

By Wireless from Venus
or
The Primal Elements

Involving
A New Theory of Creation and of the Creator
and of
The Life Hereafter
and
An Explanation of the Unexplained
In Physics and Metaphysics

By
CHARLES HENRY TAYLOR, B. S.



Price \$4.75, Postage Prepaid

PLANET BOOK DISTRIBUTORS
705 San Fernando Building
or
AUSTIN PUBLISHING COMPANY
Los Angeles

L^c 1722

Q173
T25

Copyright 1922
By
CHARLES HENRY TAYLOR

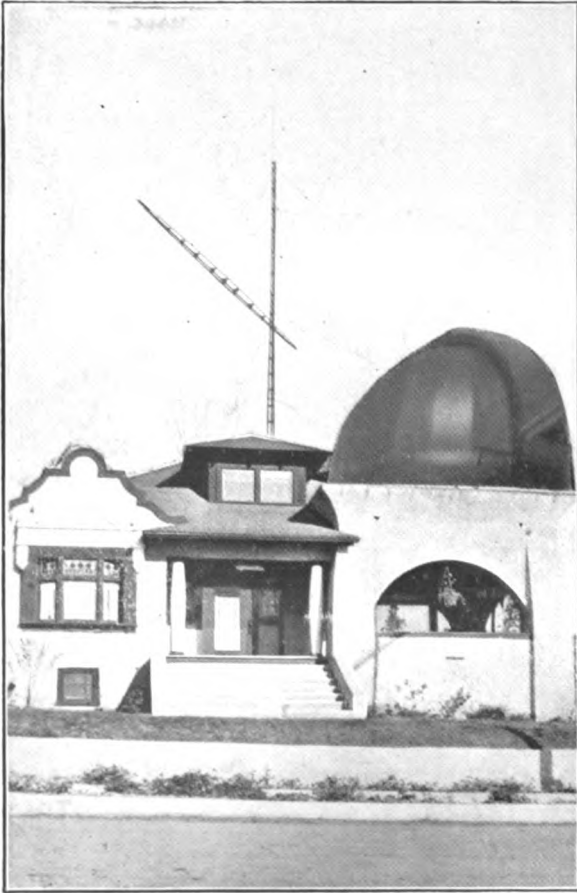
All Rights Reserved



MAY 31 1942

© Cl. A 674359

Digitized by Google



The Wireless Station

DEDICATORY

*To my Wife, Cora Ovitt Taylor,
a faithful partner and adored
companion.*

Foreword

THE framework of fiction in which this book is presented merely affords a means of approaching, in a direct way, the scientific theories and conclusions advanced. The Author recognizes, at the outset, that the unconventional propositions announced, through the *Wireless Messages of Professor Amour*, will be accepted by Scientists and Astronomers as ultimate scientific truths, only, in case, after strict trial and investigation, they are found to conform to all known conditions and to all known principles of Natural Law.

Whatever of real value this book may possess, aside from directing modern thought from the grooves of ancient misbeliefs, rests in the disclosure of a new Element in Nature, termed Viticity, which is the substance and means of Life, Mind and Soul; and in the further disclosure that Electricity and Viticity are the two Primal Elements of which all things in the Universe, both inanimate and animate, are composed.

A third discovery announced, and one scarcely less important, is, that Negative Electricity exists in Nature as a universal Repulsive Force which, on the whole, counter-balances the universal force of Electrical Attraction or Gravitation.

Based upon these fundamental disclosures, new laws of Physics, heretofore unsuspected, are announced, which, followed up, lead to the conclusion that the Sun is not a burning mass, but that its light is *electrical light*, and that it, and all

its Planets are habitable for material human beings like those on Earth; and, in fact, that the Divine Plan provides that the future life of Man is a material existence, in reincarnate form, upon each and all of the Planets and Stars of the Universe.

A new Cosmogony is also disclosed whereby the origin of God and of the Universe may be scientifically deduced, and whereby the character, personality and location of the Deity may be logically divined.

The discovery that Electricity and Viticity are the Primal Elements in Nature, also affords a means of defining Life, Mind and Soul, and of explaining all the numerous phases of Physics and of Metaphysics and of Occult Manifestations that Science, heretofore, has been unable to explain.

So far as actual experiment has proceeded, during the brief period since the announcements of Professor Amour as contained in this volume, the scientific propositions advanced in this work have been found to conform to all known facts and natural laws; and it is believed that further investigation by Scientists and Astronomers will serve to demonstrate their substantial correctness as a whole.

THE AUTHOR.

Contents

	Page
FRONTISPIECE	2
TITLE PAGE	3
DEDICATORY	5
FOREWORD	7
INDEX	9
MESSAGE I—A MYSTERIOUS COMMUNICATION	19
The Life Hereafter	29
The Divine Plan—The Sun and Planets Inhabited	30
The Divine Purpose	30
MESSAGE II—A SECOND MESSAGE FROM VENUS	33
The Primal Elements—Electricity and Viticity	40
Distinguished from Chemical and Mineral Elements	43
Matter Exists in Five Forms	44
MESSAGE III—VIBRATION	49
Vibration Analyzed—Rates of Vibration Explained	51
How Electrical and Vitical Energy Travels	52
How the Positive and Negative Ions and Vions Pass Each Other in Vibration	53
How Vibrations Can Differ in Length, and What Wave- Lengths Are	54
Units of Impulse—The Law of Progressive Units	55
The Law of Octaves	57
Vitical and Electrical Phenomena Distinguished	57
Classification of All Phenomena	59
Phenomena of Positive Electricity	59
Phenomena of Negative Electricity	59
Phenomena of Viticity	59
Explanation of Table of Vibrations	60
Table of Electric and Vitic Vibrations	61

	Page
MESSAGE IV—PHYSICS—ELECTRICAL PHENOMENA.	63
Electricity and Viticity as Recognized on Earth	63
Source of Electricity and Viticity	64
Equilibrium of the Electrical Forces in Nature	65
The Planets Are Storage Batteries of Electricity and Viticity	65
Process of Directing the Electrical and Vitical Forces in Nature	66
Particular Phenomena of Physics Explained	66
Gravitation Explained	67
Law of Electrical Repulsion	68
Law of Electrical Attraction	70
Electrical Attraction and Repulsion Between the Heav- enly Bodies	72
The Laws of Motion Tend to Circular Orbits	74
The Laws of Motion Tend to Narrow Ecliptical Planes . .	75
Causes of Axial Rotation and Orbital Revolution	75
The Planets Propel Their Satellites	77
Why the Moon Always Presents the Same Surface Toward the Earth	77
Demonstration of Electro-Magnetic Operation of the Solar System	77
The Zodiacal Planes of Motion	80
The Center of the Universe	80
Seeming Contradictions to Laws of Motion Announced . .	80
Retrograde Movements of Heavenly Bodies	80
Excessive Orbital Velocity—Explained	82
The Law of Orbital Velocity	83
MESSAGE V—PHYSICS CONTINUED—	
ELECTRICAL PHENOMENA	84
Weight or Terrestrial Gravitation Explained	84
Relation of Weight and Gravitation to Magnetism	89
Specific Gravity—Explained	90
Momentum, Inertia, Adhesion, Cohesion and Chemical Affinity—Explained	91
Valency—Explained	92
Chemical Action—Combustion, Fire, Flame, Explosion— Explained	92
Nutrition—Explained	94
Color—Explained	94
The Physical Senses—Explained	94
Evaporation Explained	97
The Cleansing and Corroding Properties of Water— Explained	97

	Page
The Sun's Atmosphere	146
The Inner or Primary Field of the Sun's Electrical Radiance	146
The Photosphere—Explained	147
The Outer or Secondary Field of the Sun's Electrical Radiance	148
The Reversing Layer—Explained	149
The Chromosphere—Explained	149
The Corona—Explained	149
Sun Spots—Explained	150
The Cause of Sun Spots	151
Night and Day on the Sun	152
Heat on the Surface of the Sun—Climate of the Sun	153
Physical Geography of the Sun	155
Vista from the Sun's Surface	156
MESSAGE IX—THE FIVE MINOR PLANETS	157
Vulcan	157
Mercury	157
Schedule of Relativity	158
Venus—The Heaven of Earth	162
Earth—As Known on Venus	164
The Earth's Moon	165
Life on the Moon	167
Mars	167
The Satellites of Mars	170
Human Life on Mars	170
The Asteroids	171
The Creation of the Solar System—Process and Order of Formation	174
How the Planets Were Formed—The Five Great Planets	175
Why the Major Planets Differ in Size	178
The Five Minor Planets—Creation of Explained	179
Bode's Law Repudiated	181
The Quintuple Formula in Nature	183
MESSAGE X—THE FIVE GREAT PLANETS	184
Jupiter	184
Saturn	188
Saturn's Rings—Analyzed	190
Uranus and Neptune	193
Circumfrus—The Outer Planet—Unknown on Earth	195
The Planets and Stars Inhabited	197
Nebulae and Comets	199
Nebulae	199
Comets	200

	Page
MESSAGE XI—THE STARS AND STELLAR SYSTEM.	206
Number of Stars in the Universe.	207
Distances of the Stars.	207
The Light Year.	208
Relative Size and Brilliance of the Stars.	208
Double and Multiple Stars—Explained.	210
Astrophysics	211
New, Dark, Variable and Periodical Stars Explained.	212
The Movements of the Stars.	215
The Center of the Universe—The Supreme Star.	216
The Galactic Circle, and Form and Size of the Universe.	217
The Position of the Solar System in the Universe.	222
The Galaxy or Milky Way.	222
Space and The Universe Are Finite and Determinable.	223
 MESSAGE XII—ORIGIN OF GOD AND THE UNIVERSE.	 225
The Beginning—The Three Laws of Creation.	225
The Vital Principle.	228
Deductions	230
The Personality of God	232
To Whom Prayer Should Be Addressed.	234
Immortality	235
 MESSAGE XIII—VITICITY.	 237
The Vitic Being	237
The Brain and Its Functions—Explained.	240
The Soul.	242
The Weight of the Soul.	244
Mind—Explained	245
Intellect and Mentality Distinguished.	247
Instinct—Explained	249
Habit—Absentmindedness	250
Concentration	250
The Subconscious Mind, The Subliminal Mind and the Subjective State, Distinguished.	250
The Normal Mind	251
Memory and Forgetfulness—Explained.	252
Sleep.	253
Conditions of Sleep—Explained	256
Relaxation—Explained	257
Dreams—Explained	258
Insanity and Hallucinations—Explained.	259
Premonitions—Explained	260

INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS AND TABLES

	Page
Frontispiece—The Wireless Station	
Table of Electronic and Vitronic Vibrations	61
Fig. 1. Diagram Showing Operation of Electrical Repulsive Forces Between the Heavenly Bodies	69
Fig. 2. Diagram Showing Operation of the Electrical Attractive Forces Between the Heavenly Bodies	69
Fig. 3. Diagram Showing Orbital and Axial Motions of the Heavenly Bodies	79
Fig. 4. Diagram Showing Cross-Section of the Sun and Its Electrical Sheathing, and Showing Sun-Spot	146
Schedule of Relativity of the Solar System	158
Fig. 5. Diagram Showing the Relative Sizes of the Planets, Their Relative Distances from the Sun and Their Order of Formulation	177
Fig. 6. Saturn—As Seen from the Earth	188
Fig. 7. Diagram Showing Cometary Orbits	201
Fig. 8. Stellar Universe—Diagram Showing Perpendicular Position of the Solar System in the Universe	219
Fig. 9. Stellar Universe—Perpendicular View	220
Fig. 10. Stellar Universe—Lateral View, and Showing Lateral Position of the Solar System	221

By Wireless from Venus

By Wireless from Venus

MESSAGE I

A MYSTERIOUS COMMUNICATION

“Throughout the early evening,” relates Professor Hardy, “I had been engaged at the ‘receiver’ of my wireless-station. Fortunately, I had ‘picked up’ several radio messages that appeared to have been directed from some unusually remote station. In fact, I surmised that they had come from the Hawaiian Islands or from some battleship in the mid-Pacific. These messages, while in themselves of no importance to me, nevertheless had served my purpose well, for it was not the substance of the messages that was of interest to me, but rather the operation in long-distance communication of certain new attachments to my wireless apparatus which I had recently invented and was then engaged in testing.

“My invention consisted of a ‘directional aerial’ composed of sharply bent horizontal terminals arranged in magnetic series with a large concave reflecting-mirror, and so connected with the converging antennae of the aerial of my wireless apparatus that the Hertzian waves from the transmitter could be directed upward at a high angle and focused to a point well above the denser portion of the Earth’s atmosphere.

“My theory with respect to the focusing-mirror and the directional aerial was that, in as much as interference in radio transmission and reception is mostly attributable to physical obstructions, such as mountains, atmosphere and particles of matter in the heavier strata of air near the Earth’s surface, if the electrical waves were directed outward from the Earth there would quickly be reached a lighter and more favorable medium which would be highly adapted to radio-transmission, and through which wavelengths very much longer and more efficient than any heretofore employed could be engendered and utilized both in the transmission and reception of radio-messages.

"A second feature of my innovation (and one designed in furtherance of the first) consisted of an 'attuning device' adjustable to exceedingly long electrical vibrations or Hertzian waves, and so arranged that a brass ball, operated along a graduated rod, would throw the apparatus out of attunement, at a point marked 'zero', whenever excessive wave-lengths should be attained.

"It appeared that such an attunement to extreme wave-lengths, when used in connection with the magnetic focal-mirror, which operated to direct the Hertzian waves to the rare medium of outer space, would allow of the employment of the longest possible electrical waves, and thus enable me to attain to almost unlimited distances with an ordinary amount of potential energy.

"For several years prior to the time referred to, I had devoted my entire attention to astronomical work and to electrical experimentation that involved radiotelegraphy and the Hertzian waves. To this end, I had selected Southern California as a location best suited for my work, and had constructed an experimental laboratory and, in connection with it, an astronomical observatory provided with a six-inch refractor; and to which equipment I had recently added the wireless apparatus described.

"On the memorable night in question, the tests that I had made with respect to the new devices which I had applied to my radiotelegraphic system having proven highly satisfactory, I arose from my 'receiver' and stood for a moment before the open window of my studio. It was a glorious night. The sashes were thrown wide apart, for although it was mid-winter, the balmy air, wafted from off the Japan Stream, brought with it that warmth and mildness which is characteristic of this nature-favored region. Below me appeared long vistas of lights which marked the streets and wharves of San Diego, while beyond, in the star-light, laid the Silver Bay with Coronado and the broad Pacific dimly outlined in the distance. To the right stood the rugged shape of Point Loma, silhouetted against the horizon, and over and above all, as I turned my vision upward, appeared that most magnificent spectacle in nature—the great dome of night—sprinkled thickly with the innumerable centers of other Solar Systems interset with the planets of our own.

"These wondrous heavenly bodies seemed never to have appeared in greater profusion or brilliancy. The sky was

cloudless, and the atmosphere so clear and rare that even the crescent-shape of beautiful Venus, high in the West, was discernible to the unaided eye. Beyond Venus, to the eastward, and shining with scarcely less brilliancy, was stupendous Jupiter, while to the east of the zenith, beaming resplendent, was majestic Saturn, and nearer to the horizon, Mars, glowing in its ruddy light.

“Looking up at night into the vastness of space and viewing the myriads of God’s outer creations always brings thoughts that are deeper than those which ordinarily prevail. And so, as I stood beholding those distant heavenly bodies, each of which must be fulfilling its part in the divine plan, far-reaching thoughts bore in upon my mind. Why do all these mighty spheres exist in space—the great planets and the still greater stars—which astronomers of Earth tell us are masses of molten matter and burning gases, all incapable of sustaining human life? How is it that this little planet Earth—one of the most insignificant of all these millions of heavenly bodies—is alone designed and suited for the abode of human life? Why should this be so? And what are the unknown *physical* forces of nature which sustain all of these heavenly bodies, and cause them to revolve upon their axes, and to move through their vast orbits with mathematical precision and in perfect harmony with each other? And what are the unknown *mental* forces that are capable of operating upon, and directing, the unknown physical forces in nature? Who, what and where is that unknown *personality* that sustains the brain through which the unknown mental forces must act in directing the unknown physical forces and elements in the operation of the Laws of Nature—the *personality* we term God, Creator, Jehovah? And what is the *process* through which the Controlling Mind operates the unknown mental and physical forces that enter into and constitute Natural Law? And lastly, and above all, what is the ultimate *plan* and *purpose* of the Creating Mind with respect to the *physical universe*, and with respect to *human creation*? Why the designing of all the distant heavenly bodies, the vast oceans of space beyond our Solar System, and the human life and being that exists on Earth?

“If these questions could be answered, then mankind need no longer grope in conjecture and uncertainty as to science, theology or philosophy.

"However, Scientists and Theologians alike have taught us, that God, His origin, His plan, His purpose, and the means by which He creates, accomplishes and governs, are all unknowable; that all these matters are beyond the capabilities of *man* to comprehend; that even to question and investigate as to the origin and being of God is sacrilegious; that the Earth is ordained to remain without understanding of the personality, methods and purposes of the Creator, and that *faith* and *hope* alone must suffice humanity on Earth.

"With these contemplations I turned from the open window and from the grand spectacle of the starry canopy above, little suspecting how soon the very questions which I had asked in my reverie were to be answered.

"Returning to the table upon which my radiotelegraphic 'receiver' was adjusted, preparatory to retiring for the night, I moved the attuning gauge of my apparatus along the graduated bar to the point marked 'zero', thus throwing the instrument into excessive wave-lengths and thereby wholly out of attunement. I then reached for the switch to open the electric circuit; but at that instant, and before I had broken the circuit, the receiver started suddenly with a spiteful click, while at the same time there was emitted from the current indicator a vicious blood-red spark that filled the room with crimson light, in very striking contrast to the blue spark so common to the circuit.

"Not only was I startled by this remarkable occurrence, but I was most astonished that any action whatever should come from my instrument, inasmuch as the receiver was entirely out of attunement for any available wave-lengths, thereby rendering it impossible, as I believed, for any message whatever to be indicated. Intuitively I seated myself at the table, convinced that some short-circuiting had occurred, either from lightning or by reason that some powerful electrical supply-wire had fouled my apparatus. To my still greater astonishment, however, the receiver continued with a clear and regular call. In fact, the call was so remarkably distinct that I immediately concluded that some new and unusually powerful radio-station was at work, and that my receiver was being subjected to the uncommon effects of extraordinary electrical-waves. I once more examined my attuning device, but again found it in perfect condition, and the instrument wholly out of normal attunement, so that it appeared that no signals at

all could be indicated by Hertzian waves of any known length. I moved the lever to attain what should be proper attunement, but as I did so the signals became confused, and finally inaudible, and I found that only while the instrument was apparently out-of-attunement for any known wave-lengths would the signals become clear. I then sought to read the 'call', my curiosity being aroused to ascertain the source of the remarkably powerful wave-effects which were being thus produced under such abnormal mechanical conditions: but while the dots and dashes were plain and clear, I could make nothing out of the signals.

"Judging it to be a 'cipher call', I sought for many minutes for a key. I would have passed the matter by, but for the reason that the mechanical and scientific features of the occurrence were so unusual. A strange incentive, wholly apart from mere curiosity, began to possess me, to learn, if possible, the source and result of the persistent signaling. The 'call', at intervals, would become slower and fainter, although at all times plain and mechanically perfect. Again the signals would increase in volume and violence, then become slower again and proceed with marked and almost strained precision. It appeared that the sender of the 'call' realized that his signals were not being recognized at the station for which they were intended. The conclusion was forced upon me that the call emanated from a more powerful apparatus than any that I had known in my experience. As the moments passed it impressed me as strange that no response was forthcoming from any radio station, and yet that the 'call' should so persistently continue. Once more I pondered that my instrument was wholly out-of-attunement, and operating as though adjusted to waves of impossible length. The color of the spark, instead of the conventional blue, continued a ruby red. A peculiar sensation came over me that amounted almost to an uncanny feeling. Again I slowly moved the attuning-bulb along the rod as though to catch a better understanding of the call; but the absurdity of so doing was apparent, for the signals could not be plainer than they were, and each time, as I sought what seemed a proper attunement, the call would become indistinct and confused.

"Though discomfited, I now resolved, at all events, to decipher the radio signals. With a pencil I noted on paper

before me each dot and dash as over and over they came from the receiver; but study these as I might, I could make nothing intelligible from them. As the time passed, I concluded that the 'call' must be purely arbitrary, and probably directed from some powerful wireless-station to a battle-ship at sea. Finally, in keen disappointment at my inability to solve the mysterious operation of my own instruments, I started to arise and abandon further attempt, when some impelling force caused me again to be seated, while at the same time a powerful suggestion, as it seemed, directed me to reverse the dots and spaces of the 'call'. Grasping a sheet of paper, I noted the signals, while at the same time mentally transposing the signs, and there before me, to my utter astonishment, stood out plainly *my own name* in the Morse code. Instantly I reached for the key of my transmitter, and breaking into the circuit, repeated my name until the 'call' upon the receiver ceased. My surprise was now superseded by indignation that so much of my time had been consumed by a senseless reversal of the code signals. I therefore proceeded abruptly to inquire: Whom are you calling? Who and where are you? and why the absurd cipher or reversal of signals?

"Immediately and distinctly came the answer, but as before with a red spark and reversal of dots and dashes." 'You ask several questions in one. I will answer them in order. You, who are now inquiring from your station near Point Loma, are the person with whom I seek to communicate. It will avail you little, however, to know who I am. I am an entire stranger to you, although you are not altogether such to me. Nevertheless, it is advisable for you to know something of me, as I desire quite lengthy intercourse with you. I am at present upon the planet Venus. I formerly lived, for nearly seventy years, upon the planet Earth. My period on Earth was almost contemporaneous with that of your father. I preceded him to Venus by only a few years. My name on Earth was, as it is on Venus, Victor Amour. Though of French descent, I was born in America, while most of my adult life on Earth was spent as Professor of Science and Astronomy in English and continental institutions of learning. That still is my occupation here on Venus. As to your last question, I am using no cipher; but in availing myself of your mechanical instruments, for communication, I am necessarily using a different force than that of positive electricity for which your instru-

ments were primarily designed. Indeed, the force which I am compelled to use is a contrary or opposing force to electricity, and thus it produces in your instruments opposite or reverse effects and thereby causes a reversal of dots and spaces. The force which I use is termed Viticity, as it is the *vital* or *vitic* element in nature. Viticity is a force more powerful and equally as universal as electricity, yet it is an *element* and *force* which scientists of the Earth, up to the present time, have failed to recognize in the operation of the Natural Laws. Viticity is a force physically allied with, and which always accompanies, Negative Electricity, and consequently, some of its phenomena have been on Earth mistakenly attributed to *negative* or *repulsive* Electrical force.'

"As the last period was reached, the 'receiver' stopped. Except for the fact that the message came so rapidly and with such marked distinctness that the very mechanical effects held my attention, and for the fact that I was mentally concentrated in translating what amounted to a cipher message, by reason of the reversal of the signals, the very absurdity of the statements contained in the radio-message would have caused me to break into the circuit to interrupt. As it was, I had allowed the sender, whoever he might be, to continue; but immediately upon the period being reached I answered as follows: I appreciate your remarkable imagination, Professor Amour, as well as your joke, but I have neither time nor inclination to enter into frivolity. Please inform me, therefore, who and where you are, and what your purpose may be in occupying so much of my time, and in troubling yourself and me with a reversal of the signals. I am interested, I admit, to know more of your powerful 'transmitter', and to know how it is that we have established such perfect mechanical communication, especially as my own instrument would seem to be entirely out of attunement for any normal distance or for any ordinary wave-lengths."

"Immediately came the answer": 'My desire to communicate with you, on Earth, from the planet Venus, arises *incidentally* from the fact that we both are engaged along the same lines of scientific investigation, but *primarily* from the duty devolving upon me to avail myself of the opportunity afforded by the special construction of your radio-telegraphic apparatus to enlighten the Earth with respect to the fundamental principles of Nature. My life on Venus

is devoted to scientific research, a minor branch of which relates to a furtherance of communication with the peoples of other planets. Your father, who advanced from Earth to Venus on October 22nd, 1877, and who is now occupied with his profession on this planet, was unknown to me on Earth, but he is one of my most intimate friends on Venus. He some time ago informed me of your interest in scientific subjects on the Earth, since which time I have followed your efforts until now the particular mechanical construction of your apparatus, with its directional magnetic-aerial and reflecting-mirror and its attunement to extended wave-lengths or electrical vibrations, which sufficiently correspond with those of interplanetary space, enables me to utilize your instruments, in a negative way, through the force of positive vitiety to which I have referred.'

"By the time the receiver paused, a peculiar confusion of mind had taken possession of me. Who could have the temerity, or the inclination, to communicate with me in this manner by radiotelegraph? As a practical man of science I resented any attempt to apply frivolity to scientific subjects. In common with all scientists, I was obdurate and fixed in my adherence to the theories, long ago arrived at and still entertained by the astronomers of Earth, with respect to the molten and gaseous condition and physical uninhabitability of Venus and of all the heavenly bodies, save alone the Earth. Furthermore, in common with my ancestors for numerous generations, I was deeply inoculated with conventional theological teachings and with orthodox beliefs as to the angelical and spiritual form of the life hereafter. Therefore, I was predetermined and, as I believed, firmly fortified against all innovations which might thwart or oppose either the accepted theories of science or the conventions of orthodoxy.

"Scientists and astronomers of Earth, up to the present time, have found no place in the outer universe which they have deemed physically suitable for any future *material* human existence after the life on Earth; and consequently none of the theologians or adherents of any of the earthly religions ever have countenanced a thought of a continuation of the life on Earth in the material earthly-form elsewhere in the Universe. On the contrary, all earthly hope of a future conscious-existence has been founded upon the conception that at death the physical being is somehow

resolved into an intelligent but intangible or spiritistic form which is normally invisible to mortal eye. Surely, all of the scientists and astronomers of Earth, I believed, could not be mistaken as to the physical impracticability of Venus and of all the heavenly bodies save the Earth as places for material human existence; nor could it be possible that the revelations of the Prophets of Sacred Writ, the teachings upon Earth of the Divine One in human form, and the conceptions of all the inspired writers upon which the great religions of Earth are generally founded, and which disclose 'material life' as reaching its highest consummation in the human life that exists on Earth, are all but vagaries born of unscientific ages. That a great proportion of accepted theology and ritual was now to be swept away by a wireless message, without argument or scientific or ecclesiastical consent, certainly was not to be considered by me either as a man of Science or as an orthodox believer.

"Yet, on the other hand, here before me was a radiotelegram, physically produced, and in a matter of fact way purporting to come from a living material human being like myself, who formerly resided upon the Earth, but who, if believed, is now living in a very practical and earthly way upon the planet Venus. Furthermore, the subject matter of the wireless message was such as to awaken in me an almost superstitious awe. No one now living, besides myself, as I firmly believed, could have disclosed the date of the death of my father; and besides, the sender of the message had explained, scientifically, a physical phenomenon with respect to the operation of my own wireless instruments which I myself could not explain, and this upon the basis of a new *force* and *element* in nature wholly unknown to science upon the Earth.

"With all these matters running through my mind, I answered: While I concede, Professor Amour, that for the moment you have the advantage of me, and that your reference to my deceased father and your ability to specify the date of his death astonish me exceedingly, I must say, nevertheless, that, as a person of ordinary intelligence and common sense, I cannot accept or act upon your statement; also, and again, that I am unable to comprehend your purpose in communicating with me as you have."

'All that I have stated and all that I shall reveal to you,' "replied Professor Amour," "is strictly in accord with the understanding of the leaders of scholarship upon this more

advanced plane of life on Venus. That you are skeptical, however, relative to the source of the messages which I am transmitting to you, is not strange. Scientists of the Earth, up to the present time, have wholly failed to recognize the "primal elements" in nature which are the source of all natural phenomena; and they have believed that *light* and *heat* from the Sun result from a conflagration of the substance of the Sun itself. Astronomers of the Earth have observed with their inefficient telescopes, apparent conditions surrounding the Sun and most of the planets, including the planet Venus, which have tended to confirm their belief that the Sun, stars and planets are burning bodies of intensely heated molten and gaseous matter. Hence, it has been erroneously believed and taught on Earth, up to the present time, that all these great heavenly bodies of the Universe, excepting alone the planet Earth, are uninhabitable and physically impossible as places of abode for human life in the earthly form. In consequence of these erroneous teachings by the scientists of Earth none of the formulators of any of the earthly theologies or rituals ever have dreamed of looking for Heaven and Immortality in the material earthly-form on other spheres of the Universe. On the contrary, all of the Religions and Philosophies of Earth, up to the present time, have rested upon the unscientific and unrealistic belief that Heaven is an ethereal realm, existing somewhere between or beyond the supposedly burning orbs of the Universe, and that "life after death" is a dematerialized or nebulous state of human existence. Therefore, entertaining as you do these fallacious views as to the physical character of Venus and the other heavenly bodies, and as to the form of human existence in the future life, the fact seems unbelievable to you when *now* you are told that you are in actual communication by radiotelegraph with a human being, like yourself, who is now living a material life upon the planet Venus and who already has lived a former material life upon the planet Earth.

"The failure of man on Earth up to the present time to recognize the Primal Elements and primary forces in nature, which go to make up Natural Law, has precluded a correct comprehension of the character and purpose of the planets and stars of the Universe; and until the *physical universe* in its entirety is fully understood, the character and ultimate purpose of God cannot be correctly inferred upon the Earth. Knowledge of the physical universe, as a whole,

must be the basis of all the Natural Sciences, while knowledge of God and of the Divine Purpose must be the basis of all Religion. Such knowledge is fundamental, and the failure of mankind on Earth to acquire it has prevented the Earth, through all the ages, from making any substantial advancement in science, in religion or in philosophy. Yet, nevertheless, it is through scientific understanding of the physical universe, and through that alone, and not through argument, preaching or ritual, that the character and purpose of God will be revealed upon the Earth; and through such knowledge only, will the fallacies which have kept the Earth in darkness finally disappear.

‘It will be my purpose, therefore, in availing myself of your wireless instruments, to disclose what the Primal Elements and Primal Forces in nature are, and what are the essential principles that are involved in Natural Law, to the end that the *origin* and *nature* of God and of the Physical Universe may appear to the Earth, and that the Ultimate Divine Purpose may be correctly deduced therefrom.

The Life Hereafter

‘In seeking correct understanding, it is essential at the outset that you relegate to mythology and superstition those earthly misconceptions of the Divine Plan which conceive “the future life” to be in spirit-form, and Heaven to be an astral plane or intangible ethereal-abode. There can be in nature no conscious life or any human existence that is separate or apart from a material body and brain. Nor, is there any heaven or place of abode for the human soul after death on Earth that is ethereal or intangible, or that is separate and apart from those material centers of the Universe which constitute what is known as the heavenly bodies—the planets and the stars—that God has designed as places for the future lives of Man.

‘Also, it is a first essential to correct understanding that the scientists and astronomers of Earth recognize as a misconception of the past, the unreal and unscientific belief that so long has prevailed among them, that the planets, stars and Sun are self-consuming or burning masses, or that they or any of them are in a hot, molten or gaseous state, or are in any way unadapted to material human existence precisely like that which prevails upon the Earth. Let the earth discard the absurd and vain assumption that the great Sun was created solely to serve the little planet Earth,

by day, and that all other of the innumerable heavenly bodies were designed only to furnish stars, by night, for that most insignificant of worlds. Nothing of God's in the Universe is self-consuming or non-utilitarian. Each and every star, sun and planet was designed to be, and is, inhabited by human beings who are physically and bodily like ourselves on Earth and Venus. Each human being who has lived on Earth successively passes to, and lives a likewise material life upon, each matured planet of the Solar System, and thence upon the Sun itself, and thence, in turn, upon each of the millions of the luminous stars in the Universe.

The Divine Plan—

The Sun and Planets Inhabited

'In our own solar system, the planet Earth is the kindergarten of human thought and knowledge. The planet Venus is the heaven of Earth and the next advanced sphere of life, although Venus itself is but a primary grade in the great university for human education. The planet Jupiter is the heaven of Venus, and the next higher succeeding grade in human advancement and understanding. The planet Saturn, as the next succeeding grade of human life, is the heaven of Jupiter. The planet Uranus is the heaven of Saturn, the planet Neptune the heaven of Uranus, and the planet Circumfrus (as yet unknown upon the Earth) the heaven of Neptune. Thereafter, we live upon the Sun itself, which is a College in the University of Stars, and then we still live on through each and all of the Colleges of Stars of the Universe, until—though still retaining our original physical and mental form and identity—we unite in knowledge and being with the knowledge and being of the Supreme Mind, and thereupon comprehend the whole.

The Divine Purpose

'The great purpose of God is knowledge and mental progress, and all creations in the Universe are formulated in pursuance of the purpose of *knowledge*. The greatest joy in life, on any plane or planet, arises from mental comprehension, which is knowledge.

'On Earth, the highest conception of God's purpose has been the idea of "brotherly love". But the divine purpose of "knowledge" and "mental progress" is infinitely grander and broader, for it comprehends love and all other virtues

as its necessary incidents and concomitants. Love necessarily follows knowledge, as a product of it, and increases in proportion with it, for knowledge, in its finality, is the comprehension of God and of all things.

'Knowledge of the origin and growth of the Universe constitutes Physical Science in all its branches.

'Knowledge of God and of His "ultimate purpose" constitutes the beginning and the end of Religion in all its phases.

'Philosophy is a product, in the form of precepts, to be drawn from knowledge of both Science and Religion.

'Inasmuch as Physical Science necessarily has *its* beginning in the origin of the "physical universe" and Religion *its* beginning in the origin of the "being" and in the "purpose" of God, it follows that the correct foundations for Religion and for Science must rest, respectively, in knowledge of the *origin* of God and in knowledge of the *origin* of the Universe.

'But both the scientific and the religious Scholarship of Earth have failed to recognize this. Scientists of Earth, *unscientifically*, have begun their investigations in the middle, and without any scientific or rational foundation, by assuming that the *origin* of God and of the Universe is *unknowable*. Hence, they have had no real "basis of knowledge" from which to build and make advancement. In other words, they have attempted to develop Science without knowledge of the beginning and foundation of Science.

'Likewise, the Religionists of Earth have declined to seek rational and scientific knowledge as to the origin and as to the physical and mental being of God as a foundation for Religion, but, contrary to science and to all rational conception, they have assumed and declared God to be *ever-existent* and *without origin*, thereby depriving Religion of the very foundation from which alone God can be correctly viewed and understood.

'And so, rejecting scientific knowledge as to the origin of God and the Universe as a necessary foundation, the formulators of all the earthly Religions have been obliged to advance those weird and fantastic conceptions of "a God without an origin", of a "heaven existing in ethereal space somewhere between the planets", and of the future life of *man* as "an astral or nebulous state". And as these vague ideas have no support in science or in analogy, and

exceed all rational understanding and experience, it invariably has been sought by their formulators to give each earthly Religion some credence of Divine authority through various rituals known as the "scriptural", "inspired", or "sacred" writings. These writings, in the case of each Religion, are declared to be of Divine origin or dictation; and they each announce the appearance on Earth of Divine Messengers and Prophets, as representatives of God in human form; and to confirm these conceptions, each of the so-called sacred writings declares the performance of "miracles" by their agents of God in contravention of natural law; and some of them even proclaim the occurrence of manual writings upon tablets of stone and metallic plates by the Deity Himself, and of other supernatural acts and interventions by the Supreme Being; and finally such declarations have culminated in the assertion of a *divine* or *immaculate* conception and birth, and of a subsequent death and bodily resurrection of a Messiah.

'Yet all this is but a natural consequence of the failure of the scientific scholarship of Earth to recognize the elemental forces which constitute the laws of nature, and to discern the utility of God's plan with respect to all the heavenly bodies, and, therefrom, to divine an accurate comprehension of the character, purpose and plan of the Supreme Mentality.

'Of all these things, which the Earth has failed to recognize, I shall inform you. But nothing further for the time. Seek attunement with me two hours after sunset on the morrow.'

"The receiver stopped. I reached for the key of my transmitter, but no answer was forthcoming. Professor Amour was gone. The clock struck one a. m., yet I remained at my table, a confusion of thoughts occupying my mind. Had I been dreaming, or was it possible that a new and great scientific principle in nature, heretofore unknown and unsuspected, had been demonstrated? At length, both mentally and physically exhausted, I arose and sought retirement."

MESSAGE II

A SECOND MESSAGE FROM VENUS

"Awakening on the following morning from a sleep in which dreams and half-conscious thoughts had mingled confusedly, I found all the events of the previous night standing out clearly in my mind.

"Immediately, I resolved to prepare myself for the further promised interview by ascertaining in advance, if possible, the real personality and habitat of my mysterious communicant.

"With that end in view, I secured, during the day, wireless communication with all of the various wireless stations within the radius of my instruments, and inquired of each one if the call which I had received on the previous evening had emanated from it. To my great perplexity I was informed by each of them, not only that no such call had been sent out by it, but that no such signals or messages had been noted at any of the stations, although operators in most cases had been present during the entire period.*

"Had I, after all, been the victim of some illusion or mental affection? To the contrary, I had never been the subject of somnambulism, clairaudience or any form of subconscious phenomena. Besides, here on the table before me were the signs and notes received by me on the previous night as they came from my receiver.

"Yet, I now began to realize, more than before, how inexplicable were the events that had occurred, and how remarkable were the communications which I had received. At the same time I seriously doubted if any further mes-

*Note by Author. That no other Wireless Station should have noted the signals referred to, is accounted for by the fact that none of them were attuned to such extremely long wave-lengths; yet from recent accounts in the public press it might appear that during the period of the transmission from Venus of the Messages here reported, Marconi and other operators of wireless instruments noted in an uncertain way the inductive effects and interference of the extraordinary electrical waves employed in these communications, and even suggested the possibility of their having come from Mars.

sages would be forthcoming from the mysterious stranger. However, a few hours would tell, and surely nothing should prevent me from being at my 'receiver' at the appointed hour.

"With the Sun an hour below the horizon, I entered my radio-laboratory, tested each circuit-connection and each adjustment of my instrument, and then, to await the time which had been designated by Professor Amour, I proceeded to my Observatory above and there looked out again into the semitropical sky, which, in the absence of twilight in this region, had already settled into another beautiful night. The planets and constellations appeared in ever brightening splendor, with Venus, the Evening Star, the most beautiful of all. I turned my telescope to meet this wondrous planet, and she burst into the field of my lens in all her magnificence. And, as I gazed, I pondered: Was this glorious orb, indeed, the goal of earthly endeavor, the abode of departed spirits, the place of the life-hereafter, the Heaven of which the Earth has dreamed and for which it has hoped? Were there here on Venus the 'golden pavements', the 'winged angels', the 'dulcet symphonies and voices sweet', the realms where the 'wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest', the heaven where, through all eternity, the faithful, the repentant and the baptized shall have eternal reward for all their earthly virtues in final enjoyment and repose?

"The clock striking above brought me from these contemplations to a realization that the hour was at hand. I turned from my 'refractor', and from my first conscious view of Heaven. But, as I proceeded down the winding stairway, further thoughts possessed me: If the wireless messages received last night were true, then indeed I had viewed, through my telescope, Heaven itself. But what of the winged angels, the idleness and repose, and the eternal joys and luxuries of Heaven which are so vividly portrayed by ecclesiastical enthusiasts of the Earth? Professor Amour had spoken nothing of these familiar characteristics of the heavenly realm. On the contrary, his references related most conspicuously to matters material and mundane—even to ordinary human ideas, pursuits and occupations. Can it be, then, that Heaven is a material reality, a fact, a place? And is Venus, as that place, an existing and substantial proof of a material life-hereafter?

"If Professor Amour had spoken truly, then all ritualistic conceptions of Heaven resolve themselves into myth, and Heaven and the future life of man at last stand out in a rational and utilitarian form which is commensurate with the dignity of God, and with the practicability of all Divine creations. Then, instead of being an ethereal or astral plane for angels and spirit-forms, a mystic 'realm of music', a place where 'banquets are spread by hands unseen', a state of 'eternal idleness and repose', the heaven of Earth, after ages of groping in darkness, dawns upon the human mentality as a new and higher material field for human thought and physical action.

"The idea is a most startling one. Yet, after all, is it not startling only because of conventional and ritualistic teachings, and because we of Earth have been taught by science that all the other heavenly spheres are physically unfitted for human habitation, and hence are precluded as places for material re-incarnation? Had we known that all the planets and suns of the Universe are physically more suited for material human life, like that on Earth, than is the Earth itself, and that the process of a physical re-incarnation from the one to the other is but a scientific principle of physics, less complicated than the original inception of life upon the Earth, then, how much more practical, rational and, withal, more grand would have been the conception of the future-life in material form on other physical worlds than have been those indefinite and unscientific earthly conjectures which are wholly without analogy, and which have portrayed Heaven as an ethereal realm and the future-life as one of intangible or cosmic form! And, after all, how unrealistic and unsatisfactory to the human mind, heart and soul have been those earthly ideas and teachings which, by picturing Heaven and the life-hereafter as without the material forms of earthly life, have thereby deprived us of the fond expectation of seeing and meeting again, in the accustomed state, our beloved departed-ones! And what greater Hell than the everlasting idleness, repose and ethereal existence which are designated by all ecclesiastical Rituals of the Earth as our 'eternal resting place' after but one brief life on Earth! And, on the other hand, how rational, realistic and grand would be the heaven suggested by Professor Amour! And how utilitarian and complete would thus be made the 'Universal Plan' of God! What higher or more glorious heaven could mind conceive than

a new opportunity in a new and more beautiful world, in a new and material body, with renewed youth, virility, strength and ambition, with clearer mentality, and with the knowledge already attained on Earth, amid higher conceptions and broader sympathies, to enter again upon new work, new thought, new purposes and new endeavors! Another opportunity thus would be furnished to live a new physical and material life whereby to rectify the errors and mistakes, omissions, and thoughtless and wicked acts of the unappreciated life on Earth!

“If the thought of immortality as a future *material* human life on other physical spheres of the Universe is a shock to ritualists and ecclesiastics of Earth, will not the reality of a *material* heaven and of a *material* future life recompense for this, and appear at once far more glorious and complete, and be, indeed, far more satisfying to the human mind and soul than have been any of the vague, conventional, earthly conceptions and conjectures of them? What higher human desire or more heavenly, satisfying thought than that, in heaven, we shall meet face to face, in material body and earthly form, our dearest departed; feel once more, in sweet reunion and physical embrace, the warm lips and living material being of the dear mother, father, wife, husband and child who have preceded us? What greater joy and satisfaction, what more complete and comprehending desire, than to hear once more, through the physical senses, the same familiar voices which we so cherished while on Earth, to engage again in repartee and exchange of thought, as of yore, with those who have gone before; to note the growth in wisdom, on the new planet, of mother, father, wife and husband; see their renewal of youth, health, strength, virility and life-ambitions, and observe, finally, in the new life, the attainment by the beloved child to that physical and mental growth and perfection so much desired by every parent in the earthly life?

“If Professor Amour revealed the truth, then, surely, is the life-hereafter a *heaven* indeed, then is the magnificence of ‘God’s plan’ unfolded to mankind, even upon the Earth. And now, indeed, on the other hand, how inferior and crude appear those earthly conceptions of an ethereal heaven or cosmic plane, wherein dematerialized ‘spirit-forms’ and ‘shades’ must pass an intangible existence through all eternity, after but a momentary material life upon the little planet Earth!

"But now, I was at my Station. I adjusted my instrument and arranged pencil and paper for annotations, in all respects and details as though by special appointment. Yet, all the while I entertained a cynical feeling that I had already been the victim of some practical joker, and that no repetition of the occurrence of the previous night would be attempted. The thought that I, a practical man of science, was arranging for radio-communication with a 'departed Spirit' now located upon the planet Venus, caused me to smile at my own credulity; and I arose and latched the door of my studio lest some one discover my susceptibility. Then, seating myself, I closed the circuit, adjusted the indicator, and carefully moved the attuning ball along the arm of my instrument to the point of normal attunement. A slight tremor of the 'receiver' indicated a signal, but it was faint and unintelligible. The Sun was now two hours below the horizon. I remembered the strange circumstance that the messages of the previous night had, as it appeared, 'forced through' while my instrument was wholly out of attunement. Hesitatingly I moved the attuning ball along the rod, but without result, until finally the gauge reached the zero mark for excessive 'wave lengths', when a vicious red-spark again almost blinded me, and a distinct 'call' began rapidly to spell my name by reverse signals as on the previous night.

"I had planned to ask numerous questions, and to insist that no more of my time be occupied without, first, a full explanation as to the incidents that had already transpired, as well as to the identity, location, and real purpose of my communicant; but, without giving me this opportunity, Professor Amour continued:

"Since communicating with you last night, many of the Astronomers and Scientists of Venus have been apprised of my success in establishing mechanical communication with the Earth. They are highly interested in the scientific fact, in that this is the first time that such communication has been actually accomplished between Venus and the Earth. Heretofore, communication between Heaven and Earth has been maintained only through telepathy, and such communication has necessarily been indefinite and unsatisfactory for the reason that those on Earth have failed to recognize and understand telepathic-communication as such. Those of the Earth who have occasionally become conscious of telepathic influence have invariably misunder-

stood its source, and have superstitiously attributed it to the direct intervention of the Deity or to some intangible spiritistic agency, and have thus continued to remain in ignorance of a very simple science and of those principles of natural law under which telepathic communication is practicable in the Universe. I may add, also, that when I shall have made you familiar with the science of telepathy, and with the physical and mental forces in nature which are employed in its accomplishment, it no longer will be necessary for us to employ the crude instrumentalities of our present communication.

‘I have already informed you that there is no such thing in the Universe as “spirit-life” or any human consciousness separate and apart from a material human brain and body. The human soul, in the sense of that individualized life and being which passes from the human body at the event called “death”, has no consciousness, intelligence or power of manifestation, after leaving the physical earthly body, until reincarnated or re-conceived, quickened and vitified in a new material body on Venus. However, the process of death on Earth, and of the reincarnation of the soul in its new material body on Venus (which process will later be explained to you) is instantaneous, like the flash of an electric spark from one metallic body to another, so that, in practical reality, the soul is never without a material body, and thus never loses its identity and individuality.

‘Without a new material human-body, fetus or embryonic-cell to receive it, the human soul could no more retain its individual existence and consciousness after leaving the earthly body than could an electric spark retain its potential-being after leaving a wire, were there no other wire or proper receptacle to receive it.

‘A realization of this simple principle of physics will, of itself, correct those conventional superstitions and conjectures of Earth as to a future “spirit-life” in an ethereal heaven somewhere in space, and serve to eliminate those chimerical and fantastic imaginings which ever have confounded Science and Theology upon the Earth.

‘I have referred to the “higher plane of knowledge” which pertains to Venus, the heaven of Earth. You are not, however, to follow conventional superstitions of the Earth and deem this “higher knowledge” of Earth’s heaven as in any way due to any divine intelligence or super-human capability, or even to any closer relationship or communion

with God. On the contrary, knowledge in the heaven of Earth, as in all of the future heavens, is still but human knowledge which is acquired by means of a physical brain and human mind through the same principles and mental processes as all earthly knowledge is acquired. The plane of knowledge on Venus is higher and more comprehensive than that on Earth, not because of anything super-human or super-mundane in the new life, but by reason, principally, of three resultant conditions. These are, *first*, that to the new physical human brain acquired on Venus, and which the soul enters and develops upon advancing from Earth at the time of death, all knowledge is brought which was acquired on Earth. The new body, full in stature as on Earth, has renewed youth and new physical and mental vitality, and hence is capable of utilizing all previous knowledge gained on Earth, thereby enabling it the better to comprehend and apply on Venus that knowledge which comes with the capacity for more perfect understanding. Often, on Earth, in old age, it is said: "If only I could be young again and at the same time retain the knowledge and experience gained through a lifetime". This very prayer comes true in the new physical reincarnation upon the planet Venus. The *second* condition on Venus which places human life upon a higher plane of knowledge and intelligence than that acquired in the life on Earth is, that all knowledge, thought, invention and conception of every scholar and genius who has passed from Earth through all passed time, whether or not such genius ever was duly recognized upon the Earth, has been brought to Venus, and there recorded and developed, thus storing upon Venus the accumulated and combined knowledge of both Earth and Venus through all the ages. Again, and *thirdly*, the plane of knowledge on Venus is broadened and advanced by reason of the acquisition, there, of many scientific truths which are as yet undreamed of upon the Earth. Among these are principles which enable Venus to obtain additional knowledge from the still higher planet Jupiter, but which knowledge, in general, would be incomprehensible, unattainable and useless to the Earth in its present mental capacity.

Having now suggested to you, in a most general way, the "divine plan of the physical universe", it is desirable that I disclose to you what are the "primal elements", and what are the character and operation of the "elemental

forces" which are involved in the Laws of Nature, in order that the Earth may have, as a basis, some technical and scientific understanding as to how the "divine plan" is consummated.

The Primal Elements— Electricity and Viticity

"There are in nature two Primal Elements, and only two. These are *electricity* and *viticity*. United or compounded in varying proportions, and exercising varying degrees of vibration, these two elements make up and constitute all that there is in the Universe whether visible or invisible, material or immaterial, inanimate or animate.

"From the two Primal Elements, originate and emanate all form and substance, all force and motion, all life, mind and soul.

"The characteristic quality of each of the Primal Elements, Electricity and Viticity, is energy in the form of vibration. Each, therefore, is a force in nature.

"The "unit" of Electricity is an "electron", which is always polarized into positive and negative electrical forces called "ions". The "unit" of Viticity is a "vitron", polarized into positive and negative vitical forces called "vions".

"The positive ion of Electricity is attractive in force, and the negative ion is repulsive. But the vions of Viticity show a reverse polarization, the positive force or vion of Viticity being repulsive and the negative vitic-force being attractive.

"The two opposing forces or ions of Electricity—the attractive and the repulsive—in each electrical unit or electron, are never entirely separable, and are continually in opposing agitation, waging, as it were, a bitter warfare.

"This continual conflict of the opposing forces in each electron constitutes "electronic vibration".

"Likewise, the opposing forces or vions in each unit or vitron of Viticity are never entirely separable, and are incessantly exercising upon each other their opposing energy, thereby causing "vitronic vibration", which is "vitic force".

"The degree of the separation of the ions of electricity in the electrons which enter into any particular electrical phenomenon or creation, determines the rate and amount (voltage and amperage) of the electrical vibratory energy that is manifested. If, in the phenomenon being manifested, the electrical attractive-forces prevail, it is a phenomenon of *positive* electricity, while, if it is one in which the

electrical negative-forces prevail, it is a phenomenon of *negative* electricity.

'The rate of vibration of the electrical units, and whether the positive or negative electrical forces or ions prevail, together determine the nature and character of any particular "electrical phenomenon".

'Likewise, if it be a phenomenon of viticity, where the vitic forces prevail over the electric forces involved, the degree of the separation of the vions in the vitrons or units of viticity involved, together with whether or not the positive or negative vions prevail, determine the nature and character of the particular "vitical phenomenon".

'Electricity, through electronic vibration, is accountable for all *inanimate* being and for all physical phenomena in nature. It constitutes, as it were, the muscles and *motory* nerves of the universe—the motive and dynamic power in creation.

"Viticity, on the other hand, through vitronic vibration, is accountable for all that is *animate* in nature and for all vital and mental phenomena. Viticity, then, may be said to constitute the *sensory* nerves of the universe. It is the *means* of consciousness and the conceiving and designing *cause* of creation.

'And so, all things, both inanimate and animate—all matter, mind, and soul—are made up of the two primal elements, Electricity and Viticity: and these, in their ultimate resolution, are vibratory energy.

'In nature, the two primal elements, electricity and viticity, always accompany each other. They are no more entirely separable from each other than are the ions of electricity or the vions of viticity separable in the units of electricity and viticity which they respectively compose: and although the units of the two primal elements vibrate independently and at different rates and lengths, and thus perform their separate functions of inanimate and animate creation, nevertheless, they are always united and commingled in greater or less proportion.

'In polarization, the positive ions of electricity always affiliate with the negative vions of viticity, while the negative ions of electricity always unite with the positive vions of viticity.

'But though the two primal elements are always intermingled, they vary greatly in different substances and forms of matter, and in different phenomena, both in their relative

proportions (amperage) and in the rate and length of the vibrations of their units (voltage), and this accounts for the diversity of all things and of all conditions in nature.

The rate and length of the electrical and vitical vibrations which determine and characterize any particular form of matter or chemical element or compound as such, are termed "fixed", "static" or "constant" vibrations, as distinguished from vibrations which characterize any other matter.

Electricity, as already stated, is the primal element and force which is the substance and cause of the "inanimate", and when the vibratory energy of electricity is prevailing over that of viticity in any particular matter, that matter is inanimate, and the phenomenon is electrical in its nature. On the other hand, Viticity is the primal element from which emanates the "animate" in nature, and when the vibratory energy of viticity prevails over that of electricity in any particular matter, that matter takes on "life" or becomes animate, and the phenomenon is one of viticity. Broadly speaking, electricity is the "substance of matter" and viticity the "substance of life, mind and soul".

The two primal elements being inseparable, are both present in every molecule of every particle and body of matter of whatever form, size or density, whether solid, liquid, gas, radiant or force.

Thus, wrapped in each other's embrace, the forces of electricity and viticity perform their separate functions throughout the Universe, and together they create and constitute all that is.

When electricity preponderates over viticity in any matter or phenomenon, the dual units which enter into it are "electro-vitrons"; but when the proportion of viticity is increased until it preponderates in that matter or phenomenon, then the electro-vitrons are converted into "vitro-electrons"; and, as we shall subsequently see, the converting of "electro-vitrons" into "vitro-electrons" may be accomplished either by mechanical and chemical means, or, under certain conditions, by mental concentration and direction of the elemental forces.

The units of electricity and of viticity, as these primal elements exist in space, are normally in the form of electro-vitrons; and while they contain the element essential for life, namely, viticity, still, life, as such, in the first instance, is absent or uncreated.

'When pure electricity and pure viticity are in vibration in the form of electro-vitrons, as in space and as in all inanimate matter, the combined forces immediately and continually act to form or produce the physical growth and development of finite substance in the form of cosmic dust. This "growth of matter", however, is not "life", but is *material creation*. When, however, through the acquisition of viticity, the electro-vitrons in any particular matter have been converted into vitro-electrons, then that matter, under the changed vibrations of its units, will be quickened into life, or, in other words, will be converted into protoplasm, and then, through vitic-polarization, into bacteria and protozoa; which animate substances mark the divergence of protoplasm into the two divisions of "biology" or animate being—"botany" and "zoology".

'But neither protoplasm, the first animate substance, nor bacteria or protozoa, into which protoplasm diverges, constitute *conscious* life. Such life, as yet, but represents a physical growth or evolution from the inanimate into the animate under vitic influence; and such elementary and unconscious life even may be produced in the laboratory from inanimate matter by purely mechanical or chemical processes. Upon the Earth, indeed, artificial parthenogenesis has been already accomplished by chemical means.

'But to produce "conscious life", the vitic forces of the vitro-electrons must greatly preponderate, both in amperage and voltage, over the electrical forces which are present: and a sufficient proportionate increase of viticity to produce "conscious life" can be concentrated into the phenomenon of "life" only through the instrumentality of "mind" acting through a physical brain to gather and direct the vitic forces. Hence, *conscious* life can never be produced artificially, solely by mechanical or chemical means.

The Primal Elements Distinguished from the Chemical and Mineral Elements

'Electricity and Viticity, the two "primal elements", are to be distinguished from the "chemical" and "mineral" elements in nature, in that the chemical and mineral elements are in themselves but different forms and products of the two "primal elements", and result only from varying proportions and varying vibrations of the units of electricity and viticity involved.

Matter Exists in Five Forms

'In a broad sense the "primal elements", electricity and viticity, exist in nature, as matter, in *five* forms or conditions. These are as solids, liquids, gases, radiants and force. The last of these—force—is the rarest and most subtle form of matter in nature. It is, in fact, pure electricity and pure viticity as the two "primal elements" are united normally in space. Force, as a form of matter, is so rare as to be frictionless and thus incapable of acting as a medium for undulatory waves as theorized upon the Earth. Were the matter of space not so subtle as to be entirely frictionless, the atmosphere of the Earth and of all the heavenly bodies would at once be swept away in their rapid progress through their orbits.

'Matter, when finite, is a body or object. Finite matter constitutes the physical and visible substance of the Universe, and is but a product or creation which results from the vibratory action of the units of the two "primal elements", electricity and viticity. In other words, all finite matter, whether inanimate or animate, is but electricity and viticity reduced to a solid or visible form through vibrations of the units of the primal elements under varying conditions. Finite, or solid and visible, matter is the coarsest and crudest form in which the primal elements, electricity and viticity, exist in nature. Yet, from finite matter as a basis, through still further vibratory action and through changing proportions of the primal elements involved, are developed or made manifest all of the higher forms of animate creation which make up the *animal* and *vegetable* kingdoms.

'The five forms above specified, in which matter appears in nature, are, therefore, but different conditions of the primal elements, electricity and viticity, and they vary or differ from each other only by reason of the variation of the proportion of each primal element involved, or by reason of the variation of the vibrations, as to rate or length, or both, which prevail in the units of electricity and viticity of which each form of matter or substance is composed.

'It follows that any of the five forms of matter, through a variation of the vibratory energy of their units, are inherently capable of being transformed from the one form to the other. Thus "force", which is pure electricity and viticity, through change of electronic and vitronic vibration may become radiant matter, then gas, then liquid, then

solid; or, in reverse order, all solids, liquids, gases and radiant matter, through change in the vibratory energy of their electrical and vitical units, may be reduced again to the primary elements, electricity and vitivity, in the form of pure "force".

'Electricity and vitivity, as "force", the rarest substance, occupy all planetary and stellar space. Through the incessant vibration of their units—electrons and vitrons—there is constantly being formed out of the primal elements, throughout space, a resultant product or form of finite matter termed "corpuscles". This pristine finite-matter constitutes the true "finite atoms" in nature. The particles called corpuscles are about 200,000 times smaller than the atoms known on Earth as "chemical atoms", of which those of hydrogen-gas are the smallest known on Earth; and they are about 2000 times smaller than the particles of "radiant matter" which enter into the Roentgen Rays in the Crookes-tube. All these, however, are but products or residue of electrical vibration. Therefore, the particles accompanying the X-rays in the Crookes-tube are *results*, and not, as has been erroneously assumed by scientists of Earth, *causes*, of the phenomenon there observed.

'Corpuscles, the first finite matter, under the continued action and vibration of the units of the constituent elements, electricity and vitivity, are developed, first, into cosmic dust, and then into all the various mineral and chemical elements and substances of nature. The relative proportion of the primal elements, electricity and vitivity, and the character of the fixed vibratory energy of the unit-electrons and unit-vitrons, as before explained, determine the characteristics and individuality of each mineral and chemical element and compound. The particular vibrations which characterize each particular substance, as has been shown, are termed "fixed" or "constant" vibrations, merely to distinguish them from the more changeable vibrations constantly working immediately outside of the particles of each substance.

'The gases, oxygen, hydrogen, nitrogen, chlorine, etc., the fluid, bromine, the solids, iodine, fluorine, carbon, sulphur, phosphorus, arsenic, silicon, boron, silenium tellurium and all other non-metallic elements, as well as gold, silver, copper, iron, lead, zinc, aluminum, antimony, barium and all other metallic elements, and air, water, rock, earth and all compounds and combinations of the non-metallic and metallic elements of Chemistry and Mineralogy, are but

varying forms of the "primal elements", electricity and viticity; and each depends for its character upon the form of the fixed vibratory energy and the relative proportion of the electrons and of the vitrons which enter into it.

'Not only do the primal elements, electricity and viticity, constitute and make up all matter, and fill all planetary space, but they, as "force", permeate between the molecules of all substance, whether solid, liquid, gas or radiant, and there continue their incessant action and vibration. This action and vibration of the "primal elements" extend between the molecules of all the densest substances and the very center of all the heavenly bodies. As a result of this vibratory energy in and between the particles of all matter, all forms of *finite* substance are constantly undergoing change, and are being converted into new and varying forms and character; indeed, from one compound into another, and even from one chemical or mineral element into another. All this, on Earth, has been misunderstood, and has been vaguely termed "decomposition" and "chemical change".

"Throughout the body of the Earth, under electrical action or electronic vibration, all substances, in varying degree, are undergoing growth or creative development. Dust is being converted into clay, clay into rock, one kind of rock into another kind, and gold, silver, salt, mineral-oil and all forms of the metallic and mineral elements are being constantly formed and created, through changing vibrations, from other substances. Thus, the term "fixed-vibration" as applied to any definite substance or element, is always but a relative term; for all vibration, even to the vibrations which characterize the densest substances and the chemical and mineral elements, are continually subject to change. On the surface of the Earth, as *decomposition*, under varying conditions of electronic action, metallic elements are being converted into non-metallic elements or into compounds, solid substance into liquid, liquid into gas, gas into radiant, and radiant into force; or else, as *composition* or *creation*, these are being transformed in the reverse order, in greater or less degree and with greater or less rapidity.

'And, not only are all forms of matter in the mineral kingdom undergoing change of character and form under *electronic* vibration, but through the element, viticity, under the force of *vitronic* vibration, inanimate substances of the mineral kingdom, under certain conditions, are being converted or created

into animate matter and being. Through vitronic vibration of the units of viticity, which is the vital force in nature, inanimate substance of the mineral kingdom is constantly being seized upon and changed into forms which are susceptible of taking-on, formulating and sustaining life and vital growth. Thus, from so-called dead and inanimate substances, such as soil, water and the natural gases, are being produced and created (through the element viticity) trees, grass, grain and all the living forms of the "vegetable kingdom".

'By experiment, it has been demonstrated that from a single acre of land, there has been created by nature, twenty tons of living vegetable matter, each year, for thirty consecutive years; which means, that from one acre of ground, during this comparatively short period, 1,200,000 pounds of inanimate substance has been changed by the vitic forces of viticity (vitronic-vibration) into living vegetable matter. In every crevice of the Earth, at the bottom of the oceans, in the air, in the substance of all forms of matter upon all the planets, as well as upon the Earth, viticity is constantly at work converting inert matter into "bacteria" and then into living forms of the vegetable kingdom. Nor is the creative action of viticity confined to the converting of inert matter into vegetable life; for with equal energy and universality, under certain conditions, viticity is as constantly converting inorganic matter into "protozoa", and thence into all the forms of matter which make up and constitute "animal life". In every drop of water and in every mineral, animal and vegetable substance the microscope reveals the work of viticity, in the formulation of millions of animal protophyte. A mustard seed, in size, is very minute, but it is gigantic as compared with some of these first-life animals, a million of which might occupy its space. All of this new-life, both animal and vegetable, is created by a conversion of inorganic into organic matter through the vitic forces or vitronic vibrations of viticity.

'Biologists of Earth, being without knowledge of the existence of the element Viticity, and consequently without conception of the vitronic vibratory-forces which produce all life, have characterized the appearance of embryonic life as "ferment," and have deemed its cause an unfathomable mystery.

'As the creation of all things, except conscious life, is but physical manifestation of electro-vitic and vitro-electric vibration, it follows, as already indicated, that such creation, when understood and scientifically worked out, may be readily accomplished by Man in the laboratory. Through "synthetic

chemistry" vegetable products, such as sugars, starches, albumenoids and fats, all of which nature produces, through the inducement of vitro-electric vibration, from soil, water and gases, may each be created or produced equally as well, *artificially*, through the same forces, in the chemical laboratory, and even *directly* from the primal elements of space; and all these, and many other utilitarian products are so artificially produced on Venus. Likewise, all chemical and nutritive substances, which on Earth have been heretofore derived from animal and vegetable being, thereby destroying organic life already existing, with far greater propriety and utility may be produced artificially, whenever the scientists of Earth recognize the character of the primal elements and synthesize their vibratory laws. Gold, silver, diamonds, rock, water, mineral-oil and all forms of matter found in nature may be readily produced by *artificial* vibratory electrical-energy. And the highly utilitarian products, such as alcohol, potash, nitrate and all chemical substances, which on Earth are now extracted from other finite forms of matter, may be manufactured *directly* from the invisible surrounding elements—electricity and viticity—merely by inducing, artificially, the necessary vibratory energy that is characteristic of the creation of each of the substances desired. Charcoal, graphite and diamonds are but different forms of carbon, and their forms differ, only because of the different rates of static or fixed vibration at which the electro-vitrons of which each is composed are acting.

MESSAGE III

VIBRATION

'As already explained, all things in the Universe and all phenomena of Natural Law are due to vibrations of the units of the primal elements, electricity and vitivity, which enter into them. But, for scientific advancement, it is quite necessary to understand at the outset the precise nature and analysis of electronic and vitronic vibration.

'Scientists of Earth, having been without knowledge of electricity and vitivity as the universal elements and forces which occupy all space, have been unable, of course, to furnish any satisfactory hypothesis to explain *vibration*. They have advanced certain theories based in a postulation of waves or undulatory movements through an imaginary inert substance, by them termed "ether," which they have assumed to exist in space. But such theories have necessarily involved the consideration of whether or not the conjectured "ether" is compressible and frictionless; and this has led to endless confusion of thought among earth Scientists with respect to their "wave-theories". However, the whole subject becomes simplified when it is understood that the substance of space is not inert "ether" but, instead, consists of the primal elements, electricity and vitivity, which in themselves embody dynamic forces of inconceivable energy in the form of constant vibratory induction.

"Vibration, as we have already seen, is caused by the continual opposing action of the positive and negative forces which, necessarily, are ever contending against each other in the electrons and vitrons (atoms) which make up and constitute space, and all matter within it. This dynamic contention between the inherent attractive and repulsive forces of the primal elements is manifested in the magnetization and polarization of all matter. As the positive and negative forces which are embodied in each electron and vitron are never completely blended, nor ever entirely separated, every atom, body and particle of matter in the Universe, of whatever size or

composition, is an electro-vitic magnet, positively and negatively charged, and more or less permanent in static vibration according to its particular character.

"The process of polarization, or magnetic separation of the opposing ions and vions in the units of any matter, constitutes electronic and vitronic vibration. In other words, electronic and vitronic vibration consists merely of a rapid changing, in all forms of matter, of the position of the ions and vions from one pole to the other of the electronic and vitronic units or atoms of the substance involved.

"The completeness of the separation of the forces of electricity and of viticity in the electrons and vitrons which compose any given matter or phenomenon, determines the degree of the opposing energy, and is indicated by the rapidity and length of the vibrations involved, whether in "solids", "liquids", "gases", "radiants", or "force"; and, as before explained, the rapidity and length of the electronic and vitronic vibrations or changes of polarization which are involved in any particular phenomenon, matter or form of creation, in turn, determine the character or composition of that phenomenon, or of the substance which results from or is made manifest by those particular vibrations.

"Thus, the character of the *electronic* vibrations in any form of *inanimate* substance, determines the character, identity and classification of that particular matter. Likewise, the character of the *vitronic* vibrations in any form of *animate* matter, determines the species, gender and individuality of that particular form of life; while, again, the character of the electronic vibrations operating, in any particular instance, in matter in the form of "radiant", "gas" or "force", determines the characteristics of the physical phenomenon that is manifested; whether it be heat, light, the Hertzian waves, or other electrical manifestation.

"The inherent, static vibrations of electricity and of viticity vary greatly, both as to "length" and "rapidity", according to the density of the matter in which they are operating. Generally, they *increase*, both in length and frequency, with the increased rarity of the matter in which they act, and *decrease* in length and rapidity with the increased density of that matter. Thus, in "solids", the vibrations of both electricity and viticity ordinarily are shortest and least rapid; in "liquids", more rapid and of greater length than in solids; in "gases" still longer and more rapid; in "radiant matter",

even more rapid and longer; while in "force", the pure electricity and viticity of space, the vibrations of the primal elements attain to very great lengths, and to almost inconceivable rapidity.

[See table of electronic and vitronic vibrations, post, p. 61.]

The electrical vibrations which constitute the Earth's magnetism, acting through the Earth's solid substance, operate at the rate of about 30,000,000 times per second, and are 1/300,000 of an inch in length; while the electrical vibrations which constitute the Sun's rays of light, operate in space at a rate upwards of 400,000,000 times per second, and are from 1/40,000 of an inch to many thousands of feet in length. Likewise, the vibrations of viticity (as well as those of electricity) are immensely more rapid and longer in space (force) than when operating in denser matter. The vibrations of the vitrons of viticity, acting upon finite matter in the process of converting inanimate matter into animate substance, approximate a rate of eighteen quintillion times per second, and are about 1/1,000,000,000 of an inch in length; while the vitronic vibrations employed in the transference of thought through space (telepathy) may reach into septillions of vibrations per second, and be, perhaps, thousands of miles in length. Generally, the vibrations of viticity greatly exceed in rapidity or frequency those of electricity, whether operating in space or in solid substance; while in length, the vibrations of viticity, usually, are much shorter in solid substance, and much longer in space, than those of electricity.

Vibration Analyzed

Rates of Vibration Explained

The precise manner in which vibration occurs in nature, by reason of the magnetically contending ions and vions in the electrons and vitrons which make up every molecule and body of matter, should be clearly comprehended; for vibration in nature is not uncertain or haphazard, but is mathematically exact and computable, as is exhibited in each varying substance and phenomenon. At the same time, the principles involved in vibration are simple and grandly comprehensive when fully understood. Vibration, as suggested, consists merely in a continual change, more or less rapid, of the polarization of the electrons and vitrons which enter into and compose the particles of each creation or phenomenon. In other words, vibration is an incessant changing of the position of

the two opposing positive and negative forces of each unit of electricity and viticity involved from one electro-magnetic pole to the other. The positive and attractive force, which at one instant occupies one pole of the electrons and vitrons composing a body, at the next instant occupies the opposite pole, and thereupon is superseded by the negative and repulsive force. Each successive change of position of the two opposing forces in each unit constitutes one electronic or vitronic vibration; and the frequency of these changes constitutes "rapidity of vibration".

How Electrical and Vitical Energy Travels

"Thus, we are led at once to the inquiry—What is the method of procession of the electrical and vitical forces in passing from one point to another, either through finite substance or through planetary and stellar space? And the answer to the question is—Solely by magnetic induction. This may be illustrated in experiment as follows:—Place in a row, end to end, any number of permanent bar-magnets, each being assumed to represent an electron or unit, and each with its positive pole pointing in the same direction. At the end of the row place another magnet more powerful than the others. Reverse the poles of the more powerful magnet at the end of the row, and instantly the poles of all the magnets in the row, from one end to the other, will be reversed, and the effect will be instantly noted at the remote end. Continue reversing the powerful magnet rapidly, and each reversal will represent a vibration of the units composing the row. Thus, each electro-magnetic change or vibration at one end of a line of electro-magnetic units, however extended that line may be, is felt instantly, through induction, at the opposite end, and the effect of each change will there be made manifest. Precisely in the same manner, does the electrical energy from the Sun, which, for instance, causes *light* upon the planets, pass by induction, as vibration or change of polarization, through each electronic unit which makes up what is termed the "ray of light". This accounts for the great speed of light and of heat and of other electro-magnetic energy from the Sun, which, of course, are all electrical phenomena due to vibrations or changes of polarization in the electrical units in space, and which vibrations are set into action or induction by the powerful electro-magnetic forces at the Sun. All electrical induction and vibration travels through planetary space at the rate of 187,500 miles per second, and not at the rate of 186,324 miles as estimated on

Earth; and all vitronic induction travels 4,000,000 times faster than does electronic induction.

'From what has been said, it may be correctly deduced that neither light nor heat, nor any observable electrical or vitical effect as such, actually passes through space from the Sun to its planets, but, instead, that the electrical and vitical energy which is initiated at the Sun, passes as inductive vibration and changing polarization, in straight lines, through the electrical and vitical units of space, to make manifest upon the planets, according to the character of the vibrations, the various phenomena of light, heat, dynamic-force, life, mind, soul and all other electrical and vitical phenomena in nature.

How the Positive and Negative Ions and Vions Pass Each Other In Vibration

'As the "ions" and "vions" of the units of matter change their relative positions with each vibration, the analytical question at once arises, whether in vibration and polarization the positive and negative forces of each unit actually pass each other as separate entities, or if with each vibration or change of polarization the two forces commingle in each unit, to again separate or polarize in the opposite direction. In answer to this it may be said that it has been determined, on Venus, that in each unit of matter, of whatever form or density, the attractive ions and vions remain separate and distinct, and, as such, pass through the magnetic axis or core, while at the same time, the repulsive ions and vions remain together and pass outwardly through or around the surface, the respective attractive and repulsive forces thereby actually changing positions, in causing a vibration, without interfering or commingling with each other. The same Law applies with respect to the operation and relative position of the opposing electro-vitic forces as they exist and polarize in all finite substances and solid bodies, wherein the negative electrons and positive vitrons (both of which are repulsive) pass through and occupy the surface or outer surrounding layers of any finite body, while the positive electrons and the negative vitrons (both of which are attractive) occupy and move vertically through the magnetic core or pole-center of the mass. As all bodies of matter contain, and are made-up of, the attractive and repulsive electro-vitic forces in constant vibration, it follows, under the laws of vibration, that the central portion of all finite bodies is occupied most generally by the attractive forces, and the surface of all bodies by the repulsive forces of the

primal elements, electricity and viticity. Therefore, at the center of all masses is found a preponderance of positive electricity and negative viticity, both of which are attractive in force; while through the outer layers or surfaces of all masses there preponderates negative electricity and positive viticity, both of which are repulsive. In other words, the center of all masses of matter is occupied by positive electro-vitrons, while the surface and outer layers is occupied by negative vitro-electrons. It is by reason of this relative arrangement of the electrical forces in all matter, that it is from the center of every body that gravitation or electrical attraction operates, while it is only from the surface of a mass that the repulsive forces of negative electricity begin to exert their power. For the same reason, electrical attraction (gravitation) increases from the surface of the Earth toward the center, and decreases from the surface of the Earth outwardly; while at the same time electrical repulsion increases outwardly from the Earth's surface, until, with respect to any particular body in space, the Earth's electrical repulsion and electrical attraction are equal; and this point determines the orbital distance of any dependent body in space, as, for instance, the orbit of the Earth's Moon with respect to the Earth. It is also by reason of the fact that positive viticity (one of the repulsive forces) occupies, in connection with negative electricity, the surface of all bodies, that we find all animal and vegetable life, which are products of positive viticity, upon the surface or within the surface layers of all the planets. It is also interesting to note that, as the forces of negative electricity and positive viticity pass outwardly around and through the surface layers of all finite bodies in polarization, the vibration and induction appears, in a way, longitudinal or lateral as well as vertical, except immediately over the magnetic equator of the body; whereas the vibratory induction of positive electricity and negative viticity, in polarization, operates only in a vertical way through the core or poles of the mass.

How Vibrations Can Differ in Length and What Wave-Lengths Are

'Perhaps the most interesting feature of "vibration" is that which involves the varying "lengths of vibrations" and the phenomena of so-called "electrical waves" and "vitical waves". Strictly speaking, vibrations, as such, cannot vary in length; nor is there any such thing as "electrical waves". The terms "lengths of vibrations" (used in a comparative sense) and

“wave-lengths” are, technically speaking, misnomers, and are very misleading denominations; for they would indicate that one electron or vitron could be longer than another; or, that a series of electrical units, as for instance those through which light is transmitted by induction from the Sun, might be longer than the electronic units which are involved, for example, in the magnetism which acts within the body of the Earth, or as involved in heat or in some other phenomenon. In truth, all electrons and all vitrons, through whose vibrations or changes of polarization all energy passes by induction, are, as pristine unit-atoms, of one and the same size. If electrons or vitrons differed in size, they would not be electrons or vitrons, but would be molecules, with which “vibration”, in its strict analysis, is not concerned.

Units of Impulse and The Law of Progressive Units

‘How, then, you ask, can there apparently be different “lengths of vibrations” or different “wave-lengths”? The answer is—by reason of a very simple law of physics under which, in the process of electro-magnetic induction, the forces of electricity and viticity always accumulate or pile-up at regular intervals and with mathematical regularity, along the line of the unit electrons or unit vitrons through which the vibratory energy or induction passes. This rythmic accumulation of forces along the line of vibrating units, always exists in regular geometrical progression; and the number of units involved in the progression, as it may chance to be observed, determines what, on Earth, are termed the “lengths of vibration” or the “wave-lengths” in any particular substance or phenomenon. Thus, assuming that there are a billion septillion of electrons (each being a magnet) connecting end to end in a line which constitutes a particular “ray of light”, or a “ray of heat”, or a line of Hertzian waves, then, instead of the voltage or impulsive energy being the same in all the electrons in the line, it will be found that the electro-magnetic force accumulates at regular intervals along the line, so that every 2nd, 4th, 8th, 16th, 32nd or other progressively numbered electron, as the case may be, becomes stronger in its impulsive force or voltage than the other intermediate units in the line of the induction which is causing the particular phenomenon. These stronger units in the line are termed, on Venus, “units of impulse”, as distinguished from the primary units as such. Thus, in a particular phenomenon of chemi-

cal action, every 8th primary unit or electron may be a "unit of impulse"; in the phenomenon of heat, every 32nd electron may be a unit of impulse; in the phenomenon of light every 512th electron may be a unit of impulse, and so on. And the distance between the "units of impulse", that is, the number of primary units that there are between the "units of impulse", determines a primary "wave-length", or the so-called "length of vibration", in that particular phenomenon. For each "unit of impulse" gives a new and added force to the electrical or vitial energy which is being inducted, and thereby marks a "wave" or "vibratory-length". And so it will be seen that a "wave-length" or "vibration", considered as above explained, may be any progressive number of units long, though, technically, it would not mark a single vibration at all, but the accumulated energy of the vibrations of perhaps a vast number of primary units.

'Yet this is not all that is involved in "wave-lengths", for it is further found that a secondary series of impulses, and thousands of higher series of impulses also develop in geometrical progression along the line of induction. Thus, if, in a particular phenomenon, the "primary waves" are made up of 8 primary unit-vibrations, that is, if the units of impulse are 8 primary units apart, then it is found that at every 8th primary "wave", or every 64th primary unit, there is a still stronger unit of impulse, which is called the "secondary unit of impulse", and which marks a "secondary wave". In other words, when the primary wave is composed of 8 primary units, the secondary wave is composed of 64 primary units, or 8 primary "waves". As a matter of fact the vibrations, not only of the primary units but of the primary and secondary waves and of all the lower powers of impulse until septillions are reached, are so small as to be wholly imperceptible and impossible of isolation, and it is only the energy which is indicated by the very high multiples of the "units of impulse" that are ever observed upon the Earth as wave-lengths, and that, as such, become subject to determination and measurement as "waves" or "vibrations"; but from these higher progressive impulses the number of primary-waves and primary-units which are involved may sometimes be approximately calculated.

'The Law of Progressive Units, or the Law of Impetus, above announced, may be proven by actual experiment in the following manner:—take, for illustration, 1200 bar-magnets of equal strength, each one-fourth of an inch in length, placed

end to end, and by rapidly reversing a more powerful magnet at one end of the line, cause rapid, successive changes of polarization or vibration, at the same time testing the electro-magnetic strength of the units, and it will be found that every 16th unit, for instance, (marking some series of vibrations), will develop greater strength than the intermediate units, and that every 256th unit (marking a higher series of vibrations), will develop still greater strength.

The Law of Octaves

‘The Law of Impetus has been noted already, in an indefinite way, upon the Earth, in what scientists of Earth have termed the “Law of Octaves”. For, with respect to certain chemical action, they have noted that a particular chemical element results when certain progressive vibrations in the chemical units involved are reached; and this has been termed the Law of Octaves because fixed vibrations in chemical compositions are normally duplicated in some power of the progressive multiple of eight.

Vital and Electrical Phenomena Further Distinguished

‘You now understand that the primal element electricity, considered by itself, is the substance and basis of all that is inanimate in the Universe, and constitutes the physical and motory force in nature; that through and by reason of its dynamic powers all motion, energy and force is instituted and becomes apparent; that without the forces of electricity there could be no physical movement of matter, nor could any of the heavenly bodies or any particle of substance be sustained or directed; that electricity, as has been said, constitutes the motory nerves of the Universe.

‘You also have been advised of the existence in nature of a second primal element, termed “viticity”; and you are informed that “viticity”, as its name implies, constitutes the vital or vitic force in nature; that viticity, indeed, is the element and force which is the source of, and which constitutes, life, mind and soul; that it is, at one and the same time, both the means and the cause of thought, of consciousness and of all other mental phenomena; that without viticity, there could be no conscious life or intelligence, and hence, no means by which the dynamic forces of electricity could be directed by God to maintain and operate the Laws of Nature in the creat-

ing and controlling of the Universe; and no means even for the mental directing of human affairs through the mind and brain of Man; that viticity, in fine, constitutes the sensory nerves and vitic being of the Universe.

'As electrons of electricity are always accompanied by vitrons of viticity, in greater or less proportion and in varying degrees of vibratory energy, it follows that, at times, the electrons of electricity may prevail in capacity and control over the vitrons of viticity in any particular substance or phenomenon, and that at times the vitrons of viticity may prevail over the electrons of electricity. When electricity prevails, the dual units, as we have seen, are termed electro-vitrons, and the vibrations are then electronic, electro-vitic or electro-magnetic; but when viticity prevails, the dual units become vitro-electrons, and the vibrations are vitronic, vitro-electric or vitro-magnetic.

'All inanimate matter, as we have seen, is a form or product of electro-magnetic vibration, and so long as the dual units of vibration, as applied to that matter, remain electronic, as distinguished from those which are vitronic, the matter affected will remain inanimate matter. But, whenever the proportion of viticity in the units of that matter is so increased, either by physical or mental process, that the vitic forces prevail over the electrical forces, and that the vibrations become vitronic, then "vitic phenomena" arise or occur, and "life", either animal or vegetable, as the case may be, begins to formulate, and thereupon the matter that before was *inanimate* begins to resolve itself into *animate* being.

'An egg, or seed, though fertilized with viticity, is still inanimate matter until, under proper conditions, the vitronic vibrations which are involved begin to prevail over the electronic vibrations which characterize the inanimate matter as such, when, at once, that matter starts to be converted into animate being or "life".

'Thus it will be perceived that the step from the inanimate to the animate is at the stage of vibration of the units of the matter involved where the preponderance or control of vibration passes from the *electrical* to the *vitical* vibratory forces.

'Conversely, whenever the vitrons of viticity, which prevail in all animate matter, leave that matter, and are overcome and superceded by electrons of electricity, the animate being dies, and the matter becomes inanimate. The difference between a living tree, for instance, and the same tree after it is dead is, that the prevailing element, viticity, which was in

the tree when alive, has departed from it, leaving the tree inanimate and sustained only by the static electronic vibrations which then characterize it.

Classification of All Phenomena

'All phenomena in nature may be divided into three classes, namely: 1. Phenomena of Positive (attractive) Electricity; 2. Phenomena of Negative (repulsive) Electricity; 3. Phenomena of Viticity.

'Scientifically speaking, as the electrical and vitical forces commingle in all phenomena, the division of "electrical phenomena" into two classes merely indicates that the "positive" or "negative" units of electricity, as the case may be, predominate in the phenomena which are involved; while the distinction between the two classes of "electrical phenomena", as such, and phenomena of "viticity", as such, depends upon whether electrical or vitical forces prevail to cause the phenomena.

Phenomena of Positive Electricity

'The following may be classed as phenomena of *positive* (attractive) *electricity*:—

'Creation of all matter, as such; Gravitation and Weight; Momentum, Inertia; Magnetism; Cohesion; Adhesion, most Chemical Action; Chemical Affinity; Earthquakes and Uplifts; Volcanic Action; Ocean Currents; Atmospheric Storms and all Meteorological Conditions; the Movements of the Heavenly Bodies; most Motory and Physical Action.

Phenomena of Negative Electricity

'Among the phenomena of *negative* (repulsive) *electricity* are the following:—

'Light, including light from the Sun, Stars and Planets; the Aurora Borealis; Zodiacal Light and Comets Tails; Röntgen or X-Rays; Electrical Repulsion as opposed to Gravitation, and involving the phenomenon of the sustaining and retention of the heavenly bodies in their orbits, and from falling upon the Sun, or from approaching too close to other heavenly bodies; the phenomenon of the Repulsion of Comets upon their courses away from the Sun, and all phenomena of levitation and lightness.

Phenomena of Viticity

'The following are some of the phenomena of nature, which are attributable to the primal element, *viticity*:—

'All Life, both animal and vegetable; Mind; Thought; Soul; Sensation; Consciousness; Sub-consciousness; Gender; all Mental Action, including Telepathy, Clairvoyance, Clairaudience, Clairdorence, Clairsensience, Clairsavorence; Mental Healing; Mind Reading; Materialization; Occult Levitation; so-called Spirit-Rapping; Slate-Writing; all so-called Spirit Manifestations; Death; Transmission of the Ego; Conception—Mental Creation of Life; Reincarnation.

'It will be seen from the foregoing classification of phenomena, that the "phenomena of viticity" differ very greatly in character from those of electricity. For the "phenomena of electricity", whether it be of "positive" or of "negative" electricity, are all phenomena which are purely physical in character; while the "phenomena of viticity" are always "vital" and "sensory" in their nature, and only appear in connection with physical phenomena by reason of the co-ordinate association in nature of the units of electricity with the units of viticity. See following table of vibrations.

Explanation of Table

'With respect to the number of vibrations which are involved in the various phenomena specified in the annexed Table of Vibrations it will be observed that the vibrations which are characteristic of one phenomenon often over-lap or run into the vibrations which pertain to other phenomena.

'This is true even to a greater extent than is shown by the foregoing tabulation; thus, for instance, the electrical phenomena of heat, gravitation, repulsion and magnetism, extend into a very wide range of vibrations, and into a great variety of phenomena.

'However, the foregoing "table" is sufficient to indicate how the vibratory energy of the two primal elements, electricity and viticity, accounts for every phenomena in nature both physical and mental.

'It will be observed, also, from the "table", that a particular rate of vibration of the units of one of the primal elements may produce similar effects or like phenomena, as are produced by a very different rate of vibration of the units of the other primal element. Thus, *electrical* vibrations varying from 32,768 to 131,072 times per second, excited in a physical way and acting through the physical senses, produce *indirectly* upon the brain the same effects of seeing, hearing, feeling, smelling and tasting, as those that are produced *directly* upon the brain as "mental senses" by vibrations of *viticity* which

TABLE OF VIBRATIONS

This table exhibits approximately the number of electronic and vitronic vibrations which cause all electrical and vitical phenomena

Pos. or Neg.	Dynamic Phenomena or Phenomena of Electricity	Electronic Vibrations per Second
		32
		64
		128
		256
Pos.	Hearing—Vibrations that reach the brain through the ear, as a physical organ of sense, and air as a medium.....	512 1,024 2,048 4,096 8,192 16,384
Pos.	Seeing, Feeling, Smelling, Tasting—As excited through physical organs....	32,768 65,536 131,072 262,144 524,288
Pos.	Electrical Attraction (Gravitation), Weight, Magnetism, Momentum, Inertia, Cohesion, Adhesion and Chemical Affinity.....	1,048,576 2,097,152 4,194,304 8,388,608 16,777,216 33,554,432 67,108,864 134,217,728 268,435,456 536,870,912 1,073,741,824 2,147,483,648 4,294,967,296 8,589,934,592 17,179,869,184 34,359,738,368 68,719,476,736 137,438,953,472 274,877,906,944 549,755,813,888
	Force to Radiant Matter.....	1,099,511,627,776
	Radiant Matter to Gas.....	2,199,023,255,552
Pos.	Material Creation.....	4,398,046,511,104 8,796,093,022,208 17,592,186,044,416 35,184,372,088,832 70,368,744,177,664 140,737,488,355,328 281,474,976,710,656 562,949,953,421,312 1,125,909,906,842,624 2,251,799,813,685,248 4,503,599,627,370,496 9,007,199,254,740,992 18,014,398,509,481,984 36,028,797,018,963,968 72,057,594,037,927,936 144,115,188,075,855,872 288,230,376,151,711,744 576,460,752,303,423,488 1,152,921,504,606,846,976 2,305,843,009,213,693,952 4,611,686,018,427,387,904 9,223,372,036,854,775,808
	Gas to Liquid.....	
	Liquid to Solid.....	
Neg.	Light—From the Sun, Stars, Planets, Aurora, Comets, Nebulae, Zodiacal Radiance, Some Chemical Action, Radio Transmission, Electro-magnetic Induction.....	1,125,909,906,842,624 2,251,799,813,685,248 4,503,599,627,370,496 9,007,199,254,740,992 18,014,398,509,481,984 36,028,797,018,963,968 72,057,594,037,927,936 144,115,188,075,855,872 288,230,376,151,711,744 576,460,752,303,423,488 1,152,921,504,606,846,976 2,305,843,009,213,693,952 4,611,686,018,427,387,904 9,223,372,036,854,775,808
Neg.	Radio Activity, Rontgen or X-Rays; Alpha, Beta and Gamma Rays.....	1,152,921,504,606,846,976 2,305,843,009,213,693,952 4,611,686,018,427,387,904 9,223,372,036,854,775,808
	Mental Phenomena or Phenomena of Viticity	Vitronic Vibrations per Second
Life—Vegetable Life.....		18,446,744,073,709,551,616
Animal Life—The lower forms.....		36,893,488,147,419,103,232
Soul—Mind, Thought, Consciousness, Higher Life.....		73,786,976,294,838,206,464
Mental Action—Conscious, Subconscious.....		147,573,952,589,676,412,928
Subliminal Mentality—Telepathy (Prayer) Thought-transference, Clairvoyance, Clairaudience, Clairsensience, Clairodorance, Clairavorance.....		295,147,905,179,352,825,856
Mental Concentration—Projection of Viticity, Mind-reading, Hypnotism, Mental-healing, Mesmerism.....		590,295,810,358,705,651,712
Mental Recognition—Inspirational Speaking and Writing, Automatic-writing, Mediumship, Receiving Telepathy, Mental-attunement.....		1,180,591,620,717,411,303,424
Mental Direction of Physical Forces—Levitation, Electrical (Spirit) Rappings, Materialisation.....		2,361,183,241,434,822,606,848
Creation of Life—Conception.....		4,722,366,487,869,643,213,696
Death—Soul Transference.....		9,444,732,965,739,290,427,392
Reincarnation—Reincarnate Conception.....		18,889,465,931,478,580,854,784

operate at a rate from 147 sextillion to a septillion of times per second.

'Atmospheric waves, arising from initial electrical energy, and vibrating at the rate of from 16 to 32,768 times per second, act indirectly upon the brain, through the physical instrumentality of the tympanum and connecting auditory nerves, to produce the physical sense of hearing or audibility.

'Electricity, acting indirectly upon the brain through vibrations which produce light or radiance, and through the retina of the eye as a physical instrumentality, produce the physical sense of sight and vision.

'Other electrical vibrations, which are excited physically by friction, concussion or touch, act in a physical way upon the vitic centers of animal organisms, called the nerves of sensation, and convert to the brain the physical sense of feeling or sensation.

'Pungent scent is due to electronic vibrations in matter which, by induction and through the physical instrumentality of the nasal organs and connecting nerves, reach the brain and produce the physical sense of smell or odor; while food and soluble substances, when placed in the mouth, are so acted upon by secretions of saliva as to cause in a physical way electrical vibrations in the form of chemical decomposition and digestion, which vibratory energy is conveyed by induction through certain nerves to the brain to there cause the physical sense of taste or savor.

'Yet, precisely the same effects or phenomena of hearing, seeing, feeling, smelling and tasting may be produced upon the brain by the *direct* application of viticity, in vitronic vibration, through mental process alone, and wholly without the use or agency of the physical instrumentality of the eyes, ears, nose, mouth and sensory nerves.

'Such mental effects appear, through the Subconscious-mind, in dreams and in the hypnotic and subjective mental states, where one often sees, hears, feels, smells and tastes, through the mind alone, with as much vividness as he could through the corresponding physical senses and the Conscious-mind.

'The exercise of these *mental* sensibilities, which correspond to the five *physical* senses, are termed, respectively, Clairvoyance (mental sight), Clairaudence (mental hearing), Clair-sensience (mental feeling), Clairodorance (mental smelling) and Clairsavorance (mental tasting).

'On Venus, the Mental Senses, as distinguished from the Physical Senses, are commonly exercised, at will, in acquiring

practical knowledge; whereas, within the narrow field of scientific understanding of metaphysics which still prevails upon the Earth, only the corresponding physical senses are as yet utilized in any intelligent way.

MESSAGE IV

PHYSICS

Electricity and Viticity as Recognized on Earth

'Less than two hundred years ago (1752) Franklin discovered Electricity, as such. Up to that time, and for millions of years previously, this great Primal Element had remained unrecognized by man upon the Earth although all about him, through all the ages, Electricity had exhibited continuously its wondrous phenomena in the light and warmth of the Sun, in spectacular displays of lightning, in the Aurora and the Zodiacal light, and in Gravitation, Inertia, Momentum, the movements of the heavenly bodies, and indeed in all the physical manifestations of nature.

'At the same time, the very existence of the second great Primal Element in Nature, Viticity, has remained unsuspected by man upon the Earth, even down to the present time, although its wonderful phenomena of "life" and "mental action" have been equally as conspicuous before his physical senses, during all the ages, as have been the physical phenomena of Electricity.

'Of recent date, scientists of the Earth have come to recognize Electricity as a substantive force pervading the local atmosphere of the Earth; and inventors of the Earth already have learned to apply its forces in a utilitarian way to a commendable extent. Indeed a few scholars and advanced thinkers of Earth have conceived, though somewhat vaguely, of the possible universality of Electricity, and even of the fact that it pervades all space and is accountable for the Sun's radiance.* But no one upon the Earth ever has grasped the fundamental principle in Nature, that Electricity is one of two

*NOTE.—Among a number of authors who have suggested the possibility that Electricity is universal in Nature, and perhaps accountable for the Sun's light, are, notably, Corelli, Worden, Maxwell, Crookes, Lodge, Hallock, Larkin, and Arrhenius.

Primal Elements which together make up the *mental* and *physical* Universe. No one upon Earth ever has suspected the existence of the second Primal Element, Viticity; and no one on Earth has conceived for a moment that Electricity is the substance of all matter and motive force, and Viticity the substance of all "life", "mind" and "soul", and the means of the mental direction and control of the Universe.

'At intervals, throughout the ages, and more especially of recent date, "spiritualists", "theosophists" and a few psychic investigators of Earth, have come to recognize, in an indefinite way, some of the phenomena of Viticity, but wholly without comprehension of the elemental forces and principles which are accountable for these phenomena; just as some of the phenomena of Electricity, before the time of Franklin, were observed with wonderment upon the Earth, but entirely without recognition of Electricity as the elemental cause. The Earth, for centuries, has noted occasional instances of Mental Healing, Mind Reading, Telepathy, Clairvoyance, Clairaudience, Answer to Prayer, Apparitions, Materializations, Occult Levitation and like phenomena; but, through lack of scientific knowledge, all these manifestations have been misunderstood, and usually have been erroneously and superstitiously attributed to spirit-manifestations, or even to Divine interventions. None of the "scholarship" of Earth has been able to conceive the true explanation, that all about them, everywhere, there exists a second great Primal Element, viticity, that embodies forces which at once furnish the instrumentality and the basis of all "mental power", and which primal element is no less universal, and far more wonderful and incipient, than electricity itself, and which element, indeed, is the very essence and substance of all "life", "thought" and "mentality" and in itself provides the forces which are accountable for all those mysterious, occult phenomena which so long have been observed and feared upon the Earth.

Source of Electricity and Viticity

'The Sun is the primal source of all Electricity and Viticity of the Solar System. It is a mighty electro and vitro magnetic-body from which all the planets that revolve about it are charged and stored with the electric and vitic forces. The Sun is incomparably the most highly electrified and vitified body of the Solar System. Its electro-dynamic forces are so tremendous as to present to its planetary system a profusion of

electrical light, the brilliance of which is beyond all compare. The Sun supplies itself, and all of its planets and asteroids, with electric light, electric heat and with both electro-motive and vital force, and it charges each of them with sufficient electro-dynamic and vitro-dynamic energy and power for all its uses. By means of the Sun's dynamic forces and magnetism, applied, as we shall see, through the process of its own revolutions upon its axis, each planet and asteroid of the Sun's system is rotated upon its axis, and is caused to move with tremendous speed through the orbit in which the two opposing attractive and repulsive electro-magnetic forces from the Sun maintain it. Also, by the Sun's negative and repulsive electro-magnetic force, the comets of its system are sent upon their way, only, at the proper point, to be automatically recalled again by the Sun's positive and attractive electro-magnetic power.

Equilibrium of the Electrical Forces in Nature

"Throughout the Universe the two opposing forces, "electrical attraction" and "electrical repulsion" are without conceivable limitation of power, except as limited and opposed by each other. Yet, in every phenomenon of nature these two dual forces reach an equilibrium, and automatically regulate each other, so as to cause mathematical harmony and precision of action with respect to all natural phenomena. And this harmonious regulation by the positive and negative forces of the primal elements, electricity and viticity, constitutes the gravamen of the Natural Laws.

The Planets Are Storage Batteries of Electricity and Viticity

"While the Sun—the great controlling magnet—by its attractive and repulsive electrical magnetic forces controls all of the movements of the planets of its system, it at the same time furnishes each planet with electric and vitic forces, so that each of them, in itself, becomes a powerful "electro" and "vitro" magnet, exhibiting, only in a lesser degree, the same powers as does the Sun itself.

"Thus the Earth is so powerful a magnet that between its repulsive and attractive electrical forces it holds and controls its Moon in its orbit, while the planet Mars controls its two moons, Jupiter its ten, Saturn its sixteen, Uranus its nineteen,

Neptune its twenty-four, and Circumfrus its forty or more.

"The major planet Jupiter, and all of its superior planets, by reason of their composition, greater mass and lesser velocity in their orbits, are far more highly electrified than are the planets which are inferior to Jupiter. Indeed Jupiter and the outer planets are all so highly electrified as to be self-luminous like the Sun itself, though in a lesser degree; and, like the Sun, all of them are surrounded by clouds of electric light so that the surface of each of them is entirely obscured from view from the other planets. Also, Venus and Mercury, though far less highly electrified than Jupiter and its superior planets, are surrounded by electrical halos which render each of them, in a slight degree, self-luminous, and thereby prevent their actual surfaces from being observed from the other planets; while even the Earth and Mars are so highly electrified from the Sun as to exhibit partial self-illumination or electrical radiance in the phenomena of the Zodiacal-Light and the Aurora Borealis and Aurora Australis.

Process of Directing the Electrical and Vitical Forces in Nature

'It already has been suggested that the electric and vitical elements and forces which make up "natural law" are applied and directed wholly through "mental process". The *human brain* is a storage-battery, as it were, for "viticity", and is the physical instrumentality through which viticity is concentrated, directed and sent out to perform all of the mental and physical phenomena of the Universe. Indeed the material brain, as an instrumentality, applies viticity to accomplish, through its affiliated element, electricity, all of the physical phenomena of nature, in a way analogous to that in which the radio-transmitter directs and sends out the electrical forces in accomplishing wireless-telegraphy and telephony and in directing the course of ships and objects upon the Earth's surface, without contact, by electrical process.

'Primarily, the application of the primal elements and forces in all phenomena is accomplished through the Divine or Supreme human mind and brain. But even the mind and brain of Man, on Earth, is capable of accomplishing similar results, in a minor degree, as will later be explained.

Particular Phenomena of Physics Explained

'With knowledge of the existence of the two "primal elements", electricity and viticity, and of their fundamental

relation to nature, you will be able now to comprehend those phenomena of natural law which heretofore have confounded mankind on Earth and deterred the proper advancement of Science.

‘Science is properly divided into two branches, namely:

‘Phenomena of Electricity, comprehending Physics and Astronomy, and pertaining to the *inanimate*;

‘Phenomena of Viticity, involving Life and Metaphysics, and pertaining to the *animate*.

‘The first of these to be considered are the phenomena of Physics, which are those electrical conditions and effects which pertain to the Earth, and to each particular heavenly body as such.

Gravitation Explained

‘The most comprehensive and conspicuous feature of Physics pertains to “gravitation”. Scientists of Earth have assumed to announce what they have termed the Law of Gravitation as follows: “Gravity is proportioned to the quantity of matter, and the attractive force of gravity varies inversely as the square of the distance from the center of the mass or attracting body”.

‘As we shall see, this statement of the rule of gravitation is very far from the correct announcement of a natural law, although it corresponds approximately with observed conditions or results at the surface of the Earth. In reality there is no such thing as a Law of Gravitation, for gravitational effects, as observed on earth, arise from the concurrent operation of two wholly distinct Laws, namely, the Law of Electrical Attraction and the Law of Electrical Repulsion. The Earth’s attraction, therefore, is but one of two equally operative factors which enter into the phenomenon of Gravitation, whereas earth scientists have believed gravity to involve a single law within itself.

‘Furthermore, earth scientists have been wholly unable to determine either the cause or the character of the attractive force termed “gravity”; and of recent date they have discovered a repulsive force in nature, illustrated in what has been termed by them “the Kinetic Theory”, which involves the observation that in certain cases particles of matter or molecules, within an inclosed vessel (as the Crookes’ tube) and in certain light, are constantly vibrating against each other and against the limits of their confines, and that when the molecules approach each other they are, at a certain distance,

thrown apart by some unknown repulsive force, and thence are repelled in straight lines from one to the other. It has been observed that the particular light involved in the phenomenon appears to exert a pressure or repulsion which, acting upon the minute particles under particular conditions, actually neutralizes and overcomes gravitation. It even has been demonstrated, recently, by Earth scientists, that if the particles of matter thus observed have a diameter as small as $1/100,000$ of an inch, they will be exactly balanced in space; which means that they are equally drawn by gravitation and repelled by the new mysterious force which, for lack of better understanding, scientists have erroneously termed the "pressure of light". Furthermore, if the particles involved are smaller than $1/100,000$ of an inch in diameter, the mysterious repulsive force wholly overcomes gravitation, and drives the particles away with tremendous power and velocity.

'Few, if any, of the scientists of Earth have surmised, however, that the force of gravitation, so-called, is but a phenomenon of electrical attraction; and none of them, up to the present time, have even suspicioned, that accompanying the Law of Electrical Attraction (Gravitation) there is a correlative law of Electrical Repulsion (embodied in the Kinetic theory and the supposed "pressure of light") which in itself is equally as universal and potent as is the counter force of Gravitation, and that it is the concurrent operation of the law of Electrical Attraction and of the law of Electrical Repulsion that effects what appears to be the Law of Gravitation.

'It becomes necessary, therefore, first, to state correctly both the Law of Electrical Repulsion and the Law of Electrical Attraction, and then to formulate from the basis of their concurrent operation a more accurate statement of what, as a combination of the two, is to be substituted for what Earth scientists have announced as the Law of Gravitation.

The Law of Electrical Repulsion

'Electrical Repulsion, as between finite bodies, exists in direct proportion as the negative electro-magnetic forces of the masses involved, and in direct proportion to the exposed surface areas of the bodies from whence the force operates; and the repellant force *increases* as the distance from the repelling surface increases to a point where it meets the like repellant force from the opposing body, from which point it *decreases*.

Fig. 1

Illustrating the operation of the Electro-Repulsive forces between two heavenly bodies. Points A and B are the surfaces from which, and upon which the Repulsive forces operate, and point C the zone in space where the Repulsive forces meet and from which they operate with greatest strength.

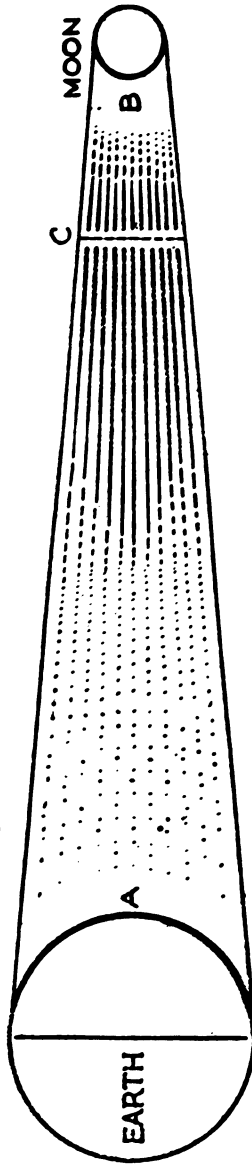
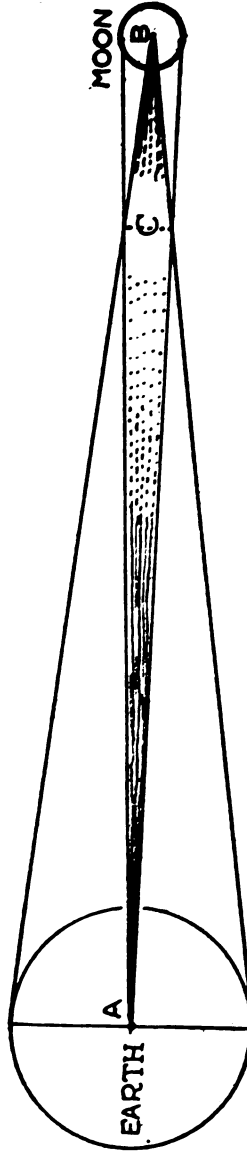


Fig. 2

Illustrating the operation of the Electro-Attractive forces between two heavenly bodies. These forces operate most strongly from the Electro-Magnetic Centers at points A and B, and are least strong at zone C.



The Law of Electrical Attraction

'Electrical Attraction, as between finite bodies, exists in direct proportion to the positive electro-magnetic forces possessed by the masses, and decreases as the distance from the electro-magnetic center of the attracting body increases until the peak of the repulsive forces is passed, when it again increases.

'For practical purposes the effect of the concurrent operation of these two laws of Nature may be considered as the Law of Gravitation, and an approximately correct statement of this is as follows, to-wit: Gravitation is proportioned directly as the combined electro-magnetic properties possessed by the masses, and its force, out to a certain point, varies inversely as the square of the distance from the electro-magnetic centers of the attracting bodies.

'Generally speaking the electro-magnetic properties of a body correspond with its mass, and for this reason the Law of Gravitation, as heretofore accepted by Earth scientists, has stood as long as it has. But it may happen that, by reason of its particular composition, a body the size of the Moon may have as great gravitational attraction as one the size of Venus, although so great a disproportion rarely occurs.

'As a consequence of the law of Electrical Repulsion, as stated, it will be observed that, as between any two heavenly bodies in space, the repulsive forces are strongest at that intermediate point between them where the like repulsive electrical forces from the two bodies meet and pass each other, thereby forming as it were an impassible barrier between them which must ever prevent them from colliding or interfering with each other in their orbital courses. [See Fig 1, which illustrates the operation of the repulsive electrical forces as between any two heavenly bodies; the zone "C" indicating the peak of the repulsive forces, or the location in space from which the repulsive forces, upon meeting, operate with greatest force upon the respective bodies.]

'As between the Earth and the Moon, the Moon's orbit marks the distance at which the two forces of electrical attraction and electrical repulsion are the same, and where, consequently, the Moon has no Weight with respect to the Earth. [Figure 2 illustrates the operation of the attractive electrical forces as between any two heavenly bodies; zone "C" indicates the point where the attractive forces are least, and from which location they increase in force in their operation upon the respective bodies.]

'As, under the laws announced, the Earth's attraction is increasing at the distance of the Moon's orbit, it is plain that the Moon can never go beyond its orbit; while, on the other hand, as the Earth's repulsive forces are increasing at the distance of the Moon's orbit in the direction of the Earth, it is equally clear that the Moon can never fall toward the Earth.

"The Laws announced apply not only to all heavenly bodies but to all finite substances, and under them each particle and body of matter in the Universe attracts every other particle and body under the Law of Electrical Attraction, while at the same time it repels every other particle and body under the Law of Electrical Repulsion, and, in each case, in the manner and with the force to be determined by the rules as stated.

"The Law of Electrical Repulsion embodies, and fully accounts for, the "Kinetic theory" and for what on Earth erroneously has been supposed to be the "pressure of light".

'Every body of matter is an electro-magnet, and contains within itself both attractive and repulsive forces which are continually exerting themselves upon the *unlike* forces of all other bodies of matter as "electrical attraction", and upon the *like* forces of all other bodies as "electrical repulsion".

'As Gravitation is not a separate and distinct phenomenon, but is a manifestation of a static form of positive electricity that always operates conjointly with an equally universal electrical force that is negative and repulsive, the two laws which pertain to each must always be considered together, as they necessarily modify each other. Thus, the force of gravitation, considered as attraction only, does not vary inversely as the square of the distance, as announced by Newton and as accepted by Earth scientists up to the present time, but attraction only *appears* to decrease outwardly by reason of the increase of electrical repulsion as we proceed outward from the Earth's surface.

"The "law of electrical repulsion" operates, as we have seen, only upon and from the surface of bodies; and it is principally for this reason that those upon the Earth's surface, up to the present time, have failed to recognize its operation; for as the electrical attraction of the Earth (gravitation) acts from the electro-magnetic center of the mass, it is still so overpowering at the surface of the Earth, four thousand miles from its center, as to overwhelm and obscure the force of electrical repulsion which only begins to act at the Earth's surface.

'Consequently, it is only when particles of matter are less than 1/100,000 of an inch in diameter, so that their surface

areas have become very great as compared to their mass, that the operation of the forces of "electrical repulsion", as opposed to gravitation, can be directly observed upon the Earth's surface. Or, where matter has become abnormally possessed of electro-magnetization, as in the case of permanent magnets, "electrical repulsion" may be observed, under certain conditions, to overcome gravitation. Thus, in experiment, by opposing the poles of a strong magnet below the like poles of other magnetized substance, that other magnetized substance may, without any physical contact, be driven upward directly in opposition to gravitation or the Earth's electrical attraction.

"The manifestation of "electrical repulsion", as observed between small particles of matter less than 1/100,000 of an inch in diameter in the Crookes' tube, is in no sense due to any *pressure of the light* which accompanies the phenomenon; and it is only because the same electrical vibrations which cause the repulsion of the particles, as "Kinetic" effects, also incidentally cause the light, that the repulsion observed has been erroneously conjectured to result from the light itself.

Electrical Attraction and Repulsion Between the Heavenly Bodies

"Positive electricity, as involved in Astronomy, is the attractive force that detains all of the heavenly bodies from passing beyond their orbits. Negative electricity, on the other hand, is the repellant force that (aided sometimes in a very slight degree by centrifugal effects) upholds the heavenly bodies from falling within their orbits. Thus, the orbits of the planets of our solar system are fixed and determined in their relation to the Sun by the two great magnetic forces, "electrical attraction" and "electrical repulsion", which emanate from the Sun. The orbit of each planet, and of every heavenly body, lies in the neutral zone between these two great forces of attraction and repulsion which emanate from the Controlling Sphere; and the orbits of all bodies can be computed with mathematical precision from the "law of electrical attraction" and from the "law of electrical repulsion", as above announced, when the basic conditions have been ascertained. The chief considerations in such determination are—*the electrical properties of the masses, the distance between the bodies, and the surface exposure of each body; while, the electrical properties of the bodies depend upon their chemical composition, their distance from the Sun, the rapidity of their orbital motion and,*

occasionally, in some slight degree, upon the proximity of other heavenly bodies.

The retention of the heavenly bodies in their orbits, by the two forces of "electrical attraction" and "electrical repulsion", is illustrated by the equilibrium attained by the minute particles of matter whose diameter is precisely $1/100,000$ of an inch, as observed in the laboratory experiment above referred to.

'Astronomers of the Earth, having failed to recognize "electrical repulsion" as a counter-balancing force in nature as opposed to gravitation, have been wholly unable to explain what mysterious power holds the planets of the solar system at arms length and detains them from falling upon the Sun under the powerful attraction called gravitation. They have tried to believe that "centrifugal force", resulting from the revolutions of the heavenly bodies in their orbits, is sufficient to neutralize the Sun's attraction. But, by reason of the vast orbits of the planets and their correspondingly slow orbital-velocities, the centrifugal force which results from their revolutions about the Sun is scarcely greater, in comparison, than that at the point of the minute-hand of a clock while it is making its revolution of one hour. Take for instance the case of the Earth. That planet's course varies from a tangent only one inch in travelling a distance of 166 miles in its orbit. Centrifugal force, therefore, due to its revolution about the Sun, would hardly be appreciable. At all events, the theory that centrifugal force is the resisting power which successfully opposes the Sun's attraction and prevents its dependant bodies from falling upon it under the force of gravitation, necessarily fails entirely with respect to those planets and numerous asteroids whose orbits are extremely elliptical, and especially with respect to comets of the Solar System, the orbits of many of which are so perpendicular as to extend almost directly toward, and away from, the Sun. For, in such cases, upon the approach of those bodies toward the Sun, centrifugal force, if any existed, instead of holding the bodies away from the Sun, would, on the contrary, tend to aid gravitation in precipitating them directly upon the Sun's surface.

'It is apparent, therefore, that some force other than centrifugal-force exists, which intervenes effectually to prevent such disaster. This force is negative electricity; and with proper understanding of the "law of electrical repulsion" it readily can be seen that however elongated or perpendicular the orbit of a planet or other heavenly body may be, such body can never approach too near to any other heavenly body, any more than

it can ever, by reason of electrical attraction or gravitation, recede too far away from its magnetic control or governing orb.

‘Consequently, every sphere in the Universe is held safely in its orbit between the two great compensating forces of nature, electrical-attraction and electrical-repulsion, which, in each case, emanate from a central and controlling body.

‘Electrical repulsion from the Sun, acting against the constantly increasing surface of the diaphanous particles of a Comet as it approaches the Sun, finally counter-balances the Sun’s electrical attraction, and then overcomes it, thereupon driving the comet again upon its course away from the Sun until it reaches a point in distant space where its particles once more become so condensed that the attractive electrical forces of the Sun again prevail, when the comet turns and once more sweeps back toward the Sun.

‘The great Comet of 1843, in its almost perpendicular orbit, approached so close to the Sun that it almost touched the electrical clouds surrounding it, but instead of falling upon the Sun, the Comet was again expelled by the Sun’s electrical repelling forces (which finally overpowered its forces of gravitation) directly away from the Sun to a point in space far beyond the orbit of the planet Neptune. Again in 1881 a great comet passed undisturbed within a distance from the Sun that was less than half its radius.

The Laws of Motion Tend to Circular Orbits

‘The orbits of all comets, planets and other heavenly bodies which are elliptical, become more and more circular with each revolution about the Sun; and it will surprise you to know, that even those comets of the Solar System whose orbits are parabolical or hyperbolical when first seeking an orbit, finally return to the Sun when the Sun’s repulsive electrical forces, which have driven them away, cease to prevail over the forces of electrical attraction. For the law is established, and universal, that between the two all-powerful, compensating forces of “electrical attraction” and “electrical repulsion” all parabolical and hyperbolical orbits become elliptical, and all elliptical orbits finally become circular. The fact that the orbits of many of the comets are, in the first instance, extremely elliptical, is due to the fact that their courses at comparatively recent date were parabolical or hyperbolical, but, having been stopped

in their outward course by the Sun's electrical attraction, have been brought back in a nearly parallel course, thereby causing them, at first, to assume perpendicular orbits. The fact that such comets are thus brought back to the Sun in nearly perpendicular courses, accounts also for the fact that some of them, at first, round the Sun in a retrograde direction; for it is obvious that if they are caught by electrical attraction and brought back toward the Sun while moving in a reverse circular direction, such retrograde orbital motion may result. But, it has been noted that the retrograde motion of a comet is usually righted, by the rotative power of the Sun, on some subsequent approach of the comet.

'Every planet of the Solar System is now moving in a more or less elliptical orbit near one focus of which the Sun is situated; but all of them are approaching gradually toward perfectly circular orbits, which are determined by the two electrical forces of "attraction" and "repulsion" emanating from the controlling orb.

The Laws of Motion Tend to Narrow Ecliptical Planes

'It is also a law, resulting from the two compensating electrical forces, that the orbits of all the planets and of all heavenly bodies which are greatly inclined from the plane of the ecliptic, gradually are brought to the center of the "ecliptic plane". The only exceptions to this rule arise with respect to bodies whose motions are retrograde in their orbits; in which cases, under the electrical forces involved, the retrograde bodies continue to diverge more and more from the "plane of the ecliptic" until they finally pass over the "nodes", and thus are brought most readily to assume their proper direction about their controlling spheres.

'And so, each planet of our Solar System is gradually finding its particular circular orbit about the Sun at the neutral or compensating zone between the two dynamic attractive and repulsive forces of electricity which emanate from the Sun as the great central electro-magnet; while, at the same time, the orbits of all the planets are gradually being drawn toward the center of the "plane of the ecliptic".

Causes of Axial Rotation and Orbital Revolution of the Planets and Heavenly Bodies Explained

'Not only do the Sun's forces of electrical *attraction* and electrical *repulsion* determine the orbits of the planets with

respect to their distance from the Sun, and hold the planets in their courses, but these same forces also cause the planets to revolve about the Sun in their orbits and to rotate upon their axes. The Sun—the powerful, controlling central-magnet—revolves upon its own axis, and thereby causes the planets, which also are magnets, to follow its revolutions and to move about it in their orbits. At the same time, the powerful magnetic forces of the rotating Sun, acting more strongly, as they do, from the approaching side upon the nearest surface of its planets, cause each one of them to rotate upon its own axis. The orbital velocity of each planet depends upon the electromagnetic properties of its respective mass and upon its distance from the sun; while the degree of its electrical properties and capacity, in turn, depends upon the particular chemical composition which renders it susceptible to electro-magnetization.

Vulcan, the planetoid whose diameter is but 2300 miles, and which is but 17,800,000 miles distant from the Sun, and which is unknown to the Earth, revolves once in its orbit in about 20 days at the rate of about 63 miles per second: Mercury, diameter 2700 miles, and 35,400,000 miles from the Sun, revolves in its orbit in 87.97 days, at the rate of about 29.5 miles per second; Venus, diameter 7200 miles, and 66,184,000 miles from the Sun, revolves in its orbit in 224.7 days, at about 22 miles per second; Earth, diameter 7933 miles, and 93,000,000 miles from the Sun, revolves in its orbit in 365.26 days, at a speed of 18.5 miles per second; Mars, diameter 4300 miles, and 140,300,000 miles from the Sun, revolves in its orbit in 686.98 days, at about 15 miles per second; Jupiter, diameter 78,800 miles, and 482,600,000 miles from the Sun, revolves once in its orbit in 11 years, 314.92 days, at about 8.3 miles per second; Saturn, diameter 64,800 miles, and 884,500,000 miles from the Sun, revolves in its orbit in about 29 years and 167 earth days, at a rate of about 6.1 miles per second; Uranus, diameter 22,000 miles, and 1,796,000,000 miles from the Sun, revolves in its orbit in about 84 years and 6.5 days, at a rate of 4.3 miles per second; Neptune, diameter 25,500 miles, and 2,765,500,000 miles from the Sun, revolves in its orbit in about 164.7 years, at about 3.5 miles per second, and Circumfrus, diameter 68,000 miles, and 3,600,000,000 miles from the Sun, circumscribes the Sun in about 231.3 years, at a speed of about 3.2 miles per second.

The Sun, with a diameter of 768,800 miles, rotates upon its axis once in about 51 earth days. Hence, it will be seen, that the

Sun is obliged to rotate upon its axis about 85 times in order to propel, by its powerful, negative electro-magnetic forces, its largest planet, Jupiter, which is 482,600,000 miles distant, once about itself; while, by its magnetic power, it carries its small planet, Mercury, which is but 35,400,000 miles away, once about itself with less than two complete rotations on its own axis.

The Planets Propel Their Satellites

Likewise, each of the planets of the Solar System, are electro-magnets of tremendous power; and through the electrical forces which they constantly are receiving from the Sun, they, in turn, control, and by their own axial rotations, propel their satellites or moons in orbits about themselves.

Thus, the Earth, by its own electro-magnetization, not only holds its moon in the orbit between its attractive and repellent forces, but with about $29\frac{1}{2}$ rotations upon its own axis it is enabled, through inductive application of its electro-magnetic powers, to propel the Moon (with a diameter of 2159 miles) once about itself in an orbit the radius of which is about 239,000 miles.

Why the Moon Always Presents the Same Surface Toward the Earth

The Earth's Moon is so close to the Earth, and the magnetic attraction of the Earth with respect to it is so over-powering, that another electro-magnetic effect is produced which astronomers of Earth have wholly failed to understand, namely, that the magnetic poles of the Moon are always held by the magnetic forces of the Earth so that, subject to slight aberration, they continually point directly toward the Earth, with the result that the Moon always presents toward the Earth the same polar surface. The phenomenon may be illustrated by reference to the needle of a magnetic compass, which, when carried in a circle about a more powerful magnet, will continue always to point directly toward the stronger magnet about which it moves, and so, like the Moon, it will rotate once upon its axis while it moves once about the central or controlling magnet.

Demonstration of the Electro-Magnetic Operation of the Solar System

The operation of the electro-magnetic forces of the Sun upon its planets, whereby, as the great central electro-magnet

of the Solar System it causes them to revolve in their orbits and at the same time to rotate upon their own axes, may be readily illustrated by practical experiment:— Suspend by a thread a light steel-ball, highly magnetized (representing a planet), with its positive magnetic-pole upward. From the same point suspend another larger and still more powerfully magnetized steel-ball, likewise with its positive magnetic-pole upward—representing the Sun. The poles of like magnetization of the two spheres being opposed to each other, the lighter sphere (the planet) will be repelled outward to a certain distance from the central electro-magnetic ball. Now, cause the powerful magnet (representing the Sun) to rotate rapidly upon its magnetic axis, and gradually the lighter magnetic sphere will begin to revolve around it in an orbit—increased somewhat by centrifugal force—and at the same time it will begin to rotate in an opposite direction upon its own axis. All this represents, precisely, the motions of the Earth and other planets as they revolve about the Sun in their orbits and rotate upon their axes. With a properly constructed orrery the same demonstration may be extended to illustrate the motions of all the bodies of the Solar System, for such motions are due to the electro-magnetic forces which emanate from the Sun as a rotating magnetic body.

“The principle involved in the application of the electro-magnetic forces which cause revolution and rotation of the heavenly bodies is very simple, for the attractive forces act most strongly from the approaching side of the controlling body, and lessen on the receding side; while at the same time repulsion lessens on the approaching side and increases on the receding side. Therefore, the two forces act from different angles and with different force upon the dependent body, thereby causing it to move in its orbit and to rotate upon its axis.

“Thus it is shown that the positive and negative forces of electricity, acting conjointly and applied through rotation, are the physical cause and means of all motion and of all propelling energy among the heavenly bodies, and that “gravitation” is but a co-ordinate half of the cause of the great phenomenon of “movement” in nature.*

*Note by the Author.—Figure 3 indicates the directions of the normal rotary motions of all the bodies of the Universe in their orbits and upon their axes under the laws of electrical attraction and electrical repulsion announced.

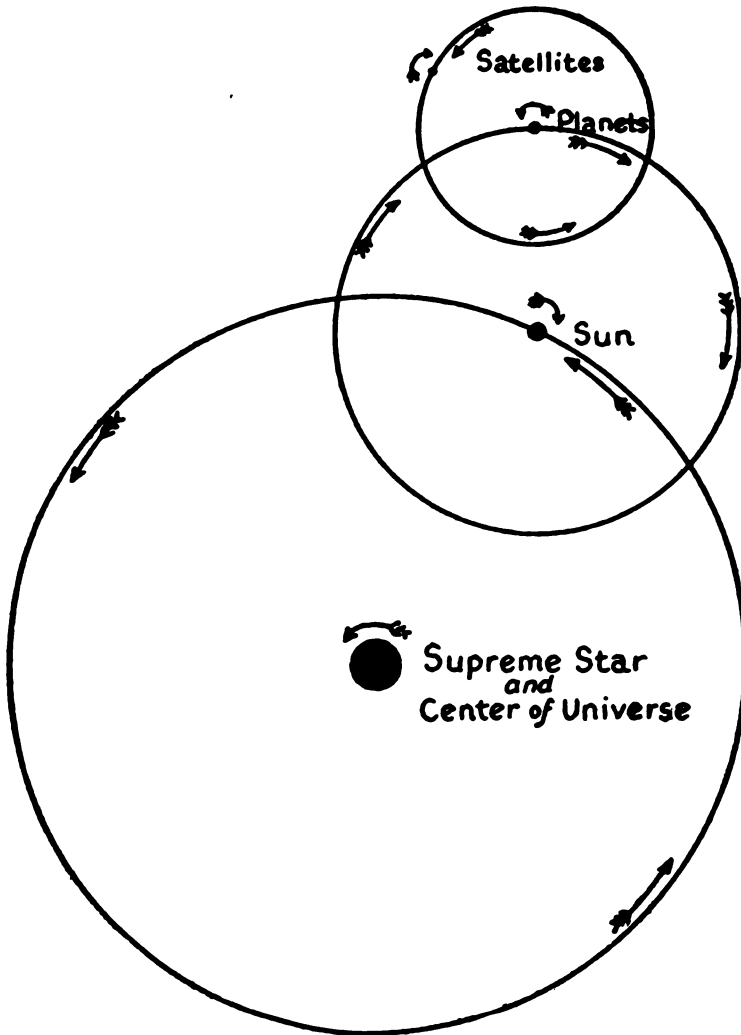


Fig. 3

SYSTEM OF MOTION IN THE UNIVERSE

Showing the relative Axial and Orbital Motions of all the Orbs of the Universe under the Laws of Electrical Attraction and Electrical Repulsion.

The Zodiacal Planes of Motion

'In connection with the above experiments, which illustrate the movements of the heavenly bodies and the application of the electro-magnetic forces in nature; it must be remembered that all the planets of the Solar System revolve about the Sun in a plane called the Zodiac, which is midway between the Sun's magnetic poles, and which occupies but about 8° of latitude on either side of the magnetic equator. For the electro-magnetic field of the Sun, which causes the motions of its planets, and which operates to furnish them with heat, light and magnetic powers, is not dispersed generally from all about the body of the Sun, but only from a comparatively narrow belt about its magnetic equator.

The Center of the Universe

'Likewise, I will now inform you, all the Stars, including the Sun of our Solar System, revolve about a "Central" or "Supreme" controlling-star in a greater plane called the "Galactic Plane", which is analogous to the Zodiacal Plane of our Solar System. [See Fig. 3.]

'This accounts also for the rotation of the Sun upon its own axis, and shows that the shape of the Universe and of Space (as well as that of our Solar System) instead of being spherical, is a vast disc or oblate; and this is illustrated, in a way, by the plane of Saturn's Rings.

Seeming Contradictions to the Laws of Motion as Announced

'There are two seeming exceptions to the rule that the rotation of a central controlling body upon its axis causes all the bodies dependent upon it to move in their orbits about it in the same direction that it rotates.

Retrograde Movements—Explained

'Thus, some of the moons of Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune exhibit a retrograde motion in their orbits.

'In some of these cases, however, the supposed retrograde movements are seeming, and not real, the misconception arising from a wide departure of the body observed from the ecliptic, and a mistaking of its aphelion for its perihelion position by astronomers of Earth. But, in some instances, the phenomenon of the retrograde motion of minor bodies is real. This apparent anomaly, however, which so puzzles earth astronomers, with knowledge of the "law of electrical repulsion", is

readily explained. These instances arise from the fact that one or more of several satellites of a planet may, as a possible condition, come to occupy such relative position with respect to companion satellites that in the course of the procession the combined repelling electrical forces of the like poles presented by companions which are overtaking it, or which it is overtaking, may, in the course of time, gradually force it outward from the "plane of the ecliptic", in which all the satellites are moving, until it finally passes over the nodes and thus assumes, for the time-being, a retrograde movement; but, as it continues on, it will at length again pass over the nodes for a second time and thus re-assume its proper motion and true position within the "plane of the ecliptic" of its controlling sphere. Indeed the divergence of any heavenly body from the "plane of the ecliptic" is always due to the combined electrical repulsion of accompanying bodies. This, however, can only be temporary, for every divergent or retrograde body, under the "laws of motion", as above announced, will continue to seek, and will finally attain, its proper direction and place in the "plane of the ecliptic", even though it be necessary to continue its divergence to a second passage over the nodes. In confirmation of this we find that the only instances of retrograde motion among the heavenly bodies occur when there are several other companion-bodies revolving in the same ecliptic plane, and which companion-bodies through their combined electrical repulsive forces, under particular conditions, have driven the apparently eccentric body outward from the ecliptic until it has passed entirely over the nodes.

'A remarkable example of the retrograde movement of minor bodies is disclosed by several of the nineteen moons of Uranus. Four of these, which are observable from the Earth, are now just at the point of passing for a second time over the nodes, having been previously repelled from their true ecliptic by the combined electro-magnetic repulsion of companion satellites. The result of this is, that at the present period, instead of revolving about the magnetic equator of Uranus, all four moons referred to, are revolving about the planet in the plane of its magnetic poles, so that they present to the Earth a perpendicular view, and thus appear as the spokes of a wheel revolving in a retrograde direction about Uranus as a hub. As soon, however, as they have proceeded further, and have once more reached the true plane of the ecliptic, they will once more assume their proper direction of motion about the planet. The present perpendicular position of the

four retrograde moons of Uranus has also misled astronomers of Earth to assume that the axis of Uranus is very greatly inclined, when in reality its inclination is very slight, being but about $2^{\circ} 30'$.

'Astronomers of the Earth, failing to recognize the electrical forces in nature as involved in astronomy, have been greatly perplexed by the phenomenon of retrograde motion as observed in the movement of these four moons of Uranus, the ninth moon of Saturn and the other retrograde satellites; and they have been led to advance several incorrect conjectures in an attempt to explain the seeming anomaly. They have suggested that the retrograde satellites were originally stray comets which were caught by the planet's attraction and drawn from original parabolical or hyperbolical orbits in such manner that they now round the planets in a reverse direction, just as comets sometimes are at first caused to round the Sun improperly, and thus are caused, temporarily, to assume retrograde courses. This theory, however, with respect to the retrograde satellites, affords a wholly inadequate explanation, for the reason that the aggregate mass of a comet which could thus be attracted and retained by one of the planets would be so comparatively small that under the electro-magnetic forces of companion satellites it would quickly be repelled from the ecliptic, and over the nodes, and so would be brought to assume its proper direction about the planet long before it would become a moon large enough to be visible from the Earth.

Excessive Orbital Velocity—Explained

'A second seeming contradiction to the experimental demonstration that "the rotations of a central, controlling magnetic-body cause its dependent bodies to revolve about it", exists in the fact that Vulcan, and the inner satellite of Mars, and other minor spheres, and the radiant clouds about the Sun and planets, as well as the "Rings of Saturn", all move in their orbits about their central and controlling bodies at a more rapid rate of speed than their controlling bodies rotate upon their axes. It is puzzling for earth scientists to conceive how the central rotating body can, by its rotations, impart a more rapid revolving motion to bodies without, than that of its own rotations upon its axis. Yet, with proper knowledge of the "laws of electrical repulsion", this readily becomes apparent. Such phenomena are due to the consideration that the particular bodies or formations of radiant matter which have acquired a velocity of revolution about their controlling body that exceeds the rate

of rotation of the propelling body, always are relatively minute in mass, and relatively large in surface-area, while, at the same time, they are relatively very close to their magnetic control, and hence are subject to abnormal electrical repulsive or Kinetic effects. It involves the same explanation that accounts for the great speed of comets, where there is presented to the Sun by the particles, a very great aggregate surface area as compared to the mass, and where the body, for that reason, and for the reason that it has not yet found a permanent circular orbit, acquires a velocity, due to Kinetic effects, wholly out of normal proportion either to the rotary period of the Sun upon its axis or to the ordinary reciprocal attractive and repulsive effects of the Sun's electrical energy. And so, the clouds of radiant matter about the Sun, and about most of the planets, always revolve much faster than their controlling bodies rotate upon their axes; and this is due to their close proximity to the controlling mass and to the comparatively great surface area presented by their aggregate particles, both of which conditions invite powerful Kinetic effects which induce a highly excessive rate of revolution about the central body.

The Law of Orbital Velocity

'A fixed Law of Nature, heretofore unrecognized upon the Earth, arises out of the electrical effects that have been described, and relates to the velocity of all orbital bodies and substance. Such law, termed the "Law of Orbital Velocity", may be stated as follows:

The orbital velocity of any heavenly body or substance increases directly as its volume and as the aggregate surface area of its exposed particles increases, and inversely in proportion to its mass and density and its distance from its controlling body.

'Hence we find, throughout the Universe, that the nearer a revolving body may be to its controlling sphere, and the greater its aggregate surface exposure, and the smaller its relative mass, the more rapidly does it revolve in its orbit.

MESSAGE V

PHYSICS CONTINUED

Weight or Terrestrial Gravitation—Explained

The Law of Gravitation, observed upon the Earth's surface as "Weight", can be understood, scientifically, only when its relation to the opposing force of Electrical Repulsion, at the Earth's surface, is made apparent. For this reason earth scientists, up to the present time, have failed to understand the phenomenon of "Weight" or the principles involved in it. The Earth, as a whole, and every particle and body of matter upon the Earth with which man comes in contact, is constantly being charged from the Sun with the attractive and repellent forces of electricity. And these forces at once separate toward the opposite poles in every separate substance. Consequently, each and every particle and body is an electro-magnet of greater or less permanency and power, according to its mass on the one hand, and according to its chemical and mineral composition on the other; for it is these conditions that determine the capability of any substance to absorb and retain the electro-magnetic forces received by it from the Sun. But the mass of the Earth is so great as compared to any other observable body upon the Earth's surface, that both the attractive and repellent electro-magnetic forces of all minor bodies upon its surface are overwhelmed and obscured, except in cases where the diameter of the particles is less than 1/100,000 of an inch, when electrical repulsion of the Earth upon their surfaces overcomes gravitation, and except where the electro-magnetic forces are sufficiently condensed and retained (as in the case of permanent magnets) to overcome the natural electro-magnetic attraction of the Earth. Thus, where a permanent magnet is held above certain substances, as iron or steel, the counter electro-magnetic attraction of the magnet will overcome the Earth's electro-magnetic attraction, and the body will rise from the Earth; or, if the magnet is held below like poles of another magnet the other magnet may be repelled upward by electro-magnetic repulsion in spite of the Earth's attraction.

'Again, it must be remembered that, under the Law of Gravitation, electrical attraction is generally proportionate to the mass, and operates from the center of a body, while, under the Law of Electrical Repulsion, the repulsive electrical forces are proportionate to, and operate outwardly from, the surface of the body. Consequently at the surface of the Earth the Earth's attractive forces of electricity (gravitation) overwhelm the force of electrical repulsion *because* gravitation operates from the center of the Earth, four thousand miles within, while electrical repulsion only begins to operate from the surface of the Earth. Hence there arises the phenomenon of "weight" at the Earth's surface; and, as man exists only upon and near the surface of a planet where the electrical repulsion of that body is obscured by its overpowering electrical attraction, scientists of the Earth, up to the present time, have failed to recognize the existence of the tremendous forces of "electrical repulsion" in Nature, which, on the whole, equal those of electrical attraction or gravitation, and thus synthesize all natural laws.

'In considering the phenomenon of "weight", scientists of the Earth erroneously have supposed that no other force than "gravitation" is involved, and that no factors are applicable other than "density" and "mass", because they have been without knowledge of the existence of the "law of electrical repulsion". But in reality the force of "electrical repulsion", as well as "gravity", is always involved in the phenomenon of "weight", even at the surface of the Earth. The real conditions, aside from mass, which are accountable for "weight" are the electrical properties of the electrons which enter into the molecular composition of the substance weighed and the relative surface area presented by the molecules and particles of the substance to the electrical repulsive forces of the Earth; while a further condition also must be considered, namely, the distance of the substance weighed from the surface and also from the electro-magnetic center of the Earth. Weight, therefore, is not due entirely, as supposed on Earth, to mass and density. Density does not pertain to the relation of molecules to each other, but to the relation of the particles of the finite substance, which relation is termed "porosity", and which merely denotes the displacement arising from physical construction or shape whereby air enters between the particles or portions of the substance to reduce its specific gravity. But, surprising as it may seem to scientists of Earth, lightness does not necessarily depend upon "porosity" or lack of "density",

but it may arise entirely from "electrical repulsion" upon the molecules of matter, where "porosity", or the matter of air between the particles of the substance, is in no way involved. Indeed "expansion", as such, is due primarily to electrical repulsion between the molecular units of matter, and only secondarily to electrical repulsion between the finite particles of solid substance; while, conversely, "contraction" is primarily due to electrical attraction between the molecules of the matter involved, and only secondarily to attraction between the particles of the substance. Thus Aluminum is not as porous as cast-iron, yet, volume for volume, it is very much lighter, because the electrical repulsive force between its molecular units is much greater than that between the molecules of iron, thereby separating them sufficiently to present a greater aggregate molecular surface to the electrical repulsive forces of the Earth. The same is true as respects Water and Oil. There is no more porosity in Oil than in Water, and yet most oils are much lighter than water because greater electrical repulsion exists between the molecules of which oil is composed, thus causing it to present a greater aggregate molecular surface area to the Earth's electrical repulsive forces.

'And so, "weight" is not due entirely to density and mass, but rather to the relative proportion of force which is exercised upon the matter to be weighed by the Earth's repulsive and attractive electrical forces. However, as we have seen, the Earth's "electrical attraction" (gravitation) acts upon the mass, and the Earth's "electrical repulsion" upon the aggregate surface area of the molecules and particles of the mass. Therefore, generally speaking, the greater the mass and the denser the substance of that mass, the *greater* will be its weight; and the greater the surface area of the mass that is exposed, whether through porosity or through molecular repulsion, the *less* will be its weight.

'Yet, even the three factors, mass, density and surface-area are not the only determining factors with respect to the heaviness or lightness of any particular substance, for the electro-magnetic character of the substance itself also enters into the matter of weight. Indeed the character of the units which determine the composition of a substance always modifies the relative effects of the Earth's natural electro-magnetic forces of attraction and repulsion, notwithstanding that by reason of the relative size of the Earth its over-powering electro-magnetic *attractive* forces usually obscure the electro-magnetic repulsive forces. Thus, some of the radioactive substances are

so highly electro-negative and repulsive in character as to have little or no weight, regardless of their volume and mass. Again, the electro-magnetic character of some naturally very heavy substances may be so artificially changed that they temporarily have no weight, and will actually rise and leave the Earth under their own repulsive forces. In explaining this, it must be remembered that the seat of the positive electro-magnetic forces of the Earth (gravitation) are at the center of the Earth, while its negative and repulsive forces are at its surface. In other words, as between the *center* of the Earth and the surface of the Earth, the *attractive* electro-magnetic pole is at the Earth's center, and the *repulsive* electro-magnetic pole is at its surface *everywhere* over the globe. If the substance to be weighed, for instance a piece of steel, is so electrified by the forces of a powerful magnet held above it that its positive electro-magnetic pole will point upward and its negative pole toward the surface of the Earth (which surface is also negative) the two like negative forces will be opposed to each other, and the Earth's electrical repulsion will tend at once to overcome gravitation (electrical attraction) and cause the substance to lose some of its weight, and perhaps even to rise from the Earth without physical contact, and merely by reason of the changing of its natural electro-magnetic relation to the Earth's magnetic forces. This fully explains the lifting of heavy bodies from the Earth by magnetism, which phenomenon has remained inexplicable to scientists of the Earth *because* they have failed to recognize the Earth's electrical repulsion in connection with its gravitational energy.

'But a still further, and entirely different, proof exists that mass, density and surface area are not absolutely determining factors with respect to the phenomenon of "weight", for weight depends, also, upon the relative electrical attraction and electrical repulsion that is exercised upon the substance weighed by the Earth's electro-magnetic forces at the particular *locality* where it is weighed; for the relation between the two forces varies somewhat according to locality. The same substance and mass varies in weight in accordance with its distance from the Earth's center or seat of gravitation. Thus it is found that any particular substance weighs less at the Earth's equator, which is farther from the Earth's center of gravitation, than it does in the polar regions where, by reason of the flattening of the Earth, the substance is nearer to the Earth's electro-magnetic center; also, it is found that the same substance weighs less when carried far above the Earth than

it does at the Earth's surface. The weight of any particular finite substance decreases about $1/2000$ part in being carried upward one mile; and this decrease in weight continues until, with respect to the Earth, the body has no weight at all. Thus at the distance that the Moon is from the Earth the Moon has no weight with respect to the Earth, else it would fall upon the Earth.

"This decrease in the weight of all bodies as they leave the Earth's surface, is not due entirely to the fact that electrical attraction lessens as we leave the Earth, for electrical attraction does not lessen anywhere near as rapidly as $1/2000$ part to one mile of elevation, for the first mile. In fact, it lessens scarcely $1/5000$ part. The decrease in weight is more particularly due to the fact that the Earth's electrical repulsion increases rapidly as we proceed outwardly from the Earth's surface. It is, therefore, the combined operation of Electrical Repulsion and Electrical Attraction upon any body that causes it to lose weight as it leaves the Earth's surface.

'It has been computed by Earth scientists that gravity alone would cause the Earth's interior to be too dense to correspond with its determined influence on the Moon; and they have thus been forced to recognize that some other force exists to modify the attraction of gravitation in the Earth's interior; and being without knowledge of Electrical Repulsion between the Earth and its Moon they have erroneously concluded that expansion from a hot and molten interior has prevented the force of gravitation from consolidating the Earth's interior as it otherwise would have been consolidated by gravitation. In truth the Earth's interior is cold and dense beyond earthly conception, and it is the Earth's Electrical Repulsion, as yet unrecognized by Earth scientists, that modifies the Earth's attraction with respect to the Moon.

"Thus it will be seen that "weight" is essentially an electrical phenomenon, and one in which electrical repulsion, as well as electrical attraction, always is involved. Instead, therefore, of being defined as "the effect of gravitational force upon any particular substance", weight should be understood as "*the effect which the combined electrical forces of attraction and repulsion which operate between the Earth and any particular substance exercise upon that substance at any particular locality upon or with respect to the Earth.*"

Relation of Weight and Gravitation to Magnetism

'To fully understand Weight and Gravitation, it is necessary to know just what Magnetism is. Magnetism, as such, is not directly concerned with electronic vibration, that is, with the inherent vibratory energy of the units of the finite body involved. Magnetism is rather the effect or result of the polarization or separation of the attractive and repulsive electrons of which any particular body of finite matter as a whole is composed. In fact, no finite substance or body is *magnetic* until its electrical attractive and repulsive forces have separated in accordance with the laws of polarization; but immediately as these forces separate in any solid substance or finite body, that body becomes magnetic and both attractive and repulsive, by reason of the effects produced by the congregating of the attractive forces at the positive pole and those of the repulsive forces at the negative pole.

'Magnetism, then, is a result of polarization. And, it may be added, at once, that both Weight and Gravitation are, in turn, results of magnetization. But a nice distinction exists between Weight and Gravitation, though both relate to the magnetization of the Earth. In explaining this, it must be clearly understood that magnetization of the Earth and of all solid bodies, embraces two separate and distinct processes of polarization. In the first place, the positive electrical forces separate to the north magnetic pole and hemisphere and the negative electrical forces to the south magnetic pole and hemisphere. In the second place, there exists with respect to the Earth, as we have seen, a deep seated field of magnetization, and a field of surface magnetization, so that a lateral polarization also exists, whereby, as between the center of the Earth and its surface, the center is positive and attractive with respect to its entire surface, and its surface, everywhere, is negative and repulsive with respect to its center. And this is true with respect to every separate body of solid substance, due to the two processes of polarization in all finite matter. Gravitation, strictly speaking, pertains to Astronomy, and in this sense it relates to the polarization of the attractive and repulsive forces of the Earth to the Northern and Southern hemispheres respectively, whereby the Earth becomes a great magnet which exercises its attractive and repulsive polar forces upon all other heavenly bodies. On the other hand, *local gravity* or Weight relates to the polarization of the Earth's magnetic

forces as between its *center* and its *surface*, and to the effect which the forces of such magnetization has upon all separate bodies of matter within, upon or near the Earth's surface.

Specific Gravity—Explained

'Specific Gravity has been deemed by scientists of the Earth to be "the relative degree of gravitational force exercised by the Earth upon one substance, taken as a unit, and upon another substance of the same volume"; water usually being taken as the unit for liquids and solids, and air as the unit for gases and vapors. But properly understood Specific Gravity should be defined as "the relative effects of the Earth's electrical repulsion and electrical attraction as the two forces are exerted concurrently upon like volumes of the unit employed and of the substance whose weight is to be compared, but as modified by the electrical character of the atomic composition of the two substances." The specific gravity of oil is less than that of water, as we have seen, *because* its molecules are separated from each other by the inherent negative electrical forces until the aggregate surface area of the molecules presented to the like repulsive forces of the Earth is greater than the aggregate surface area of the molecules of an equal volume of water. Likewise the specific gravity of Hydrogen Gas (and of many gases) is less than air, taken as a unit, because the inherent electrical repulsive properties of gas so separate its molecular units as to expose a greater molecular surface to the repulsion of the Earth's electrical repulsive forces than is exposed by the molecular units of an equal volume of air. Hydrogen is a powerful electro-positive element *because* the electrons composing its molecules are mostly positive, while Chlorine is as strongly electro-negative, because its electrons are mostly negative-electricity. Hydrogen, which on Earth is considered the lightest of the elements ("radiants" and "force", as elemental forms of matter being unknown) is a chemical product of positive electricity, and its subtlety is between radiant and gaseous matter.

'Under the natural laws announced, the preponderance of electrical *attraction* over electrical repulsion, which exists at the Earth's surface, increases from the surface toward the Earth's center; and the Earth's mass, therefore, becomes denser toward its center, and hence cannot be molten, as erroneously conjectured by Earth scientists; but the disproportion between the forces of attraction and repulsion *decreases* outwardly from the Earth's surface until a point is reached where,

with respect to any particular body or mass of matter, the forces of electrical attraction and electrical repulsion from the Earth are precisely equal. With respect to the Earth and its Moon, as we have seen, this neutral zone between the two electrical forces of attraction and repulsion which emanate from the Earth, determines the Moon's orbit. Likewise, the height of any ordinary smoke and vapor clouds above the Earth's surface is determined by their inherent electro-magnetic character and by the size of the particles of which they are composed, for these conditions determine the relative repulsion and attraction that is exercised upon their aggregate surface area by the electrical forces of the Earth. The fact that clouds float in the air at all, is due entirely to the effects of the Earth's electrical repulsion upon the surfaces of their minute particles, for the mass of any cloud is in itself far heavier than its equal mass of air, as is evidenced by the fact that whenever the aggregate surface area of its particles is reduced by condensation, so that the Earth's electrical repulsion becomes less, precipitation at once occurs.

'As already noted, electrical repulsion becomes observable on the Earth's surface with respect to matter, only when the particles involved are so small that their aggregate surface-area upon which electrical repulsion acts, becomes so great in comparison with the mass, that electrical attraction (gravitation) is equaled or overcome. By reason of this law, "electrical repulsion" accounts for the lightness of "gases" and of "radiant matter", and enters directly, as we have seen, into the relative "weight" and "specific gravity" of all substances.

Momentum, Inertia, Cohesion, Adhesion, and Chemical Affinity—Explained

'Not only Gravitation, but Momentum, Inertia, Adhesion, Cohesion and Chemical Affinity are all due to electro-magnetic energy; and all these are purely electrical phenomena.

'Momentum and Inertia exist or result because in each molecule of every substance, in whatever condition of rest or motion it may be, certain uniform electrical vibrations are in continual operation as fixed energy, which it requires counter extraneous energy to overcome; just as the energy which is intrinsically present in a Gyroscope causes it to retain its position in whatever situation it is placed until extraneous power intervenes to overcome it.

'Cohesion is electrical attraction exercised by the particles of bodies of like chemical composition upon or toward each

other. This is most manifest in "solids", where the strength of Cohesion is easily sufficient to overcome the Earth's gravitation, because, in solids, the positive or attractive electrical force exceeds most greatly the negative or repulsive electrical force. In "liquids" the preponderance of the positive electrical forces in the units of the composition is less than in solids, and so the strength of cohesion is proportionately less. In "gases" there is little or no cohesion of the particles, because, by reason of the increased surface area of the units, the negative and repulsive electrical-forces more nearly equal, or even exceed, the attractive electrical forces; while in matter in the forms of "radiance" and "force" the proportion of the attractive electrical-forces which is exercised upon the mass of the units is never equal to the repulsive forces exerted upon their surface area, and hence, in these two last named forms of matter there is no cohesion whatsoever.

'Adhesion presents a similar phenomenon of electrical attraction between the particles of substances of different atomic composition. Adhesion of solid substances is also another example of the overcoming of the Earth's gravitation, and this is also conspicuous, with respect to liquids in the phenomenon of "capillary attraction".

'Chemical Affinity also is an electrical phenomenon, but it is one which involves the electrical attraction of atoms and molecules for each other, rather than of particles. It also affords another example of the overcoming of the Earth's attraction.

Valency—Explained

'Valency, properly defined, is the capability of a chemical atom of one kind to electrically attract and assemble to itself two or more atoms of another kind. The chemical affinity and valency of different elements in nature is due to the particular electrical proportions and vibrations which cause the attraction.

Chemical Action—Combustion, Fire, Flame, Explosion—Explained

'All Chemical Action and Combustion is purely electrical manifestation, and is due to a sudden compromising of the rates of vibration of the electrical units of two or more substances, the electrons of each of which when brought together are vibrating at radically different rates or lengths. When

two or more of such substances are compounded, or brought suddenly into atomical affinity or operative contact, the competitive vibrations of each of them act with varying degrees of opposition and violence toward each other. When the unit vibrations of the substances compounded are not exceedingly different, the new vibratory action which results may be comparatively mild, and *such* action is ordinarily termed "Chemical Activity"; but, when the unit vibrations of the substances which are compounded or brought into chemical affinity are radically different, then there results what is termed "acute chemical action" or "combustion", and this may extend to the various phenomena of "fire" and "flame", and to "explosions" which are more or less violent according to the force of the electronic energy aroused. Explosive compounds are such, because the vibrations of the electric units of which they are composed are capable of being suddenly and excessively altered by electrical effects excited by friction, fire, or percussion.

'Combustion, Fire and Flame are all forms of electrical energy or electronic vibration. Friction and concussion, however slight, excite some electrical action and polarization. Even the *lighting of a match* is an electrical phenomenon, caused by generation of electricity through friction or applied heat, and thence a sudden change in the electrical vibrations of the units of the phosphorous or other substance employed. In the process, friction is employed to generate electricity, and this, at certain vibrations of its units, causes heat, which in turn runs into vibrations which are recognized as "combustion" and "flame". They all are but different forms of electrical energy. In all chemical action—which results from bringing into atomic contact separate substances whose electrical units or electrons are operating at different rates of vibration—there is created *new* electrical energy, which may reach a rate of vibration which, in one case, may cause molecular change termed "decomposition", and in another molecular change called "chemical composition"; and in either case the actual creation of a different substance results.

'Physics, as a separate branch of science, deals only with "masses" and "molecules", and with electrical phenomena which are *not* accompanied with any material change of the objects involved; whereas, Chemistry as a science deals only with chemical "atoms", and with electrical phenomena which *are* accompanied by change of the objects involved. Yet, both sciences deal only with manifestations of electrical vibration.

Nutrition—Explained

'Nutrition, so far as it is a chemical process, is merely an electrical phenomenon. Whether food is nutritious or poisonous, depends simply upon the character of the electrical vibrations which are aroused, as chemical action, by its union with the digestive secretions, and whether or not those vibrations favor or oppose the necessary vital-formula.

Color—Explained

'All color, whether as involved in "radiant matter" or in "finite substance", is, surprising as it may seem to scientists of Earth, purely phenomena of electricity. The different colors of light are due to the character of the electronic vibrations involved in each shade, when separated by the prism or otherwise. The electronic vibrations which produce the red and orange colors are comparatively long—about 30,000 to 35,000 to an inch; while the rate of these vibrations is comparatively slow—about 100 trillion times per second. On the other hand, the electronic vibrations which constitute the indigo and violet rays are much shorter—about 70,000 to an inch; while their rate of electronic vibration is much more rapid, being about 300 trillion times per second.

'The electrical vibrations which produce the infra-red rays are longer and less rapid than those of the prismatic red, while these generally run into the same vibrations that produce heat; so that infra-red light, and even ordinary red light, generally indicates heat as well as light.

'When the electrical vibrations of all the colors are brought together, the vibrations of each color are compromised so that all are brought to the unit rate of vibration that is characteristic of white-light.

'All fixed colors, which are made manifest in finite substance, are likewise phenomena of electrical vibration; and these differ from the colors of light only in that, in connection with solid matter, the vibrations which produce them become in greater or less degree static or fixed vibrations. Fixed colors in solid substance "fade", because the electrical energy of the Sun changes the electronic vibrations which support and which are characteristic of the original colors involved.

The Physical Senses—Explained

'The physical senses, as before explained, are all due to electronic vibrations, and hence are all electrical phenomena.

'Sight, as a physical sense, is the effect of the electronic vibrations of light, which act upon the eye at the rate of from about two trillion to about 288 quadrillion times per second, and which excite, through the optic nerve, particular effects upon the brain, called "sight".

'Taste, as a physical sense, is the effect of electronic vibrations excited in the mouth and ulterior nasal regions, and conveyed to the brain as "savor" or "flavor". By closing the nose, taste is partially destroyed.

'Smell, as a physical sense, is but the effect of electrical vibrations upon the brain operating through the olfactory nerves of the nose, and which vibrations have been set in motion by the electronic action which is present in, and characteristic of, some particular substance or form of matter. These effects are variously termed odor, perfume and scent, and are not due, as supposed by scientists of Earth, to particles of finite matter or gases existing as such, and emitted from substance; although "particles", in certain cases, incidentally may be expelled by the same vibratory electrical repulsive energy which causes a particular odor. A grain of musk, through the particular electronic vibrations which are characteristic of its units, will scent a large room for years without any perceptible loss of its weight or substance. A deer or other animal, with a keen physical sense of smell, will scent a hunter so far away, and so quickly, that a transmission of minute particles of matter to his physical organs of smell, through the air, would have been impossible. Electrical induction alone accounts for it, and not the emission of particles of matter, as supposed on Earth.

'Feeling, as a physical sense, is due to the electrical vibrations which are excited by friction, contact or concussion, and which are conveyed to the brain through the sensory nerves as touch, physical sensation or feeling. The slightest contact with most animal life is sufficient to generate therein electrical vibrations which are ample to excite the nerves which communicate with the brain to cause the sense of touch or feeling.

'Hearing, also, as a physical sense, is due primarily to the effect of electrical wave-lengths or vibrations which act in air, to produce atmospherical waves operating at a rate from 16 to 32,768 times per second; but "hearing" is not due to atmospherical waves, as such, as supposed by scientists of Earth. Indeed, without electrical vibration there would be no atmospherical vibrations whatever to cause sound. It is true that the electrical vibrations which affect the ear, and which cause

atmospherical waves to act at the rate of from 16 to 32,768 times per second, appear, in atmosphere, as atmospherical waves; but the atmosphere (or any other denser matter) as involved in the phenomenon of "sound" and "hearing" is only involved in the phenomenon as an aid or medium for the electrical vibrations involved. This may be explained by the fact that the electronic vibrations which act, through the tympanum and auditory nerves upon the brain to produce the sensation of sound, act at so slow a rate that they become diffused into space and thereby lose their capability of producing the phenomenon of sound, without some medium whose electronic units assist in carrying them, just as, with respect to the instruments of ordinary telegraphy, the electrical energy or potential from the transmitter would not sufficiently affect a "receiver" at a distant point to indicate the Morse code without the physical medium of the telegraph wire to maintain and conduct it in necessary voltage. Atmosphere, as such, independent of electrical vibrations, contains no sound waves at any time, but contains only the static electrical vibrations which characterize its substance and which act to aid the transportation by induction of the electronic vibrations which produce sound and hearing. The vibrations which act through the tympanum and auditory nerves to produce the physical sense of hearing are, therefore, electrical vibrations within the atmosphere, and are not the waves or undulations of the air itself; for while air, as such, like any dense substance, may produce concussion, it cannot maintain molecular vibration, but only the electrical energy which passes, in an inductive way, through its electronic units. That the vibrations which produce sound are electrical in character and are not dependent upon atmospherical waves or undulations, is shown by the fact that sound passes more readily through liquid and through many solid substances, than through atmosphere. Thus, electrical vibrations excited by the tap of a hammer upon one end of an iron rail, perhaps a mile away, will be heard instantly at the other end by an ear placed against it, when the same blow of the hammer would be wholly inaudible at the same distance through the medium of the atmosphere. Likewise, sound is often discernible through water, when the ears of the hearer are so completely submerged in that medium as to preclude the possibility of atmospherical waves, and far more plainly than the same sounds could be heard through atmosphere.

"While the physical sense of "hearing" is due to electronic vibrations operating at a rate normally less than 33,000 times

per second, the other four physical senses—seeing, feeling, smelling, and tasting, are due to electronic vibrations operating at the higher rate of from 32,000 to 131,000 times per second.

Evaporation Explained

‘The common phenomenon of evaporation of water is likewise, (surprising though it may seem to scientists of Earth), but an electrical manifestation; and it results from a changing of the rate of vibration of the electrical units which make up the composition. Evaporation is not a result of heat, as supposed on Earth, except in the sense that most electrical vibrations which produce “heat” also induce a change of electronic vibration in the units of the matter involved which are favorable to the phenomenon of “evaporation”. Nor is evaporation due to the presence of air, for water will evaporate even more rapidly in a vacuum than in atmosphere. Nor, again, is it the Sun that draws moisture from the Oceans to form clouds and rain, as believed by earth scientists, but the rising of moisture from the surface of the Earth, in the process called Evaporation, is due entirely to electrical repulsion by the electrical forces of the Earth itself, whereby the minute particles of water vapor are propelled outward, water being in itself highly charged with negative electricity and positive viticity.

‘Solid substance, as ice, may be changed to water, water to water-vapor, water-vapor to radiant-matter and radiant-matter to force, merely by a change, under proper conditions, of the electronic energy which constitutes and sustains each of these forms of matter.

‘Likewise the condensation of water-vapor into liquid-water, and of water into ice, is due to a change of the electronic vibrations of the units involved, in reverse order, and is also purely an electrical phenomenon. But the condensation of vapor into water, from which results the natural phenomenon of rain, is physically aided, in nature, by the particles of cosmic dust in the atmosphere, as these serve to attract, electrically, at certain rates of vibration, the vapor-gas into mist and rain-drops.

The Cleansing and Corroding Properties of Water—Explained

‘The phenomenon involved in the wonderful cleansing property of water is another manifestation of electrical energy,

wherein the electronic vibrations which are involved in Hydrogen and Oxygen, when compounded as H_2O , seize upon free solid substance, and so change its vibrations from positive to negative as to reduce the cohesive and adhesive attraction of its particles. Also, to the electronic vibrations which are involved in its units, and not merely to the physical effects of friction, is due the tremendous power of water to corrode and to wear away any and all substance with which it comes in contact.

Digestion and Assimilation of Food—Explained

"The digestion and assimilation of food are processes which, in their first stages, are but electrical phenomena; but these processes run almost immediately into *vitical* phenomena, or phenomena of Viticity. Hence "digestion" and "assimilation" of food may be said to be accomplished as both electrical and vitical phenomena. This may be explained as follows: In the first instance, electric vibrations digest the food as inert substance, but the electrical forces are gradually superceded by the vitical forces until the electronic-vibrations involved become controlled by Viticity, and hence become vitronic-vibrations, whereupon the inert substance, called food, gradually becomes imbued with life, which final process, in digestion and assimilation, marks the changing of the inanimate into the animate. The enzymes, which in all digestive fluids accomplish the necessary chemical changes, are made up of electrons and vitrons operating in proper synthetic vibration for the accomplishment of the chemical changes involved in all the phenomena of digestion and assimilation.

"Thus again we see that the formation and maintenance of every living organism is but an expression of vitical vibration, or of electrical and vitical vibration combined.

"The foregoing illustrations will suffice to show that every substance is but a form of the primal elements, electricity and viticity, and that all phenomena, whether pertaining to Physics or to Chemistry, are but products of electronic vibration. The fact is impressive, also, that the "primal elements", with their vibratory forces, are essentially protean in their nature, for they are ever being converted, directly or indirectly, rapidly or slowly, into varying forms of being, and into varying degrees of energy. Broadly considered, all vibration may be classified into two forms of energy, the first, as we have seen, being "static" or "fixed" vibration, which has

the appearance of remaining permanent and which is illustrated in the existence of all finite substance, and the second being "dynamic" vibration, which is evidenced in all phenomena of motion and active force, as in "chemical action", "radio activity", "light", "heat", "gravitation", "electrical repulsion", the "movements of the heavenly bodies", "life", "growth", and all "dynamic" and "kinetic" energy.

Radio Activity—Explained

'Radio-Activity, as such, has been but very recently recognized upon the Earth, and the phenomena involved are still wholly misunderstood, because scientists of Earth have remained unaware of the place which electricity occupies in nature as a negative and repulsive force. Hence you will be surprised to know that the radio-active substances occupy a vastly important place in the Universe, operating under natural law to supply, locally, both heat, light and electro-dynamic energy wherever, among the planetary systems, these essentials are not for any reason normally supplied in sufficient measure directly from the Sun or from the other centers of electrical and vital energy.

'It has been observed, on Earth, that Uranium, Thorium, Radium (never isolated on Earth) and various compounds, possess the property of, in some way, acquiring, and then emitting, without apparent loss of substance, spontaneously, radiations which are capable of passing through substances opaque to ordinary light.

'The various phenomena of Radio-Activity are all phenomena of negative electricity, and are due to the vibratory energy of the repulsive electrical forces which prevail in the units of the radio-active substances.

'Consequently, most of the radio-active substances, when brought near to, or in contact with, magnets and positively electrified bodies, will at once discharge the positive electrical forces of those bodies, or at least will render them so strongly negative as to neutralize them and cause them to show no polarization. These substances often cause phosphorescence and fluorescence in the form of "self-emitted" light, and sometimes of "heat", both of which are phenomena of the negative and repulsive forces of electricity. Furthermore, the radio-active substances, as will subsequently be explained, are very extensively involved in the more extended phenomena which pertain to Astronomy everywhere throughout the Universe.

Radium, Radio-Active Substances

‘Radium is one of the radio-active substances in nature, and its units are made up almost wholly of negative electricity. Indeed, in no inanimate finite substance does negative electricity preponderate in so great a degree. Radium is inherently capable of generating and absorbing negative electricity from space in such measure that it can continually emit repulsive energy without any apparent loss of its substance or static being, and can continue indefinitely to glow with phosphorescent light.

‘It has been estimated on Earth that Radium will decompose by one-half in a period of 1300 years; but such computation is erroneous, or at least is applicable only to Radium in a partially isolated, and hence abnormal, state, and it takes no account of its accumulating powers under conditions in which it normally is formulated and in which it normally acts in nature.

‘The metals Potassium and Sodium, also, are highly negative in their electrical composition. Hence these metals will float on water, and when brought into contact with water, which is also electrically negative and vitally positive, the like negative electrical forces at once cause acute electrical vibration and chemical decomposition in the form of “flame”. Thus Sodium, when placed on ice, immediately takes fire, and water added to extinguish the flame only increases the conflagration. It is merely a demonstration of electrical vibration, where the negative electrons of the units of the substances involved come into contact with, or into peculiar relation to, each other.

‘Helium and Radium, and Uranium (which is always changing to Radium) each emit what on Earth are termed Cathode Rays. These Rays scientists of Earth have recognized in connection with particles of cosmic matter which in size are so minute as to have been termed “corpuscles”, as distinguished from chemical atoms; and such particles are observable in the phenomena of Kinetic energy. The Cathode particles are some 1000 times smaller than “chemical atoms”, as these are conceived on Earth, and are about the same as the German “Urstoff”, which has been assumed to be the primal matter into which all the elements are supposed to be resolvable. But in truth these particles are not even as small as those of the “radiant-matter” in which they are observed, to say nothing of the minuteness of the true primal units of “force”

which are the electrons and vitrons of pure electricity and viticity.

'Nor do the radio-active substances, as has been supposed on Earth, actually emit the "corpuscles" observed from their own substance, but, instead, by their inherent, electrical vibratory-energy they create the corpuscles from the "force" and "radiant-matter" about them, and then repel them away in straight lines by force of electrical repulsion which operates against the surfaces of the particles thus created as "kinetic energy". Hence the weight of the radio-active substances is not impaired, and the phenomenon observed is, in a way, *original creation* or the evolving of finite matter from the primal elements electricity and viticity. In other words, the electrical vibrations which characterize the radio-active substances, and which are manifested in the Becquerel-Rays from Radium, in the Finsen Rays, in those rare gases of the atmosphere, Argon, Neon, Helium and Krypton, in the Cathode-Rays, in the X-Rays and in similar phenomena, are vibrations which convert "force" or pure, invisible electricity and viticity, first, into "radiant matter", and then into the finite particles which have been called "corpuscles".

'Newly-fallen snow, rain and dew are all slightly radio-active, and are highly charged with negative electricity and positive viticity.

'The so-called "corpuscles", which are created in all phenomena of radio-activity, and which are always negatively charged with electricity, are created also, under certain conditions, by the vibratory energy of burning gases and glowing metals on impact of the electrical vibrations which cause ultra-violet rays. They also are generated in all "radiant matter" by the radio-active vibrations there present; and these are observable in comets-tails, in the Sun's Corona, in the Aurora, in the Zodiacal Light which revolves around the Earth's equator, in the Rings of Electrical Light which revolve about the planet Saturn, and in the self-emitted light which prevails, in some degree, about all of the heavenly bodies.

'It has been computed that the "corpuscles", as created, are repelled by the negative electrical forces which immediately bear upon their surfaces at a rate of from 5000 to 100,000 miles per second. And this serves to demonstrate the tremendous repelling force of "negative electricity", which in nature is ever opposed to, and which on the whole counterbalances, the force of electrical attraction or gravitation.

'Another far-reaching effect in nature of the corpuscles which are created by radio-active process, or rather of the inherent electrical energy within them, in addition to the effects observed in connection with the discharging of positively electrified bodies, in the creating of phosphorescence, heat and motion in finite bodies which they penetrate, and in the rendering (as X-Rays) of opaque bodies translucent and partially transparent, is to serve as *nuclei* to attract and congregate from the elements of space, magnetically, unlike chemical atoms and molecules, and thus to cause a continuous inanimate growth or enlargement of all finite bodies.

'The corpuscles, which are driven by electrical repulsion into bodies of coarser finite matter, are absorbed in direct proportion to the density of the bodies they penetrate. They are not deflected by the form or density of the body, but only by active electro-magnetic forces. Their electrical discharge is similar to that of the atoms of hydrogen, which they resemble, except that the atoms of hydrogen, as such, are about 300 times smaller than the corpuscles as first developed by radio-activity; the atoms of Hydrogen, in turn, being about 300 times larger than the atoms of "radiant matter" proper.

'An attempt has been made on Earth to provide a system of measurement, in connection with corpuscles, by establishing a unit termed a "micron", (one-millionth of a meter), but this can only serve to confuse science, as the true atoms of nature are the electrons and vitrons of "force" (pure electricity and viticity), and these are inconceivably smaller even than the atoms of "radiant matter", while the atoms of "radiant matter" are, as stated, 300 times smaller than those of hydrogen, and those of hydrogen exceedingly smaller than the direct products of radio-activity which are termed "corpuscles".

'The elements of the products of the radio-active forces, when analyzed, are recognized, on Earth, as Alpha, Beta, and Gama Rays. The Alpha Rays are made up of the relatively heavy particles characteristic of Helium; and these absorb most of the positive ions, and so are not very strongly negative and repulsive; but the Beta Rays (Cathode Rays) are very strongly negative and repulsive, as are likewise the Gamma Rays or X-Rays.

'In general it may be said, that all the phenomena of radio-activity in the Universe are phenomena of that great force in nature—"electrical repulsion".

MESSAGE VI

HEAT AND LIGHT

‘The Sun is the source and cause of most of the Heat and Light that is produced upon the planets of the Solar System. This fact has been recognized generally, upon the Earth, in all ages.

‘No greater fallacies ever have existed upon the Earth, however, than those involved in the conjectures of Earth Scientists and Astronomers with respect to the physical character of the Sun and the natural phenomena which pertain to it.

‘Through all the centuries, and up to the present time, the highest scholarship of the Earth has believed and taught that the Sun is but a mass of incomparably hot and burning molten and gaseous matter—about 888,700 miles in diameter.

‘But were the Sun, in truth, a burning mass of these proportions, and composed of the densest substance capable of producing hydrogen gas and active combustion, its diameter would be reduced, through the burning of its own substance, not less than 100 miles each year; and the entire mass would be entirely consumed within the comparatively short period of about 3000 earth years. Moreover, were the Sun a burning mass, its brilliance would be constantly fluctuating and decreasing.

‘Yet, during the past 4000 recorded earth-years the diameter of the Sun has stood unchanged and unimpaired, and its brightness has remained constant and unvarying. In truth, it is known on Venus, that for more than 300,000,000,000 years the Sun, as it has developed, has gradually enhanced in size, in power, and in brilliancy.

‘Were the Sun a hot and burning mass, providing heat through the combustion of its own substance and transmitting that heat by radiation, then indeed, not only would all the major planets be in darkness and intolerably cold, but Mars, Earth, Venus and even Mercury would receive no appreciable heat or light; for Mercury, the nearest of these planets, is more than 35,000,000 miles away from the Sun’s surface, and through this vast, frigid space no direct radiation of heat could possibly penetrate.

'But, fortunately, the Sun is *not* a "burning mass"; nor is it, or its atmosphere, either highly heated or in a state of chemical combustion, terrefaction or ebullition.

'The theory of earth scientists that the Sun is a burning and self-consuming body, dates from a time when the very existence of electricity was unknown, and when the only known source of heat and light was combustion and flame. The tenacity which scientists and astronomers of Earth have exhibited in adhering to their ancient theory relative to the fiery condition of the Sun, even since the discovery of electricity as a substance capable of providing far more brilliant light and greater heat than fire and flame, only illustrates the extreme reluctance of science, religion, and scholarship, upon the Earth, to abandon ancient and cherished notions, however puerile and absurd these may be.

'Yet the primitive astronomical theory that the Sun is a burning and self-consuming body which emits heat and light to the earth through combustion and radiation, is no less childish than the one taught by the astronomers and scientists of Earth up to less than 500 years ago, that the Earth is flat.

'Light and Heat from the Sun are purely electrical phenomena. The Sun is so highly electrified as to be self-luminous, and it is surrounded by clouds of electric-light and radiant-matter, the brilliance of which is "nature's wonder".

'If the Sun were in fact but a burning mass of molten and gaseous matter, as still taught upon the Earth, the light which it could thus furnish would compare to the electrical light which is actually produced on Earth by the Sun's electrical energy, as the light of a candle would compare to the most powerful electrical search-light ever contrived on Earth.

'The phenomena of the Sun's luminous effulgence is dimly illustrated, on Earth, in the phenomena of the Aurora Borealis and Aurora Australis; also by the rings of electrical light about the planet Saturn, and by the luminous clouds which prevail about Venus and about all of the "major" planets.

Transmission of the Sun's Light—Explained

'The electrical light of the Sun is transmitted to all of its planets, not by radiation or by undulatory waves in ether, but by electronic vibrations which operate by electrical induction through pure electricity and viticity which occupy all space. These electrical vibrations from the Sun are not *light*, but, upon reaching the Earth's atmosphere, they there create, within the atmosphere, what are known as "rays of sunlight".

Light Is Radiant Matter Created by Electronic Vibration

'All Light upon the Earth is but electricity and viticity that has been converted from the invisible form of "force" into the visible form of "radiant matter" through particular electronic vibrations acting upon and within the Earth's atmosphere. The light of the Sun and Stars, as observed upon the Earth, the electrical radiance that surrounds the Sun and planets, the tails of comets, the zodiacal light and aurora which emanate from the electrical forces of the Earth, the Rings of Saturn, and, indeed, all light that pertains to astronomy, is but electrical energy which has been intercepted by planets and planetary atmospheres and by cosmic and nebulous formations in space, and which has thereupon been converted from "force" into the form of matter termed "radiance" or "radiant matter". But while all light is but "radiant matter", and while radiant matter has not even the consistency of the rarest gas, and, indeed, is exceeded in subtility only by electricity and viticity in the pristine form of "force", which occupies all space, nevertheless it is true that electrical energy can only create radiance, so that it becomes visible as light, when those particular electrical vibrations meet with the resistance of other more dense forms of matter, such as gases, liquids and solids, whose static electrical vibrations contribute to, and are essential for, the phenomenon of "light". In other words, it is only when the electrical vibrations which produce light are operating within or upon denser matter, such as atmosphere, cosmic particles, liquids and solid bodies, that ordinary light can be produced or results. Therefore "light" only appears in space at those places where gas or cosmic matter or solid substance has become centered.

Electricity and Viticity Are Invisible

'Both "electricity" and "viticity", in the primal form of "force" as they exist in space, are wholly invisible; and they only become visible when, through particular vibrations, they have developed into "radiant matter". Furthermore, when, under the development of further and different vibrations, the primal elements attain to the form of "gases", they ordinarily become invisible again; then they become visible once more, when they are converted by still further vibratory energy into the forms of "liquids" and "solids".

Heat and Light Are Separate Electrical Phenomena

'Heat and Light are distinct and independent phenomena, and are due to different forms of electronic vibration. Heat, in greater or less degree, frequently accompanies Light, and Light *sometimes* accompanies Heat; but this is not because they pertain to the same phenomenon, but because the vibrations which cause each of them, separately, sometimes overlap or run into each other, thereby causing both Heat and Light to occur at the same time.

Cold As Distinguished From Heat

'The effects called Heat and Cold are both electrical phenomena; and the distinction between the two never has been comprehended upon the Earth. It is primarily a difference in the *length* of the electronic vibrations involved, rather than in their rapidity, that distinguishes Heat from Cold. But a further factor is involved; and this relates to the electrical character of the electrons themselves which act in producing Heat or Cold. In the production of Heat the electronic vibrations ordinarily shorten, while at the same time the electrons themselves rapidly change from a positive to a negative character by taking on negative and repulsive electricity from space, and by losing positive and attractive electricity. On the other hand, when Cold is produced, the electronic vibrations involved increase in length, while at the same time the electrons lose negative electricity and take on positive electricity. Thus in outer space, where Cold attains to a lower temperature than any known on Earth, the electrons are highly positive, and the vibratory lengths are very long.

Expansion and Contraction Explained

'The foregoing explanation of the cause of Heat and Cold also explains the cause of Expansion and Contraction as these phenomena are observed upon the Earth. Expansion and Contraction are not due to Heat and Cold, as taught by scientists of the Earth, but expansion and heat are ordinarily concurrent phenomena, and contraction and cold likewise concurrent phenomena. The electrons or units of any matter involved in *heat* and *expansion* become electrically negative, with respect to each other, as heat vibrations are acquired, and the resultant electrical repulsion between the units causes *expansion*; while the electrons lose their negative and repulsive

character, and become positive and attractive as the vibrations which cause *coldness* are reached, whereupon electrical attraction causes the molecules and particles to draw closer together and the mass to *contract*. We find, then, that expansion, lightness, rarity and heat are all phenomena which are due to the presence in matter of a great relative proportion of negative electricity, and that all of these phenomena result directly from electrical repulsion; while the opposite conditions, namely, contraction, heaviness, density and cold, are all due to a great relative proportion of positive electricity in the matter involved, and result directly from electrical attraction.

'Scientists of Earth have been misled into believing that expansion is due to heat, and that contraction is due to cold, by reason of their failure to recognize that heat and expansion are but concurrent effects of electro-negative vibratory-energy, and that contraction and cold are but concurrent effects of electro-positive vibratory-energy.

'Water, in the process of freezing, and at a temperature of from 29° F. to 32° F., affords the principal exception in nature to the rule that matter always contracts at the same time that it decreases in temperature. But this exception alone is sufficient to prove that expansion and contraction are not necessarily due to heat and cold. This exception is explained by the fact (which may be demonstrated by laboratory experiment) that the electrons which constitute Water, a compound of Hydrogen in two parts with Oxygen in one part, (H₂O), are of such electrical character near the freezing point that they are incapable of taking on any additional *positive* electricity, so that any change whatever in the rate or length of the vibrations involved, within the molecules of the substance, either toward heat or toward cold, causes them to take on additional *negative* electricity and repulsive force. Consequently, water, from the freezing point, either in becoming colder or in becoming warmer, takes on negative electricity, which causes repulsion between its units and a consequent expansion of its volume. Fresh water begins to freeze at from 29° to 32° F., and salt-water at about 28.6° F.

Concurrent Induction of Heat and Light Vibrations From the Sun

'As we now know, all space between the Sun and the planets is filled, not with inert ether, but with electricity and viticity in their rarest form, which is termed "force". The electrical

energy of the Sun, which produces light, heat and other phenomena upon the Earth and the other planets upon reaching their atmospheres, is transmitted by induction in the form of electronic vibrations, through the electro-vitic units of space, to the remotest parts of the Solar System, and even beyond. These electronic vibrations which are initiated at the Sun, and which cause electric-light and electric-heat to appear upon the Earth and other planets, operate through space, as before explained, by electro-magnetic induction or rapid changes of polarization of the electrical units of the Primal Elements in space; and various, separate vibrations, some of which produce upon the Earth's surface or within its atmosphere, Heat, some of which produce Light, some Color, and some still other phenomena, may all operate at one and the same time through the electro-vitic medium of space, just as several radio-telegraphic messages of different wave-lengths or attunements, may pass concurrently, and without confusion, over the same course through the Earth's atmosphere. A particular rate and length of electronic vibration produces light; another rate and length produces heat; another rate and length produces color, and so on. But in no case must it be inferred that light or heat or color, as such, or even the electrons which, through their vibrations or changes of polarization, produce these phenomena, actually travel or move through space from the Sun to the Earth or to the other planets: for, in every case, the vibrations which are initiated at the Sun merely communicate their energy by electro-magnetic induction through the successive units of electricity which fill space, thereby communicating, in a magnetic and inductive way only, the vibrations which cause the various phenomena that are made manifest in the atmospheres of the planets, in precisely the same way that electrical energy from one radio-telegraphic instrument is transmitted to another, and in the same way that the magnetic effects of one magnet are communicated through a succession of bar-magnets placed end to end, as in the experiment before described.

Why Light Travels in Straight Lines

'It has been a mystery to Scientists of Earth why light travels in straight lines, leaving darkness, or night, where the rays of light are interrupted. It is because the electrons or units of electricity which fill all space, and through which the vibrations which cause light are induced, are formulated

as electro-bar-magnets end to end from the Sun outwardly, thus transmitting the initiatory energy directly away from the point of its inception. The vibrations from the Sun polarize in straight lines, and cannot transmit their energy laterally to other units of space in any appreciable degree, but only in the line of their poles by way of induction. And so the vibrations or changes of polarization which are initiated at the Sun, and which induce the phenomenon of "light" upon reaching the atmospheres of all the planets, act only in straight lines through the connecting perpendicular units or electrons of space. Consequently there arises on Earth the phenomenon of darkness and night wherever this electrical energy is intercepted by the body of the Earth in its rotations, or by the Moon at times of Solar eclipses.

The operation of electrical energy *in straight lines* away from the Sun in every direction, corresponds to the operation of electrical attraction (gravitation) in the opposite direction from every point *in straight lines* toward the electro-magnetic center of a body. Thus the Earth's gravitation draws from every point upon its surface in straight lines directly toward its electro-magnetic center.

No Light or Heat in Space

In space there is neither light nor heat. This statement will startle scientists and astronomers of Earth who still maintain their ancient theory of light-radiation and heat-radiation from the Sun. But when the nature of electrical vibratory-energy which produces light, and that which produces heat, upon the Earth and other planets, is fully comprehended, the statement will be understood and accepted as the simplest of facts.

We have seen that the electrical vibrations that create light and heat, respectively, upon the Earth and other planets, do not, in themselves, move through space from the Sun, but that this vibratory energy is merely communicated through the electrical units of space from one electron to another as electro-magnetic induction. We have also seen that this electrical vibration or change of polarization which produces "light" and "heat" and "electro-dynamic energy" upon the planets, can only produce these phenomena while acting within or upon denser substances than that of "force" which occupies all space and is frictionless, and that such denser substance is found only in the atmospheres and solid substances of the planets and other heavenly spheres, or at least in the gaseous

and cosmic substance which has collected together, more or less densely, in the forms of Nebulae and Comets. For while some cosmic matter is constantly being created by electronic vibration everywhere in space, most of it is created at or near the Sun and Stars, and is then driven into space by electrical repulsion or Kinetic force; but the cosmic particles in space, except where gathered together as Nebulae or Comets, or as still denser masses, is far too rare to afford a sufficient resisting-medium for the production either of light or heat.

It follows, then, that while the electrical energy which produces light and heat upon the Earth has its inception at the Sun, nevertheless, "rays of light" and "rays of heat" from the Sun, as such, have their origin and existence only within the Earth's atmosphere. And this is so, because the electro-magnetic vibrations which are capable of producing light and heat are incapable of doing so within the subtle and non-resisting medium which occupies all space in the form of "force". Therefore, as neither light nor heat, as such, move from the Sun, but only the electrical energy that upon meeting with resistance produces them, it follows that neither light nor heat exist in space between the Sun and its planets. Indeed, between the Sun and all of its planets, and throughout all interstellar space, there is *everywhere* intense darkness and cold. Were there light in space, the moon would appear plainly by day as a black disc. And the now well defined "limb" of the Sun would become indeterminable by reason of its merging with the surrounding brightness of space.

Were it possible for one to be transported into space between the Sun and the Earth, and entirely beyond the Earth's atmosphere, he would find darkness all about him, exceeding that of the darkest night upon the Earth. Looking toward the Sun, he would see its disc as one sees the Moon at night through complete darkness with all the stars about it; and looking back toward the Earth, that planet would itself appear like a Moon shining through darkness made intense by the lack of any atmosphere about the observer. Nor would such observer in space perceive any heat whatever from the Sun, for, in the absence of atmosphere, what little heat might be developed by reason of the interception of heat-vibrations from the Sun by the observer's material body, would be scarcely perceptible.

An analogous example of how the electrical energy of the Sun produces heat and light upon the Earth through the darkness and cold of space, may be found in wireless-teleg-

raphy, where the transmitter of a radio-telegraphic station projects electrical energy in the form of particular inductive vibration (Hertzian waves) into space, and which, when received at another station perhaps hundreds of miles away, is indicated by sparks of intense heat and brilliancy. Yet, neither "heat" nor "light" have passed through the intervening space between the two radio-telegraphic stations. Indeed, the space between the two may have been in complete darkness, and at zero temperature. The heat and light observed at the "receiving" station are but effects, there produced, of the electrical energy imparted at the distant "transmitting" station. And again, as further illustration, an electrical Power-Plant with its powerful generating armatures develops tremendous electrical energy which thereupon is inducted through supply-wires or conductors to very distant points where it is distributed in the form of electrical "light" and electrical "heat". No heat or light, however, have passed from the generating plant through the conductors to the places where the electrical light and electrical heat appear. The supply-wires have remained all the while cold and dark, for it is only electrical energy that has been inducted through them; and this energy only develops into "heat" and "light" when a particularly constructed instrument or resisting medium is reached. Precisely in the same way electrical vibrations which are initiated at the Sun, are inducted through the dark and cold medium of space, and they become manifest as heat and light *only* upon reaching the resistant substance of the planets and their atmospheres. Indeed the space through which the electrical energy of the Sun is inducted to its planets, to there create light and heat, is so intensely dark and frigid that no degree of darkness or cold known on Earth is comparable to that of space. This condition of cold and darkness prevails even between the Sun and its near planets, Vulcan and Mercury; and, probably, almost the same coldness exists even within the thinner atmosphere of the Corona of the Sun itself.

Velocity of Light a Misnomer

'Astronomers of Earth have adopted the supposed "speed of light" as a unit for the computation of all distances in astronomy. But, as we have seen, no light, as such, passes from the Sun or other heavenly bodies, and hence there is no such thing as "velocity of light"; and what has been taken on Earth to be the "speed of light", is, in reality, the "velocity"

of electrical induction through the electronic units of space. The phenomena of "light", "gravity", "electrical repulsion", and the "Hertzian waves", are all due to inducted electrical energy; and their rates of speed through inter-planetary space are precisely the same—about 187,500 miles per second.

Comparative Light and Heat On the Different Planets

'We are now brought to consider the comparative effects of the Sun's electrical energy which produces "light" and "heat" upon its widely separated planets.

'Scientists of the Earth, because they have mistakenly believed that heat and light are radiated from the Sun as a burning mass, have erroneously concluded that Mercury and Venus, being so comparatively near to the Sun, must exist in intolerable heat and light, and that Mars, Jupiter and all the outer planets, being so far from the Sun, must exist in intolerable cold and darkness. Hence they have deemed all the planets of the Solar System, save alone the Earth, wholly uninhabitable for human beings in the earthly form.

'Fortunately these conclusions, which involve such a deplorable conception of the Universe and of the "plan" of the Creator, are equally as fallacious as are the premises upon which they are based.

'Wise provisions of nature, of which Man on Earth has never dreamed, render all dire conjectures that any of the grand planets of the Solar System are unfitted for habitation by human beings in the earthly *material form*, but mere vagaries.

'Among these provisions are two magnanimous laws of physics, as yet unknown on Earth, which apply generally, first, to the formulation of "atmosphere", and second, to the formulation of "water", upon all of the planets, under electronic energy from the Sun; and these laws I will now disclose.

Laws Which Relate to the Creation of Atmosphere and Water Upon the Planets

'It is a Law of Nature that the greater the mass of a planet, the further it is from the Sun and the slower its orbital velocity, the greater is the volume of atmosphere that is created about it by the electronic vibrations received by that body from the Sun.

'The rule, correctly stated, is as follows: The volume of "atmosphere" created about a planet increases in direct proportion as its mass and in direct proportion as the distance of its orbit from the Sun, and inversely in proportion to its orbital velocity.

'But with respect to the creation of "water" upon a planet by electrical vibrations from the Sun, the law is: The creation of water upon a planet is in direct proportion to the mass of the planet irrespective of its orbital velocity or distance from the Sun.

'Both of these Laws of Nature are modified, somewhat, by the electrical character and molecular composition and density of each particular planet.

'Both of the "laws" stated, arise from the fact that the particular electrical energy engendered at the Sun, and which operates upon and within the finite substance and gases of the various heavenly bodies to create or generate water-vapor (H_2O), and the compound of the atmospherical gases (N_2O), act most efficiently, in each case, under the conditions expressed in the laws as stated.

'Under the law pertaining to the creation of water upon a heavenly body, it has been determined on Venus that water constitutes about 1/2000 part of the mass of the Earth and of every other planet and star. Hence, as the mass of the Earth is constantly increasing, there is (contrary to the assumption of earth scientists) a greater amount of water upon its surface at the present time than at any previous period; and the amount is constantly increasing with the growth of the planet.

'But there are other beneficent and harmonizing laws of Physics, of which the Earth is as yet wholly without knowledge, which also contribute to render physical conditions uniform upon all of the planets regardless of their size and regardless of their relative positions with respect to the Sun. Thus, while the apparent diameter of the Sun as seen from the planet Mercury, judged by earthly experience alone, would be comparatively immense, and as seen from the planet Neptune, would be comparatively minute, and while, were there not other mollifying provisions of Nature, these conditions might result in the electrical light and heat of Mercury and Venus being too intense for material human life like that on Earth, and the light and heat on Mars and the great outer planets being wholly insufficient therefor, there are, fortunately, other Laws of Physics, as yet unrecognized on Earth,

that intervene and apply to compensate and to assure a harmony of physical conditions that render all the planets of the Solar System entirely suitable for human habitation in the material form like that on Earth. In fact, under all of the compensating laws of nature, operating together, the light and heat which are generated upon each of the planets of the Solar System by the Sun's electrical energy are essentially equal and uniform upon all of them. Indeed, as will be explained, each of the other planets is far better suited for material human life like that which exists upon the Earth, than is the Earth itself. This harmony in nature with respect to light and heat upon all the different planets of the Solar System, is accounted for by the fact that the amount of light and heat which are generated upon each of the planets by the Sun's electrical energy depends, not so much upon the distance of that planet from the Sun, as upon its own mass, and upon its own mineral and chemical composition, and upon the depth and volume of its atmosphere. For the mass and composition of each planetary body determines its capability of receiving and storing electrical energy from the Sun, while it is the atmosphere of a planet that develops this energy into light and heat, and which magnifies and disperses it as such.

'It has been observed on Earth, that the apparent diameters of the Sun and Moon, when they are near the horizon and therefore are observed through a great depth of the Earth's atmosphere, become greatly magnified; and, on the other hand, that when one proceeds to an elevation above the heavier atmosphere of the Earth, and there observes the Sun or Moon, they seem to grow smaller, and darkness appears to draw-in about them: also, that, as one's altitude increases, a relatively lower temperature is encountered. These conditions result from the fact that the electrical vibrations from the Sun, at a high altitude above the Earth's surface, act upon a much less volume of atmosphere, and consequently generate and diffuse much less light and heat than upon the surface of the planet.

'The atmosphere of Mercury, although it is, as we have seen, of the same weight and density as that of the Earth, is of very much less depth and volume. Hence very much less light and heat is generated by the Sun's energy upon the planet Mercury than would be the case if the depth and volume of its atmosphere were as great as that of the Earth. Indeed, the atmosphere of Mercury, notwithstanding its proximity to the Sun, is sufficient in volume and depth to develop, sustain and diffuse no more than the normal and essential quantity

and degree of light and heat from the Sun's electrical energy to further material human existence like that on Earth. At the same time, the apparent diameter of the Sun, as seen from the surface of Mercury through its shallow atmosphere, is greatly reduced, and is proportionately less brilliant; just as the apparent diameter of the Sun is smaller and less brilliant as one rises above the Earth's denser atmosphere. Consequently, the light and heat from the Sun are no greater on the surface of the planet Mercury than they are upon the surface of the planet Earth, which is much further away. Furthermore, the mass of Mercury is so small, as compared to the other planets, that its substance absorbs little of the electrical heat-energy from the Sun, to react upon its own atmosphere, as compared to the heat-energy absorbed by the larger and more distant planets.

In respect to the matter of the Sun's "light" and "heat" energy which is developed upon Venus, the planet next nearer than the Earth to the Sun, the same principles apply, in a degree directly proportionate to its mass and to the volume of its atmosphere, and to its distance from the Sun.

On the other hand, all of the "major planets", which are very far from the Sun, namely, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune and Circumfrus, are vastly larger bodies than the Earth, and while their atmospheres at their surfaces, are of like weight and density as that of the Earth at the Earth's surface, under the compensating laws of electrical attraction and electrical repulsion referred to, nevertheless the depth and volume of their atmospheres are, in each case, vastly greater than that of the Earth, under the law announced relating to the formation of atmosphere on the planets, so that the electrical heat and light-vibrations from the Sun create and diffuse upon the surfaces of those planets, notwithstanding their remoteness from the Sun, nearly as much light and heat as are developed upon the surfaces of the Earth, Venus and Mercury which are much nearer to the Sun. At the same time, the vastly extended layers of atmosphere which envelop the outer planets so magnify the apparent diameter of the Sun that it appears, even from those distant worlds, almost as large and brilliant as it does from the near-by planets Earth, Venus, and Mercury through their shallower atmospheres. Indeed from the planet Mercury, through its very thin layer of atmosphere, all of the stars below the third magnitude are wholly invisible, while from Jupiter, through its vast depth of atmosphere, stars of the tenth magnitude appear vastly

brighter than those of the first magnitude as observed from the Earth.

‘Furthermore, it must be remembered that electrical heat and light induction from the Sun travels in straight lines, and as the diameter of each planet is constant, it intercepts the same amount of the Sun’s electrical heat and light energy whatever its distance from the Sun may be, except only that there is a slight increase of the exposed surface area on a planet near to the Sun due to the Sun’s greater diameter. Indeed the only loss of direct heat and light energy upon the more remote planets, arises, solely, from lateral induction which, though comparatively slight, nevertheless becomes appreciable at these very great distances from the Sun.

‘Yet, still other physical conditions are involved in the Laws of Nature, which are unsuspected by Man on Earth, and which serve to fully compensate the great outer planets for any deficiency of “light” or “heat” which results by reason of their great distances from the Sun. And the most important of these conditions relates to the chemical and mineral composition of the planets themselves. All of the great outer planets are endowed in very high degree with the “radio-active” substances. Each of these planets possesses a radio-active nucleus of very dense mineral composition which is capable of assimilating and maintaining, in high voltage and amperage, the electrical energy from the Sun, and in sufficient measure to enable these planets to provide for themselves what may be termed self-evolved heat and light. Hence, while, even with their voluminous atmospheres, there would still remain some deficiency of solar heat and solar light on the far-distant planets, by reason of their remoteness from the Sun, and consequent loss from lateral induction, yet, nevertheless, such deficiency is fully made up through the radio-active composition and very highly electrified condition of those planets, which renders them capable of generating and storing electrical energy and thereby of supplying themselves in ample degree with self-emitted light and heat.

Law as to Storage of the Sun’s Energy By Its Planets

‘A Law of Nature, heretofore unknown on Earth, exists with respect to the relative amount of the electro-magnetic forces which a planet is capable of acquiring, or taking up and storing, from the Sun as the great charging dynamo, which law may be stated as follows: Such capability exists

in direct proportion to the mass of the planet and to its distance from the Sun, and inversely in proportion to its orbital velocity; all as modified by the particular mineral and chemical composition of the body.

Under this Law of Nature, the remote planets, namely, Jupiter and its superior planets, being vastly larger and older than the planets that are closer to the Sun, and being much further away, and moving much more slowly in their orbits, have all become very highly electrified and endowed with radio-active substances, and are proportionately independent of the Sun's immediate energy; while the planets that are inferior to Jupiter, being smaller, closer to the Sun, and moving more rapidly, are incapable of acquiring and retaining very much of the electrical energy from the Sun that is conducive to self-emitted heat and light; and therefore these nearer planets must depend upon the amount of light and heat that is created upon them immediately by the Sun's direct energy.

Atmospheric Pressure and Density the Same On All the Planets

It has been stated that the weight and density of the atmosphere of the small planet Mercury and of the immense planet Jupiter are the same as the atmospherical pressure and density at the surface of the Earth. This statement, from the standpoint of physics, will be deemed impossible by scientists of the Earth who have recognized the force of gravity alone, and who have wholly failed to take into account the coordinate force of "electrical repulsion" operating outwardly upon the atmosphere from the surface of each planet. For considering gravity only, the scientists of Earth very naturally have assumed that at the surface of Mercury, whose mass is very small as compared to that of the Earth, the force of gravitation must be correspondingly less, and hence, that the density of the planet's atmosphere must be wholly insufficient to sustain human life. And from the same premises they have assumed that upon the surfaces of Jupiter and the other great outer-planets, whose masses are immense, atmospheric pressure and density must be so great that the existence of material human life in the earthly form is precluded.

Yet both of these conclusions are incorrect, and simply because the force of "electrical repulsion"—which, as we have seen, always enters into the question of "weight" at the surface of a planet equally with the force of "gravitation"—has

not been recognized or considered at all by the scientists of Earth. While upon the surface of Mercury, by reason of its smaller diameter and mass, gravitation, as such, would be greatly less than upon the surface of the Earth, at the same time the surface-area of Mercury, and the distance of its surface from the center of gravity of the planet, would each, likewise, be greatly less; and so, as a consequence, "electrical repulsion", which, under the laws announced with respect to it, operates from the surface outwardly against the force of "electrical attraction" or "gravitation", would be correspondingly less, thereby leaving the pressure and density of the atmosphere at the surface of Mercury still the same as upon the surface of the Earth.

'So too, with respect to the weight and density of the atmospheres at the surfaces of the great outer planets, whose masses and diameters are vastly greater than those of the Earth, it is plain that gravity would be immensely greater were it not for the further fact that their surface-areas, and the distance of their surfaces from their centers of gravity, are proportionately greater, so that gravitation would be less, and the force of "electrical repulsion", which operates to repel the atmosphere outwardly from the surface, greater; thereby rendering atmospherical pressure and density at the surfaces of the larger planets still practically the same as that of the Earth's atmosphere at its surface.

'Therefore, it follows, contrary to the conclusions of Earth scientists, that neither the depth of the atmosphere of a planet, nor the size of the planet, are determining factors in the matter of atmospherical pressure and density at a planet's surface; and for the reason that "electrical repulsion" operates from a planet's surface outwardly upon its atmosphere to modify gravitation in relative proportion throughout the entire depth of the planet's atmosphere, whatever that may chance to be.

'So, millions of years ago, when the Earth was as small as Mercury now is, the Earth's atmospherical pressure and density was the same as at the present time; and its human inhabitants at that time were essentially of the same physical form and character as now; and when, in the course of the Earth's natural growth, that planet, billions of years hence, shall have attained to the proportion of Jupiter, the weight and density of its atmosphere will still remain as at the present time.

'We see then, that, so far as heat and light from the Sun, and atmospherical conditions, are concerned, all of the planets of the Solar System, under the ever compensating laws of nature, are equally suitable for the maintenance and enjoyment of material human existence like that which prevails upon the planet Earth.

Radio-Telegraphy

'You now understand that electricity, with its dual forces of attraction and repulsion, occupies all inter-stellar space and all space between the molecules of finite matter; also, that vibration of the units of electricity is but a rapid changing of electro-magnetic polarization, which thereby affords the means of transference of all energy by induction. You will now comprehend, therefore, that electricity furnishes, in itself, both the medium and the force for the development and transference of all dynamic power in nature, including, of course, the force essential for radio-telegraphy. The velocity of transference of electrical energy depends, first, upon the original potential energy induced and applied, and second, upon the purity of the electro-magnetic field through which the radio-electric vibrations must operate; for all dense matter, both visible and invisible, serves to some extent to impede the transmission by induction of radio-telegraphic energy. Even air itself, which is one of the three denser forms of matter, interferes greatly with radio-telegraphy. However, the clear rarefied air of the outer strata of the Earth's atmosphere interferes much less than does the denser atmosphere near the Earth's surface which is heavily laden with moisture and particles of finite matter. Entirely beyond the Earth's atmosphere, and in the pure medium of inter-planetary space, the rate of transference of radio-electric energy, or the vibrations projected by the wireless instruments, would be indicated precisely by the speed of solar light in space, which inductive rate is 187,500 miles per second. For, as we have seen, the speed of the electronic vibrations from the Sun which cause light, is but an example of the speed of all electrical induction through the electro-vitic medium of space. But, operating through the earth's atmosphere, the velocity of radio-transmission, or of any electro-magnetic vibratory induction, depends both upon the initiatory electrical-potential and upon the permeability or specific inductive capacity of the medium.

‘The object of a conducting wire in telegraphy, on the Earth’s surface, is to guide the field of electrical vibrations and prevent the deflection and absorption of the electrical energy by physical obstructions and particles of non-conducting finite matter in the atmosphere. While a conducting wire is not entirely essential, as is demonstrated by wireless telegraphy, it nevertheless aids greatly, within the Earth’s atmosphere in preventing deflection and absorption of the electro-magnetic vibrations or waves.

‘Nevertheless, when it is comprehended that all space from immediately beyond the comparatively thin strata of the Earth’s atmosphere, is itself pure electricity and a perfect conducting medium for all electronic induction, including radio-telegraphic transmission, you will readily understand how it was that when your reflecting-mirror and directional-aerial were applied outwardly, through the shallow atmosphere of the Earth, into space, and by chance toward the planet Venus, I was enabled to “pick you up” and to communicate with you through the instrumentality of your own wireless appliances.

‘The function of your “receiving circuit” is to retransform the electro-magnetic vibrations or waves which I am enabled to direct, through electro-vitic space, to your aerial or antenna system and single open-circuit. And especially is it practicable for me to transmit the essential vibrations from Venus when you are in Night on the Earth, that is, when the Earth’s atmosphere above you is in shadow, for then the actinic action within the Earth’s atmosphere of the electrical vibrations from the Sun does not de-electrify the high potential charges of negative electricity and positive viticity which I initiate and use. For this reason I communicate with you only at night, and for this reason I shall continue to communicate with you only while Venus remains visible to you as an “evening star”.’

Professor Hardy: “While I can understand, Professor Amour, that if inter-planetary space is itself an electrical field, as you state, the practicability of electro-magnetic or radio-telegraphic communication between the planets would be quite apparent, nevertheless, I still fail to comprehend upon what principle of natural law you are reversing the magnetic operation of my ‘receiver’, or what the features of your wireless instruments may be which so reverse, and apparently defy, the laws of electro-physics.”

Professor Amour: ‘Until I have informed you relative to phenomena which are induced by mental force through the instrumentality of the brain and the element, viticity, you may

hardly comprehend my answer to your query. Suffice it, therefore, to say, at this moment, that I am operating your "receiver" solely by "mental power", utilizing the forces of the primal element, vitivity, to induce the mechanical action of your instruments. You have already been instructed that vitrons of vitivity are accompanied, inseparably, by electrons of electricity; that, in vibration, the positive vions of vitivity act with the negative ions of electricity; that while electricity is purely a physical or motory force, vitivity is a sensory force controlled and operated by the mind, acting through the brain as a physical instrument. Hence, in as much as vitivity is incorporated within, and, as it were, is a part of, electricity, the electronic action or dynamic power of electricity can be controlled and operated by mental power acting through the vitrons of vitivity which, as stated, always accompany and enter into the electrons of electricity. But, as the *positive* and controlling force of vitivity corresponds with the *negative* force of electricity, I am obliged, in making use of your wireless instruments, to use the *negative* force of electricity while operating mentally through the *positive* force of vitivity. Hence, your signals, in the communications which you are receiving from me, are reversed, because the electro-magnetic current which operates your instruments under my mental control, as exercised through the *positive* force of vitivity, necessarily is a *negative* or reverse current, as is indicated by the "red spark" which is characteristic of the "*negative force*". The only way that vitivity, when directed by mental action, can operate dynamically or in a mechanical way is through electricity, which is the motive force inherently present with vitivity. However, this process is all-sufficient, for you must understand that all motion and every physical phenomenon in the Universe is controlled, either directly or statically under fixed natural law by some "mind" which constantly is acting by means of the element and physical force of vitivity through some material brain.

MESSAGE VII

GEOLOGY OF THE EARTH VIEWED AS A WHOLE

Scientists of Earth have failed to understand the physical condition and formation of their own planet, considered as a whole.

This is because they have been without knowledge that the creation of all the heavenly bodies, and of the substances composing them, is purely electro-magnetic phenomena, and essentially independent of heat, fire or combustion.

Geologists of the Earth, beginning with the erroneous premise of its Astronomers and Scientists, that the Sun is a mass of fire and burning substance, have, by supposed analogy, formed the hypothesis that the Earth, too, was once a burning mass of fire and molten lava which has now cooled at its surface sufficiently to form a hardened crust, one hundred miles or so in thickness, and with a vast interior (about 19/20 of its volume) still a mass of molten lava.

Such inordinate theory could have originated only in complete lack of knowledge of the primal elements, and of the forces of nature, and of the processes of universal creation.

But, entertaining such views, the scientists of Earth have, of course, only considered Geology and Mineralogy as they pertain to the supposedly thin crust of the globe. Yet, even in this supposedly "thin crust", the Geologists of Earth have discovered no less than the Azoic, Eozoic, Palaeozoic, Caenozoic and Mesozoic *Ages*, covering the Archean, Algonkian, Cambrian, Ordovician, Silurian, Devonian, Carboniferous, Permian, Triassic, Jurassic, Cretaceous, Tertiary and Quaternary *Periods*; all of the *Periods* being computed to have covered, in their formation, a lapse of about 150 millions of years.

Had the Geologists of Earth, however, but recognized the fact that the Earth's interior is not, and never has been, a burning mass, but on the contrary that the Earth and every other heavenly body has been created and built up from a cold and solid nucleus under the great electrical and vital forces of nature, just as all the great Nebulae are still building up into planets and suns under the same forces, they long since would have comprehended that the age of the Earth is many hundreds of times greater than their highest conjecture.

The laws of nature under which the solar system and all of the stellar systems were in fact created, and the process of such creation, and also the origin of the finite substances of which all of them are composed, will be disclosed to you. But, in connection with the subject of Geology, it is sufficient to say, that all of the heavenly bodies of the Universe were built-up out of the primal elements, electricity and viticity, and by means of their inherent forces, from cold, solid nuclei; and that all of the heavenly bodies are still in the process of building-up from the cosmic substance that is continually being brought into existence by the electrical vibratory forces of space. It has been computed, on Venus, that both the Earth and Venus, each year, are sweeping up in their courses through their orbits more than fifty million tons of cosmic dust; and that the diameter of each of these planets, within the comparatively short space of 2,000,000 years, increases more than one thirty-second of a mile. Such growth of the Earth has been continually going on ever since it was an aerolite, and for a period, computed on Venus, to be about 260,000,000,000 years; while ever since the Earth was a mere planetoid, less than 2000 miles in diameter, it has been inhabited by numerous forms of both animal and vegetable life; and this is shown by the fact, that, however deep into the mass of the Earth Man has been, there he has found shells, bones, fossils and other evidences both of animal and vegetable life which lived ages ago, and the locations of which beneath the present surface of the Earth mark the former smaller diameters of the planet. At Czuchow in Silesia, a well has been driven to the depth of 7349 feet; and in the United States, near Clarksburg, West Virginia, one has been put down to the still greater depth of 7580 feet, while one near McDonald, Pennsylvania, has reached a depth of 7248 feet. In all these Wells the character of the strata and earthy substances passed through in the boring shows that all of the layers are composed of materials that were once sediments and settlings in sea-water which was upon the Earth when it was of these lesser diameters. Nor even at these great depths into the Earth is there any indication of a fiery interior, such as Earth scientists have conjectured; and at a depth of 7000 feet in the Clarksburg Well, the temperature was found to be but 152° F., which is scarcely sufficient to indicate the normal effects to be expected from friction among the loose particles of earthy substance in the outer strata under the action and pressure which prevails at that depth. Furthermore, very great depths beneath the Earth's surface have been

reached in its ocean waters. In the Pacific, off the island of Mindanao a depth of 32,080 feet has been measured, while at one point, in the South Atlantic, a depression of more than $8\frac{3}{4}$ miles is reported, or more than three miles greater than the height of Mount Everest, in the Himalayas, which is 29,002 feet in height and the loftiest mountain of the Earth. Yet, even at these very great depths of from six to nine miles beneath the Earth's surface there are no indications of a heated condition of the Earth's interior, but, on the contrary, the temperature is there found to be scarcely above the freezing point. And, in truth, as we know on Venus, the center of the Earth, and of all the heavenly bodies, is intensely cold, approaching in temperature to that of interplanetary space; for any heat beneath the surface of the Earth always is due to electrical energy generated by friction; and this develops and exists only in the outer and looser strata near the surface of the Earth, and not in its greatly condensed interior where little friction can occur.

Furthermore, that the interior of the Earth is not, and never has been, a hot and molten mass, should be self-evident to scientists of the Earth: for, were such the case, no permanent crust ever could have formed in the first instance over its surface, as the terrific combustion within would have caused such expansion of the resultant gases that, instead of resulting merely in the upheaval of mountains, and in earthquakes and volcanic action, as assumed on Earth, it would have rendered cataclysm and destruction inevitable, and the formation of a crust one hundred miles in thickness over a vast molten interior, impossible. Furthermore, the theory of Earth scientists that the Earth is becoming colder is scarcely consistent with the geological history of the past which shows that ages ago, and during the Glacial Period, the Earth was covered with snow and ice, which could not have been the case were it then in a heated condition. In truth the Earth and other heavenly bodies become slightly warmer as they increase in size and in electro-retentive capacity, and as they develop radio-active properties in their interiors. Again, the spheroidal form of the Earth and other heavenly bodies, whereby all of them are flattened at their poles, in no way indicates a former molten or plastic condition of these bodies, for this gibbous shape of the Sun and Planets is due to the fact that, by reason of the rotation of the bodies upon their axes, the equatorial regions travel much faster than the polar regions

and thus take up and accumulate cosmic particles and substance in greater portion than at the poles.

Character of the Earth's Formation as a Whole

'In the process of the building up of the Earth from a nucleus, each atom and molecule of its composition has been continually subjected to the powerful creative action of the vibratory forces of electricity, and from the operation of these forces there has been formed, under varying conditions, all of the simple or so-called undecomposable mineral and chemical *elements* in nature, as well as all the *compounds* of matter. But, as has been already stated, all the substance of the Earth is still being subjected to the action of the same electrical forces which are continually, though slowly, causing *creation* on the one hand, and *decomposition* on the other, even to the very center of the Earth.

"The nucleus or center of the Earth, having been first to form, has been longest subjected to the operation of the electrical forces and to the tremendous pressure of the constant accretions about it. And so, the center of the Earth, instead of being in a liquefied or molten condition, as assumed by scientists of Earth, is by far the denser portion of its mass. Indeed, a great nucleus or core of the Earth, miles in diameter, has been, by the creative energy of the electrical forces in nature, aided by gravitational compression, developed into almost pure metallic and radio-active substances of great density. This central core of the Earth is highly susceptible to receiving and retaining the electrical forces from the Sun, and through this core the positive and attractive electrical forces which pertain to the Earth operate and polarize.

'Considering the geological and electro-magnetic condition of the Earth, as we proceed outwardly from its metallic and radio-active nucleus or core, we find that the density of the Earth's substance shades off until its outer or surface layers are least dense, and these, therefore, are the most subject to friction and displacement by earthquakes and upheavals under action of the electrical forces. At the same time we find that while the positive and attractive electrical forces of the Earth operate perpendicularly through the dense nucleus of the Earth, the negative and repulsive electrical forces operate through the surface layers of the Earth's mass in the process of polarization and of electro-magnetic activity. Hence it is, that from the *center* of the Earth gravitation operates to

attract, and that from the Earth's *surface* the repulsive electromagnetic forces begin to exert their powers outwardly, all in full accord with the laws of electrical attraction and electrical repulsion heretofore explained.

'But the most interesting feature, from a geological standpoint, of the building-up of the Earth from a nucleus is, that, in the process, its chemical and mineral substances have been developed and arranged throughout the mass by the electromagnetic forces of nature with remarkable regularity and in strict accord with the recognized laws of magnetism.

'The impossibility of viewing the Earth's formation, as a whole, from its surface, has prevented Geologists of the Earth from discovering the broader geological laws which pertain to the Earth's interior construction. Indeed, the apparent irregularity and confusion, which exists throughout the surface formations of the Earth, has led them erroneously to assume that the geological arrangement of its component substances is haphazard and without definite co-ordination. Yet, even the physical formations which appear upon the Earth's surface are sufficiently regular to indicate the systematic character of the Earth's interior arrangement when considered in connection with known magnetic laws.

'It is known on Earth that iron-filings, when brought within the influence of a permanent magnet, assume mathematical shapes in accordance with the poles or magnetic-dip. It is also known that the Earth is a vast permanent magnet, and that all finite matter is, in some degree, likewise magnetic. From these premises it may correctly be deduced, that the formation of the mineral substances throughout the body of the Earth, under the electro-magnetic forces, as well as the arrangement of the Earth's accretions, during the process of its growth, have been, at least in a general way, in accordance with the laws of magnetism. This is indicated upon the Earth's surface by the general arrangement and direction of its more important mountain ranges. Thus, in the Western Hemisphere, in North America, are the Pacific Coast Range, the Cascade Range, and the Sierra Nevada and Rocky Mountain ranges, all extending in a general northerly and southerly direction from the north magnetic pole in the Arctic regions of Alaska the whole length of the North American continent; and then, as the Andes Range, on through South America nearly to the south magnetic-pole. In the eastern part of the same hemisphere extends another great parallel range, indicated by the outcroppings of the Appalachian Range in North

America and the mountains of Brazil in South America. And so, likewise, on the Eastern Hemisphere, do the mountain ranges show parallel lines of upheaval extending through the Earth northerly and southerly from one magnetic pole to the other. And these may be followed, also, even beneath the surface of the Oceans; for far out in the middle of the Atlantic is the huge mid-Atlantic ridge extending from north of Iceland to the South magnetic pole, the mighty peaks of which arise above the water and appear as the islands known as Iceland, the Azores, St. Paul's Rocks, Ascension Islands and many others. And a similar formation indicated by hundreds of islands extends from pole to pole in the west-Pacific.

‘These great ranges, extending through the Earth from north to south, consist of the more dense, rocky and metallic substances which compose the Earth. From all this it appears that the Earth is made up, as it were, of parallel bars of plutonic and metallic substance, extending from pole to pole, which are highly subject to electro-magnetization, and which are bound together and insulated from each other by the less dense substances of the globe. The Geological construction of the Earth, then, as a whole, resembles a vast armature and dynamo, which it is in fact—a great bundle of meridional, giant magnetic-bars, bound together and insulated from each other by less dense and non-conducting material, and all together rotating rapidly upon a mighty axis.

‘Such, in the broadest geological view, is the physical character and construction of the Earth; and with this knowledge many terrestrial phenomena which have heretofore remained obscure to scientists of the Earth will become explicable.

‘The Geological composition and construction of the Earth, as above outlined, is analogous to that of all the heavenly bodies, each of which is likewise, in itself, an immense armature and mighty electro-magnetic dynamo.

The Earth's Magnetism—Explained

‘The Earth, then, is a mighty magnet whose powerful electro-dynamic forces are constantly being acquired from the Sun. The North Pole of this great magnet is positively charged with electro-magnetism, and the South Pole negatively charged. Its poles attract the unlike and repel the like poles of any other magnet, under the universal laws of magnetism; and, as we have already seen, between these two powerful electro-magnetic forces the Earth's moon (also a magnet) is held in its

orbit, and at the same time propelled through its course by the Earth's rotation upon its axis.

The North magnetic Pole of the Earth, by reason of the internal arrangement of the Earth's magnetic substances, is located about 70° North Latitude and about 74° West Longitude; while the South magnetic Pole is located at about 74° South Latitude and about 147° East Longitude. But the material composition of the Earth and the geological arrangement of its magnetic substances, being not entirely uniform, but varying in greater or less degree through its mass, the Earth, as a whole, is not uniformly, but heterogeneously magnetized. Hence, while the magnetic axis of the Earth appears upon its surface at the points above stated, it by no means follows a perfectly straight line through the Earth between the magnetic Poles, but the magnetic axis deviates, in a local way, between these points, accordingly as the material formations are susceptible to magnetization. By reason of this we find that the magnetic compass-needle varies on different portions of the globe. On the Western Hemisphere, what is termed the "line of no variation" runs in an irregular course from Cape Lookout northerly across Lake Erie to Hudson Bay. East of this line the variation of the magnetic compass is toward the West, and West of it, toward the East. But the "dipping needle", which, through electrical attraction, is governed from the Earth's magnetic Center, is horizontal with the Earth's surface over the magnetic equator, while at the North magnetic Pole, near upper Hudson Bay, it points directly toward the Earth's magnetic Center, and so is perpendicular to the Earth's surface.

The solid matter composing the Earth is, generally speaking, charged with positive electricity and negative viticity, while the liquid matter upon its surface—the water area—is charged with negative electricity and positive viticity. Hence we find most of the waters of the Earth on that portion of its surface where negative electricity polarizes, which is upon its southern hemisphere and about the south or negative magnetic-pole. Also, we find, on the Earth's surface, that where moisture prevails all of its animal and vegetable life exists; for such life is largely made up of water, and depends upon the positive viticity with which water is charged for its inception and vitality. About 140,300,000 square miles of the Earth's surface is covered by water; and this is located principally over the southern hemisphere which is electrically negative, while only about 56,250,000 square miles of the Earth's

surface is land, and this is mostly upon the northern and electrically-positive hemisphere. Yet the waters of the Earth, as well as those of all the heavenly bodies, constitute but a thin surface layer, and aggregate, under the natural creative laws, as we have before seen, but $1/2000$ part of the Earth's mass.

The great nucleus of dense metallic and radio-active substances at the Earth's center is highly charged with positive electro-magnetism, and this causes what has been termed on Earth the "deep-seated" field of magnetization. But there is also a negatively charged electro-magnetic field, occupying the outer strata of the Earth, which is termed "surface-magnetization". The field of "surface magnetization" accounts for the phenomena of the magnetic compass, and for all natural and artificial magnetism, as such, upon the Earth's surface, and for the electrical repulsion of the Earth as a whole; while the deep-seated field of magnetic force, which pertains especially to the highly electrified nucleus or core of the Earth, and which is indicated by the "dipping-needle", accounts, primarily, for "gravitation" and "weight"; and the two great electro-magnetic forces of the Earth—electrical attraction and electrical repulsion—operate together, as before seen, reciprocally, to hold and direct the Earth's Moon in its orbit.

Artificial Magnetization

Artificial magnetization upon the Earth's surface can be produced in dense material, such as iron and steel and metallic ore, in various ways: by percussion, when held in the line of the dip; by contact or friction with another magnet, or by placing the substance within a coil of wire through which a current of electricity is passed. The electrical effect of magnetization, within the substance or body magnetized, is to cause all of the electronic units within the substance, that are not statical units, to turn their positive poles toward the center of the mass, whereupon their like poles are presented toward each other, thereby causing their electro-magnetic forces to be repelled to the opposite poles of the mass. In the process, the units in which positive electro-magnetism prevails seek one pole, while those in which the negative electro-magnetic forces prevail, seek the other pole.

Magnetism, therefore, does not necessarily involve the addition of extraneous electrical energy to the mass magnetized, although the applying of additional electricity to the mass, may, under certain conditions, as noted, cause magnetization.

'In a "permanent" magnet the separated electrical forces tend to assume a statical rate of vibration in consonance with the statical vibrations originally inherent in the substance magnetized. For this reason we find that the substances which are most dense and statical, like rock and the metals, are most susceptible of becoming permanently electro-magnetic.

'The Earth, while moving in its orbit and rotating on its axis, generates and absorbs from the vast electro-magnetic fields of space in which it is immersed, the electrical forces which emanate from the Sun, like the revolving armature of a great electro-magneto; and so the Earth becomes a mighty permanent-magnet. And, as the Earth, as a whole, is a vast electro-magnet constantly being charged from the Sun, so, too, is every separate substance upon the Earth a permanent magnet of greater or less power, which is being constantly supplied with magnetic forces from the magnetism of the Earth.

'As magnetism results from a separation or polarization of the positive and negative electrical forces which are present between the statical units of all substance, magnetic polarization is often unintentionally caused to occur in particular substances upon the Earth. Thus a steel-ship, in the course of construction, is always magnetized, in the line of the dip, by the riveting and pounding which is necessary in its building; and allowance must always be made, in navigation, for a steel ship's local magnetization in consulting its magnetic Compass; but such consideration may be obviated by use of the Gyroscopic Compass.

Meteorology

Earthquakes and Upheavals—Explained

'Earthquakes, Upheavals and Volcanic Action, which in the past have resulted in the formation of continents, islands and mountain ranges upon the Earth and upon the other planets, must all be classed as electrical phenomena. Earthquakes and Upheavals are not due to a molten and fiery condition of the Earth's interior, as taught by scientists of the Earth; nor are Earthquakes due to "faults" or "fissures" in strata of the Earth's crust; for, as we have seen, there is no molten interior, and hence no outer crust.

'As before explained, the metallic and more dense portions of the Earth's composition become the most highly electrified from the Sun's energy, while the portions which are less dense

become proportionately less highly charged with the electromagnetic forces. As a result, the electrical energy in those portions of the Earth's substance which become most highly electrified and over-charged, often seeks its electrical equilibrium by discharging or short-circuiting through the less dense and partially insulating substances of the Earth, in a manner analogous to the discharging of lightning through the atmosphere from one cloud to another.

"The Earth, while constantly receiving electrical energy from the Sun, is as constantly using and discharging these electrical forces through its own parts, and in the course of its own processes, so that the electrical forces within the body of the Earth are never entirely in equilibrium or at rest. As a result of this there is never a moment when there is not an Earthquake, of greater or less disturbance, somewhere within the body of the Earth. While, usually, these electrical commotions are imperceptible upon the surface of the planet, they sometimes reach the proportions of powerful agitations which result in breaks and upheavals of the outer and lighter portions of the Earth's substance. The strata and formations within the body of the Earth, as we have seen, differ materially in composition in different localities; and we find that it is the ranges of dense mineral and rocky formations running through the body of the Earth near its surface and which are the most subject to electrification, that, in the past, have been thrown up by terrific electrical storms from below, and thus have formed the great mountain ranges of the various planets. For like reasons we find that it is in the mountainous and rocky sections of the Earth that the phenomena of earthquakes and volcanic activity most frequently occur.

Volcanos—Explained

"The nature and origin of Volcanoes and of Volcanic activity have been entirely misunderstood upon the Earth, even down to the present time. Volcanoes are characterized by fire and lava resulting from combustion of the earth's substance. But such combustion always is purely a local phenomena, and, except where due solely to chemical action, always originates near the Earth's surface, and always is directly connected with earthquakes or upheavals. However, volcanoes and volcanic action and faults and fissures, are not, as is supposed on Earth, the *cause* of earthquakes and upheavals, but, on the contrary, volcanoes and faults and fissures always originate or are produced as *results* of the action of earthquakes, which,

in turn, are caused, as we have seen, by electrical storms or discharges operating within the outer strata of the planet. Nor have Volcanoes, as heretofore supposed on Earth, any connection whatever with any fiery and molten interior of the Earth, for no such fiery interior exists. Volcanoes and volcanic fires are caused, immediately, by the tremendous pressure and friction which results between the particles of the Earth's substance during electrical disturbances or discharges which are known as earthquakes and upheavals. The electrical heat which results from friction and pressure during earthquakes often becomes sufficient to melt and reduce rock and earthy substance beneath the surface, on quite a large scale, to molten lava; and the combustion which ensues causes the fiery phenomenon known as volcanic action. Volcanoes and volcanic action frequently result from earthquakes or electrical discharges within the earth which are wholly imperceptible upon the Earth's surface, as well as from earthquakes that are perceptible or acute. Therefore, volcanoes, as well as earthquakes, are, in their origin, but products of electrical activity that is constantly going on throughout the substance of the Earth.

Storms and Precipitation—Explained

'All meteorological conditions are caused by electrical vibrations; and these conditions vary as the electrical energy which causes them varies and changes. Hence, all that pertains to Meteorology (as well as to Geology and Chemistry which we have already considered) is electrical phenomena.

'In the constant bombardment of the Earth's atmosphere and surface by electronic induction from the Sun, different localities upon the Earth's surface become electrified in varying degree, both by reason of the varying local composition of the earth formations at different places, and, more generally, by reason of the varying velocities of rotation of the different latitudes of the Earth's surface. Indeed, so great a variety of ever-changing meteorological conditions result from the greater movements of the Earth and from the electrical effects from the Sun upon the Earth's surface, that it has appeared to Scientists of Earth that a great confusion of meteorological conditions must ever exist, and that Meteorology must ever remain an inexact branch of Science. But when it is once comprehended upon the Earth, that all storms and meteorological conditions upon the planet are electrical phenomena which follow in a precise way the cause and effect of electrical vibratory laws, then will Meteorology speedily be

reduced, not only to an exact Science, but to one that is simple and well understood upon the Earth, and to a science through which all unfavorable climatic and storm conditions which arise can readily be governed or modified for the enjoyment and profit of human life upon every part of the Earth's surface.

'Storms, upon the Earth, have been commonly recognized as Storms of precipitation (involving the formation of rain, snow and fog), Thunder Storms, and Wind Storms, in the form of Trade-winds, Hurricanes, Tornadoes, Cyclones, Monsoons and Typhoons. It has been observed, generally, that each and all of these phenomena originate in, and pertain to, fairly well defined localities. Thus, in certain locations upon the Earth, there are Rainy-Seasons and Dry-Seasons. Snow pertains to the Antarctic and Arctic regions, and varies in latitude with the seasons. Fogs form and prevail with considerable regularity over particular sections of the Earth. Tornadoes originate in certain seasons and latitudes, and under particular conditions, and move in certain directions—in the Northern Hemisphere, from southwest to northeast, and in the Southern Hemisphere, from northwest to southeast. The great storms of Earth, which are designated as Cyclones, Typhoons, Monsoons and the like, originate over certain latitudes and sections of the Earth, and move in directions which are generally determinable. The Trade-winds are regular in their movements, while even the Ocean Currents (thus, currents of water as well as of air) originate in fairly defined locations over the Earth's surface, and move in consonant directions, as modified somewhat by the topography of the land areas.

'But while it would seem that all this marked regularity should long since have served to indicate to Mankind on Earth that all meteorological conditions are controlled by some definite and all-pervading force in nature, still, up to the present time, it has never occurred to earth scientists that the great forces of electricity are accountable for all these matters, notwithstanding that electricity and effects which could be attributable to it alone, obviously accompany most of the meteorological conditions which are observed upon the Earth. Windstorms and Rain Storms are so frequently accompanied by visual and acute displays of electrical energy, in the form of lightning, that it would seem that the presence of electricity in such tremendous amperage and voltage in that one phenomenon alone, should, long since, have indicated to the Earth that all storms are purely of electrical origin and composition.

Furthermore, numerous effects are produced during Tornadoes which it would be impossible for wind alone to accomplish, and which clearly are attributable to that vastly greater force—electrical energy. Thus houses and casks, which become negatively electrified in a Tornado, burst outwardly; large bodies are raised from the ground upon becoming negatively charged with electricity, and are thence repelled upward from the Earth's surface, only, perhaps, to be gently restored to the Earth again, as positive electricity is gradually restored to them. Feathers of a fowl, being always negatively charged and highly non-conducting, are frequently entirely expelled from the fowl's body during a Tornado. Certainly all of these observed occurrences should have clearly indicated to earth scientists the electrical character of Tornadoes.

'In truth, all Storms, as such, and all changes of meteorological conditions, however slight or however intense, are accomplished solely by changes in the amount of electricity or in the rate of vibration of the electrons which are impressed into the atmosphere, water or solid substance of the Earth, in the particular field involved, under influence of the Sun's electro-magnetic action.

'Meteorology, therefore, is one of the greatest of the Sciences, involving, as it does, all the active and immediate electrical conditions produced upon the Earth's surface by the Sun's electrical induction: and when meteorologists of the Earth fully comprehend that the positive and negative forces of electricity entirely account for all meteorological conditions, it will be but a matter of applied electrical-science to obviate and control all dangerous storms and meteorological conditions by the artificial application of counter electrical-energy in the atmosphere of the locality on Earth sought to be protected. Thus, dense fogs, which hamper and endanger navigation on land, on water and in the air, can readily be dispersed to great distances by the transference of counter electrical energy into the surrounding atmosphere. Tornadoes and, to a great extent, even Hurricanes, Cyclones, Monsoons and Typhoons can be destroyed and dispelled, or at least diverted from populous localities, while the precipitation of moisture can be artificially compelled, prevented or regulated, in any particular locality, at the will of Science. Furthermore, earthquakes and volcanic eruptions can, by electrical instruments, be foreknown and forestalled, or at least moderated, by the scientific direction and application of counter electrical forces. Indeed, it may be added, the control of natural meteorological conditions

upon the Earth (as now upon Venus) will soon be extended by Science to thermal and climatic conditions over vast areas, and even to the development of artificial electrical aurora for atmospherical illumination at night, to replace the crude and ineffective means of arc and incandescent electrical lighting which are now employed upon the Earth. Also, by application of artificial electrical energy, uncomfortable heat in the Tropics can be locally eliminated, while in the Arctic regions thermal conditions may be locally controlled for human comfort and utility even to the extent of fostering the inception and growth of fauna and flora which at present are habitants only of the tropical regions of the Earth. Indeed, artificial electrovitic-induction may be utilized and applied to an intensive growth and production, throughout all regions of the Earth, of both animal and vegetable organisms of every kind and variety to an extent which soon will be the wonder of mankind upon the Earth. Nor is it to meteorological conditions and to the development and growth of living organisms alone, that artificial control of the electrical and vitical forces in nature will be extended; for when the fundamental principles which are involved in artificial control of the electrical forces of nature are fully comprehended by man on Earth, these forces readily may be drawn from circumambient space in unlimited portion and be applied and utilized in every branch of Mechanics, even to the point that gravitation and weight may be neutralized and overcome, thus obviating the necessity of artificial power and of artificial dynamic energy; whereupon the Earth will more nearly approach the conditions which now prevail in that regard upon the planet Venus. Nor are the principles involved in overcoming gravitation and weight either remarkable or intricate, for merely by *negatively* charging the substance to be raised, so that its inherent electrical units will present like magnetic poles toward the Earth, and the Earth's natural electrical repulsion will immediately provide the all-sufficient dynamic power to lift or repel it from the Earth's surface.

The Cause of Epochs and Periods

'It may be briefly noted that the cause of Epochs and Periods during the Geological History of the Earth, such as the Glacial Periods, the Carboniferous Periods, and the like, are all due to the varying electrical conditions which in times past have successively prevailed over the various latitudes of the planet. The cause of these variations in the electrical conditions per-

taining to the different latitudes of the Earth, during the eons, is found in the fact that, at first, the orbit of the Earth (in common with the orbits of Comets and of all other formulating heavenly bodies) was very elliptical, and also was very divergent from the plane of the ecliptic. During the ages consumed in the electrical adjustments of the planet Earth, in these respects, and while the Earth was finding its magnetic equilibrium in the Solar System, the Polar Regions and all latitudes of the Earth, at times, were turned almost directly toward the Sun, and were thus for long periods, Tropical; while all the latitudes, including both the Temperate and Torrid Zones, at different times, have occupied the Polar positions and Frigid Zones, thus causing all the various "epochs" and "periods" which pertain to Geology.

Ocean Currents—Explained

The principal Ocean Currents of the Earth are the Gulf Stream and the Brazilian Current of the Atlantic Ocean, the Kuro Sivo Current and the Australian Current of the Pacific Ocean, and the Mozambique Current and the Southern Current of the Indian Ocean. The Ocean Currents proper, range from 25 miles to 200 miles in width, and move at the rate of from 12 miles to 24 miles each day. All of the Ocean Currents, it will be observed, originate over those portions of the Earth, covered with water, which are most susceptible to a rapid charging and discharging of the Sun's electrical forces; and these locations are always upon, or close to, the Earth's magnetic equator. The Ocean Currents above named have been termed, on Earth, "the Horizontal Currents", because they all originate over the Equator and start to flow, in the first instance, in a Westerly and horizontal direction, by reason of the rotation of the Earth upon its axis. But a second reason also exists for designating these principal Ocean Currents the Horizontal Currents, which is, to distinguish them, as a system, from another system of Ocean Currents called the Vertical Currents. The Vertical Currents also originate at the Equator, and in reality emanate from the main or horizontal Ocean Currents; but they are merely secondary Currents which are not deep, and which, instead of flowing in a body or as a stream in a Westerly direction with the true Ocean Currents, divide and disperse generally as surface waters, and move respectively from the Earth's magnetic equator almost directly toward the North and South magnetic poles. The main Ocean Currents have also been termed the "Equatorial

Currents", because they all originate at, and flow, in the first instance, along the equatorial belt in a westerly direction. But in each of the three great Oceans of the equatorial regions of the Earth these Equatorial Currents finally separate into two Streams, the one flowing toward the South and the other toward the North from the Equator. Thus, in the Atlantic Ocean, near the west coast of Northern Africa, there originate the South Equatorial Current and the North Equatorial Current. Together they proceed to flow Westerly along the equator, gradually separating to the North and to the South; the Northerly Current, turning to the North, passes through the Caribbean Sea and into the Gulf of Mexico, and then, turning still more, proceeds as the Gulf Stream in a North-easterly direction toward the North Magnetic Pole, passing on the way the west coast of England and the Scandinavian Peninsular into the Arctic Ocean, and with its warm equatorial waters, greatly modifying the climatic conditions of those countries. The companion Current, of the Atlantic, however, after flowing westerly toward South America, leaves the equator and turning toward the South, flows down the East Coast of Brazil, and, continuing to turn, finally passes as the Brazilian Current back in a southeasterly direction along Southern Africa toward the South magnetic pole into the Antarctic regions.

'Precisely the same conditions arise in the Pacific Ocean. The North and South Pacific Equatorial Currents originate near the West Coast of South America and flow westerly along the Equator, one to the North and the other to the South. The one flowing westerly and north of the equatorial line gradually turns more and more toward the North and, as the Kuro Sivo Current, passes by Japan, and then, as the Japan stream, continues to turn and to flow in a northeasterly direction toward the North magnetic pole along the west coast of North America and Alaska; while at the same time the Pacific Equatorial Current that separates to the South from the Equator, in the first instance flows westerly, and then southwesterly toward Australia, and then turning southeasterly, proceeds, as the Australian Current, almost directly toward the South magnetic pole.

'In the Indian Ocean also occurs the same phenomenon. The Equatorial currents in this Ocean originate West of Australia, flow westerly, as usual, and then separate to the North and to the South of the Equator. The northerly equatorial current gradually turns to the North toward Mosambique,

and thence, continuing as the Mosambique Current, proceeds Northeasterly toward the North magnetic pole until it becomes confused by the great continental divisions which interrupt its progress. The Southerly Current of the Indian Ocean, however, being unobstructed by land areas, gradually turns to the south and finally sweeps back in a southeasterly direction, in the regular course, and becomes lost in the Antarctic regions toward the South magnetic pole.

Thus it may be correctly surmised, that the phenomena of Ocean Currents, which have proven wholly inexplicable to Scientists of Earth, are due entirely to the positive and negative electrical forces of the Earth itself. But to fully understand the phenomena of Ocean Currents, it must be known, that the equatorial regions of the Earth—those regions which are midway between the North and South magnetic poles—are the regions of the Earth's magnetic neutrality; that is, the Earth's magnetic equator marks the area on the Earth's surface where the electro-magnetic forces, as they are received from the Sun, divide or separate, the positive forces polarizing to the North and the negative forces to the South. As we proceed toward the North magnetic pole, the electro-magnetic forces become more strongly positive; and, as we proceed toward the South, they become more strongly negative. The equatorial regions, therefore, being the most neutral in electro-magnetic contention, and at the same time being most directly and continuously subjected to the electrical emanations from the Sun, receive and absorb in greater proportion and with greater rapidity than any other portion of the Earth the Sun's electrical energy. Hence, from the magnetic equatorial regions of the Earth there are continually flowing, both to the North and to the South, the powerful electro-magnetic forces which the Earth receives from the Sun.

This is the process of the Earth's polarization, and the courses of the Ocean Currents indicate in quite a definite way the continual course of the inductive flow of the electro-magnetic forces of the Earth from the magnetic equator toward the two opposite magnetic poles.

It may also be noted here, that the waters of the Oceans upon the surface of the Earth, and especially the Ocean Currents, aid materially as a conducting medium for a uniform, and not intermittent flow or polarization of the electrical forces received by the Earth from the Sun, from its equatorial regions toward its magnetic poles. Pure water, while per-

fectly receptive to negative electricity, is comparatively a non-conductor of positive electricity, but salt, added to water, changes the vibrations of the electrical units and reduces them to a rate of vibration which is favorable to the procession or induction of positive, as well as of negative, electricity. Hence, Nature has provided that the Oceans of all the highly electrified planets (not of Mars) are saline, and hence they are good conductors of the electrical forces received by the heavenly bodies from the Sun.

The precise location along the equator where the Ocean Currents proper originate, is determined, to a considerable degree, by the Continental Divisions, by the electro-magnetic conditions of the Earth's mineral composition beneath the Oceans, and by the electrical condition of the particular waters involved; although, in a general way, such Currents are originating and uniting with the main equatorial currents all along the Earth's Equator wherever it is covered with water.

The direction of the Ocean Currents is determined by the polarization or flow of the Earth's electro-magnetic forces toward the poles, as modified by the rotation of the Earth upon its axis and by the topography of the continental divisions of land.

But another condition, highly involved in the phenomena of Ocean Currents, is the character of the electrical units which are present, both in the waters of the Ocean Streams and in the earthy substance beneath them. Water (H_2O) is the natural reservoir of negative electricity and positive viti-city, as we have before seen. Its molecules are formed of electrons which are highly electro-negative in character. In the ocean areas near the equator, the molecules of the ocean waters, under the Sun's inductive energy, become still more highly charged and negative, and, as a result, the waters in these localities become repulsive with respect to the mass of the Earth as a whole, and, thereupon, being encouraged also by the centrifugal force which prevails at the equator, and by the fact that the waters there are farther from the Earth's center of gravitation, and hence lighter, tend to leave the Earth, outwardly; but, being still held by gravitation, they take the direction of least resistance between the three forces of electrical attraction, electrical repulsion, and the centrifugal force which results from the Earth's rotation. And as the equatorial waters become negatively charged and lighter and tend to leave the Earth, and as the body of the Earth be-

neath rotates toward the East, the direction of the Ocean Currents, in the first instance, is always directly toward the West, as we have seen.

'But, considering the molecules of water, as among themselves, we find that some of them are negative and some of them are positive in character; and, as the unlike electro-magnetic forces attract, we find that the negative electro-magnetic pole of the Earth (the South Pole) draws toward the South of the equator all of the more highly positive molecules, while the Earth's positive pole (the North Pole) draws toward the North of the Equator all of the more highly negative molecules of the Ocean waters. Thus the equatorial current is divided or separated, in each of the three great Oceans along the equator, into a North and South equatorial Current; and these equatorial currents which are so separated, by reason of the electrical character of their particular units, are gradually drawn by the electro-magnetic forces of the Earth from a westerly direction, so that finally, one flows toward the North magnetic Pole and the other toward the South magnetic Pole; and each follows in the direction of least resistance, as already explained.

'And so, the process of polarization of the Earth's electrical forces through the Oceans, from the equatorial regions toward the magnetic poles, is the real cause of the Ocean Currents; and such process involves the electrical character of the molecular units of the waters involved, as well as the electro-magnetic character of the Earth's waters as a whole, with respect to the Earth's magnetism. For the electro-magnetism of the Earth, as a whole, and the electro-magnetism of the particular units of its waters and of all the substances within and upon the Earth, whether solid or liquid, are always entirely distinct considerations; and in order fully to understand the causes of the Ocean Currents and the reasons for the directions which they take, it is necessary to consider both the electrical condition of the units of the Ocean waters as well as the electrical nature of the currents as such, with respect to the electro-magnetism of the Earth as a whole.

'Earth scientists, having noticed that the equatorial Ocean Currents carry in their waters toward the poles considerable of the heat acquired in the Tropics where they originate, have advanced a theory that *heat* is accountable in some way for the origin and direction of the Ocean Currents; but such scientists have been unable to support the theory with any plausible explanation. The heat of the Ocean Currents, in reality,

is but an incidental matter, and is due to the fact that heat-vibrations accompany the electrical dynamic-energy which sets the Ocean Currents in motion; for the electrical vibrations which develop and maintain heat in the equatorial currents, to some extent continue with those Currents for a considerable distance toward the magnetic poles.

‘Another peculiar feature of Ocean Currents, and one which serves to illustrate their electrical origin, is seen in the fact that as they approach the poles they take on the *color* that is indicative of the electrical properties of their units. Thus, as the Equatorial Currents which proceed toward the North are electrically positive in character, they always take on a clear blue color, in striking contrast to the ordinary green of the adjacent ocean waters; while the South Equatorial Currents, as they proceed toward the South polar regions, become highly negative in character and assume a yellowish or redish tinge.

‘We have noted that there are also secondary or surface Ocean Currents which move in a much more direct course from the equatorial regions toward the poles than do the Ocean Currents proper, and which are more generally dispersed and not clearly defined. These surface currents indicate a much more direct polarization of the electrical forces through the ocean waters from the equator toward the poles than appears in the deeper and well-defined Ocean Currents proper, or than appears in the atmospherical currents and storms; and it may be said that such direct polarization is somewhat analogous to the electro-magnetic procession of the electrical polarization which takes place through the solid core of the Earth.

‘The Ocean Currents are not entirely stable, either with respect to velocity or duration; and this is because of the constantly changing energy of the electrical forces of the Earth to which their movements are attributable.

‘In addition to the true Ocean Currents above enumerated, which are all warm currents, there are also various “cold currents” which flow from the regions near the magnetic poles of the Earth toward the equator. Some of these are merely counter-currents, due to displacement caused by the true Currents in a physical way; but others of them, including the so-called Arctic and the Antarctic Currents are, like the warm Currents, due directly to electrical effects, and are, in a way, merely continuations of the Equatorial Currents, which upon reaching the polar regions have become oppositely charged, and cold, and which thereupon are again drawn back by elec-

tro-magnetic attraction toward the unlike electrical forces which constantly are being developed at the Earth's magnetic equator.

With a proper explanation of the phenomena of Ocean Currents before them, and with a full recognition of the electrical power which is within these currents, scientists of the Earth will be able, now, to devise a practical means of utilizing the tremendous electrical energy which prevails in the ocean streams, as has long been done upon the planet Venus.

Atmospherical Movements—Explained

The process of polarization of the electrical forces received by the Earth from the Sun in its equatorial regions, as shown by the Ocean Currents which we have considered, is to a very great extent duplicated by the process of electro-magnetic polarization which is continually operating in the atmosphere of the Earth. For we find that the "Trade-winds" and the atmospherical storms termed "Hurricanes", "Monsoons", "Typhoons" and "Tornadoes" (all of which are also electrical effects of the Earth's magnetic polarization, as modified by its own rotary motion) follow the same general directions, in the same latitudes, as do the Ocean Currents. Indeed, this is true in so remarkable a degree that Earth Scientists, in attempting to explain the phenomena of the Ocean Currents, have advanced, as one of numerous theories, the hypothesis that Ocean Currents are *caused* by the winds which generally follow their courses. In truth, however, the phenomena of Ocean Currents and of Atmospherical Storms are each separate effects of the electrical energy which arises in the process of the Earth's electro-magnetic polarization of the Sun's electrical forces which are received most directly over its equatorial regions. All of the great storms known as Hurricanes, Monsoons, Typhoons and Cyclones are tropical storms that originate in the equatorial regions; and they are due to an over-charging of the atmosphere at the equator with the Sun's electrical forces, which causes rapid polarization and acute atmospherical energy and movement from the equator toward the Earth's magnetic poles; the direction of the movement being modified by the Earth's rotation upon its axis, and the course being quite clearly indicated by the great Ocean Currents.

MESSAGE VIII

ASTRONOMY

'Having considered the relation of the primal element, Electricity, to the various branches of Physics and Chemistry, which relation the scientists of Earth have heretofore wholly failed to perceive, we now approach that broader field of electrical phenomena which pertains to the other Worlds of the Universe, termed Astronomy.

'On Earth, Astronomy is divided into two branches, viz., Mathematical Astronomy and Observational Astronomy. But on Venus, Astronomy involves a third and wholly new division, called "Vitic" or "Vitical" Astronomy; and this new division pertains, primarily, to the character and grade of Human Life which exists upon each of the Heavenly Bodies.

'It is to Observational and Vitical Astronomy that our attention will be principally confined, for in knowledge of these the Earth is essentially deficient, if indeed it may not be said to be wholly without knowledge.

'Astronomy covers two fields, viz., the local field of our own Solar System, upon the planets of which our lives are now taking their course, and the vastly greater field of the Starry Universe, where Human Life continues in its progression after encompassing the local field of our Solar System.

The Solar System

'The principal bodies of the Solar System are the Sun, which constitutes its electro-magnetic center, and nine planets which revolve about it, viz., Mercury, Venus, Earth, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune and Circumfrus. All of these great spheres, including also the Sun itself, (making ten in all) are inhabited by human beings like those who live upon the Earth.

'In addition to these main orbs of the Solar System, there are other minor bodies not yet inhabited by human life. These are the Moons or Satellites (secondary-planets) of the various true planets; the Asteroids, (about 1400 in number) which are revolving in their orbits about the Sun in a zone between

Mars and Jupiter, and the planetoid, Vulcan, which revolves about the Sun in an orbit between that of Mercury and the Sun.

"The planets of the Solar System are ranked, by astronomers of Venus, in the order of their relative power as electro-vitic bodies, and wholly without reference to their relative distances from the Sun. This is done, however, not by reason of the physical power of their electro-vitic forces, but because it has been determined that the relative "grade of human life", or the "plane of human knowledge", upon the planets in the Solar System, corresponds directly with the relative electro-vitic forces possessed by the planets. Thus the planet Mars, which is the most deficient of all the planets in electro-magnetic and vitro-magnetic forces, is occupied by the lowest grade of human life and of human understanding in the Solar System. The Earth ranks next above Mars as respects the electro-vitic forces, and also as regards the grade of human life and knowledge which prevails upon it, followed by Mercury, Venus, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune and Circumfrus, in the order named; while the Sun—the most highly electrified and vitified body of all—sustains the highest grade of human life and development in the Solar System.

"To enable you fully to understand the conditions which pertain to human life upon the planets and Sun, and at the same time to eliminate the erroneous conjectures of earth scientists with respect to the physical character and uninhabitable condition of the other planets, and of the Sun, each will be considered separately.

The Sun

"The Sun, as already explained, is the great armature and magneto which controls the Solar System. It is both the electrical and the vitical center. All of the planets of its system obey its electro-magnetic powers. As to its own system, it is the physical source and control of the Laws of Nature. It is a reservoir of the electric and vitic dynamic forces, and, as such, as we have already seen, is the immediate source and cause of all substance, heat, light and life, within its jurisdiction.

Actual and Apparent Diameter of the Sun

"The diameter of the Sun-proper is 768,800 earth-miles, or about 120,000 miles less than as computed by earth Astronomers. This great discrepancy in computation, however, has resulted, not from mathematical or observational errors, but

from the mistaking by earth Astronomers of the layers of electrical light which surround the Sun for the body-proper of the Sun itself.

By reason, also, of this same mistake, Earth astronomers have greatly under-estimated the *density* of the Sun. For the Sun, instead of being of less density, is of somewhat greater density than the Earth. The mass of the Sun is about 960,000 times greater than that of the Earth, and about 366 times greater than the combined mass of all its planets. To comprehend the size of the Sun, consider for a moment, that, if the earth's Moon were revolving around the Sun's center (instead of about the Earth) and in an orbit 188,000 miles greater in diameter than the real diameter of its orbit about the Earth, the Moon, even then, would but just clear the circumference, or surface, of the Sun-proper, and would still be 60,000 miles within the bright disc, or what appears from the Earth to be the body, of the Sun. For the sharply defined edge of the Sun's apparent circumference or brilliant disc, is, in reality, 60,000 miles outward on all sides from the real surface of the Sun's solid body, and corresponds, in a way, with the well defined rim of the outer luminous ring of the planet Saturn. Indeed the Rings of Saturn furnish, in miniature, almost a true cross-sectional view of the arrangement of the sheets of electrical clouds or radiance that envelop the Sun. If Saturn were so highly electrified that its electrical Rings were extended uniformly all about it, instead of in a narrow belt about its magnetic equator only, it would be a model of the Sun, and the outer limb of its radiance, as in the case of the Sun, undoubtedly would have been mistaken, on Earth, for the disc of the planet itself.

Composition of the Sun

"The composition of the solid body of the Sun—the Sun-proper—geologically, mineralogically and chemically, is almost identical with that of the Earth and other planets, except that a great core or nucleus of the Sun evidently is very dense and composed almost entirely of metallic and radioactive substances, the proportion of which to the mass, greatly exceeds that of any of its planets.

"The highly electrified condition of the mass of the Sun, and the highly radio-active composition of its interior, account for the phenomena of the great electrical radiance which it displays and for the great electro-dynamic powers which it manifests.

The Sun's Rotation Upon Its Axis and Its Distance From the Earth

'The least distance of the Sun from the Earth's orbit is about 91,360,000 miles, and its greatest distance about 94,475,500 miles. If one could travel from the Earth toward the Sun at the rate of a mile a minute, it would take more than 176 years to reach the outer rim of the Sun's luminous diameter, and about one and a half months longer, at the same rate, to reach the true surface or body-proper of the Sun itself. The rotation of the Sun-proper upon its own axis occupies about 51 earth days; but the revolutions of the luminous clouds or layers of electrical radiance which envelop the Sun, by reason of Kinetic effects, or electrical repulsion, are nearly twice as rapid, and require but 25½ earth days.

The Sun's Atmosphere

'The Sun-proper is wholly enveloped by an atmosphere like that of the Earth and of the other planets; but its atmosphere is of very great depth, extending outward from the surface of the Sun-proper to a distance of about 10,000 miles; and even, in some measure, to a distance of 60,000 miles or more. However, the atmospherical density and pressure at the surface of the Sun is no greater than that of the Earth's atmosphere at *its* surface, owing to the fact that, as we have seen, the greater electrical repulsion from its vast surface, over 384,000 miles above the center of gravitation, counter-balances the greater electrical attraction due to the mass and composition of the body. [See explanation, *ante* p. 117 *et seq.*]

The Inner or Primary Field of the Sun's Electrical Radiance

'About 10,000 miles above the Sun's surface, and immediately outside its denser atmosphere, and, as it were, resting upon the atmosphere-proper of the Sun, are vast layers or envelopes of electrical clouds or radiant-matter and phosphorescence which, as a whole, constitute the Sun's luminosity.

'Astronomers of the Earth, having failed to recognize the Sun's light as an electrical phenomenon, have mistaken these great glowing envelopes of electrical radiance about the Sun for flames of fire and fields of intensely hot and actively burning gases and vapors, and hence they have supposed that this electrical envelope about the Sun constitutes a part of the Sun itself as a burning mass.

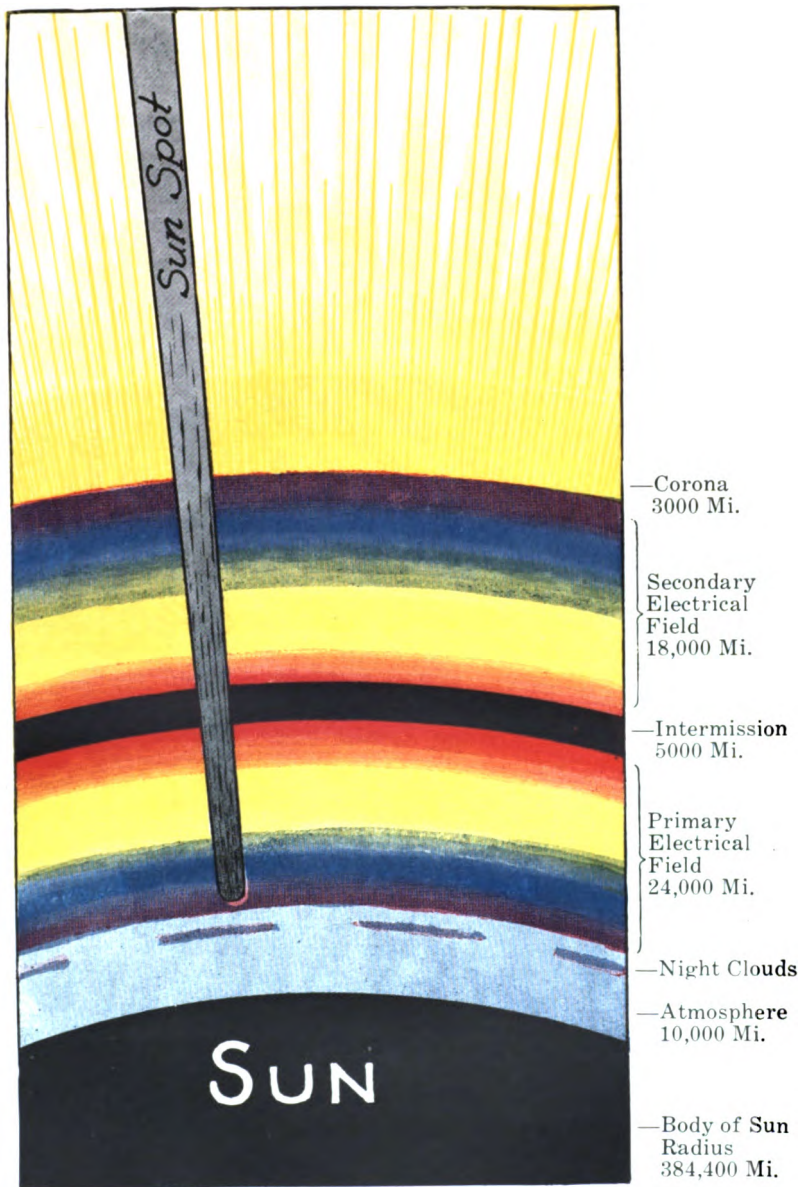


Fig. 4
THE SUN

CROSS-SECTION—SHOWING THE SUN'S ATMOSPHERE AND FIELDS OF ELECTRICAL RADIANCE.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

It is true that the radiance which makes up the Sun's luminosity contains, in the rarest and most subtle form of visible matter, all of the chemical and mineral elements which are indicated by the spectroscope and which are known on Earth; for radiant-matter, as such, is but a form of the primal elements, electricity and viticity, of which all matter is composed. But there is in fact no more heat or fire inherent in the radiance of the Sun than is present in the very similar radiance of the Aurora Borealis which is displayed upon the Earth. Indeed, if one could be placed within the outer layers of the radiant matter about the Sun, the temperature would probably be found to be nearly as cold as that of outer space.

The Photosphere—Explained

'The first great envelope of electrical light that surrounds the atmosphere-proper of the Sun, adopting the terminology of earth astronomers, is the Photosphere. The Photosphere, viewed perpendicularly as it must be from the planets, has a white or ivory light of intense brilliancy. In reality, however, the Photosphere is made up of layers of light representing all of the prismatic colors, shading outward from deep ultra-violet and violet at the Sun's atmosphere-proper, through all the intermediate colors, to the red and infra-red of its outer limb. [See Fig. 4, p. 146.]

'The Photosphere occupies a space or depth of about 24,000 miles above the Sun's denser atmosphere, the inner half of which radiance is composed of the electrically positive and dark rays—violet to green—which serve, with the atmosphere below, to shield the Sun's surface from the intense light of the Sun's outer brilliance. Furthermore, the electrical rays of the outer layers of the Photosphere—yellow to red rays—are negatively charged, and hence their heat, if any there is, is repelled outward, rather than toward the Sun's surface, all of which serves to obviate what otherwise might result in too much light and heat on the Sun's surface for the enjoyment of human life and habitation. Indeed, the great depth of the Sun's atmosphere-proper, together with the darker rays of the inner Photosphere, are conditions which provide for the inhabitants of the Sun a most magnificent violet sky, as well as ideal conditions of both heat and light. The darker rays, which constitute the inner portion of the Photosphere, and which are immediately above the Sun's denser atmosphere, are never observable from the planets of the Solar System through the outer layers of brighter light, except

through the phenomenon of Sun Spots, when the outer rays of electrical light are separated or driven apart, in a local way, by electro-magnetic repulsion.

The darker rays of the Photosphere of the Sun correspond with the inner Crape Ring of Saturn, and indeed are of the same composition and of like radiations, while the outer and bright portion of the Photosphere corresponds with the inner Bright Ring of Saturn. [See Fig. 4, p. 146.]

The Outer or Secondary Field of the Sun's Radiance

Outside of, and surrounding, the Photosphere of the Sun, which has been described, and which constitutes the primary-field of radiance, is a vast secondary-layer of electric clouds or radiance which may be likened to, and which corresponds with, the Secondary Rainbow which frequently appears with a primary Rainbow on Earth. This great secondary-field of electrical luminosity is about 18,000 miles in depth, but its colors are inverted like those of a secondary rainbow, and it is separated from the Photosphere or primary-field of radiance below, through operation of electrical repulsion between the like negative forces of the radiant particles of the two fields, by a space about 4000 miles in extent. The outer rim of the Secondary Field of Radiance extends to about 60,000 miles above the surface of the Sun-proper.

This outer field of electrical light, like the inner Photosphere, is also made up of electrical radiations which constitute the prismatic colors in regular inverted order, and with the darker and positive rays on the outer side and immediately beneath the Sun's Corona. The outer and darker rays of the Secondary Field of the Sun's light (violet to green rays) correspond, therefore, with the outer "crape-ring" of Saturn, while the inner and bright rays (yellow to red rays) of the Secondary Field of radiance correspond to the outer "bright-ring" of Saturn. [See Fig. 4, p. 146.]

From this outer or "secondary field" of the Sun's electrical radiance originate most of the observational phenomena of the Sun which are discerned from the Earth and other planets.

This outer field of the Sun's electrical sheathing has, on Earth, been mistakenly considered by most Astronomers as three separate fields of burning gaseous matter, the inner one being termed the Reversing-layer, the next the Chromosphere, and the outer one the Corona.

The Reversing Layer—Explained

'Adopting this terminology and applying it to the electrical phenomena which in reality is involved, it may be said that the Reversing-layer of the Sun's radiance (heretofore so little understood by earth astronomers) is about 10,000 miles in thickness. It is composed of the red-to-yellow electrical radiations of the "secondary field" of light, and its united radiations, which are "negative" and very brilliant, are the seat of the greatest electrical energy and vibratory force of the Sun. Within the Reversing-layer are initiated and developed the tremendous electro-dynamic forces which, in the form of vibratory energy, create light and heat upon all the planets and other spheres of the Solar System. Also, within the Reversing-layer originate the repulsive electrical energies which convert the primal elements into that radiant matter which appears in outer space as the streamers of the Sun's Corona. It is principally from the radiant matter of the Reversing-layer that the spectroscope has shown the same mineral and chemical elements as those which compose the Earth, and especially Hydrogen, Helium, Corronium, Calcium and the metallic vapors. The negative electrical action of the Reversing-layer, supported by the Chromosphere, also furnishes a basic foundation for the repulsive forces which expel and transfer by induction the Sun's electro-magnetic energy to the extreme limits of its jurisdiction.

The Chromosphere—Explained

'Outside of the Reversing-layer of the Sun's electrical energy is the Chromosphere, which is about 8,000 miles in depth and which is composed of the green-to-violet rays of the "secondary field" of electrical radiance. The Chromosphere, through the positive character of its electrical units, serves the double purpose of magnifying and intensifying the already overpowering light and electro-magnetism created by the energy of the inner Photosphere and Reversing-layer.

The Corona—Explained

'The Corona or outer envelope of the Sun's light is not, strictly speaking, a part of the Secondary Field of the Sun's radiance, as it is wholly outside of the prismatic colors, and it is rather a product of them all, with a red base enshrouded in the intensely brilliant effulgence observed from Earth and the other planets. The Sun's Corona, like the "bright-rings" of Saturn, like the "tails of comets" and like the Earth's "au-

roras" and "zodiacal light", may be deemed to consist of "radiant matter" resulting from a combination of all the light producing vibrations, and it thus emits an almost pure-white electrical light. The well defined base of the Corona, which constitutes the outer rim of the Sun's luminosity, is scarcely more than 3,000 miles in depth, [See Fig. 4, p. 146] but from this base extend streamers of radiance which are repelled by the negative electrical forces and kinetic effects of the Sun's energy, and which may be traced for millions of miles into space. The red base of the Corona can be observed from the Earth during a total eclipse of the Sun by the Moon, at which time the outer and red electrical rays at the base of the Corona resemble tongues of flame, for which, indeed, they have been mistaken by the astronomers of Earth.

Sun Spots—Explained

'Sun Spots have proven a great mystery to astronomers of Earth, but only because all of the phenomena of the Sun have been misconceived by them. Believing that the Sun is a burning mass engulfed in flames and fiery gases and vapors, earth astronomers have not unnaturally ascribed the phenomenon of Sun Spots to the effects of vast cyclones of gases in a state of furious conflagration. But with knowledge that the whole phenomenon of Solar-light is but a gigantic display of electrical radiance emanating from a cool and habitable body like the Earth itself, the correct conclusion that Sun Spots are in reality but areas where, locally, the repulsive electrical energy of the Sun has been temporarily suspended or lessened, at once arises as a correct solution of the mystery. When the negative or repulsive electrical forces in any particular locality over the Sun's surface are, for any reason, temporarily neutralized or off-set by counter electrical energy from without, a depression, or area of lateral repulsion, occurs in the clouds of radiance about the Sun, thereby causing the rays of electrical-light to part or separate so that the darker violet rays of the Reversing-layer, and even of the Photosphere, become visible as Sun Spots. The dark center of Sun Spots is termed the Umbra, and this, under the telescope, is shown to be surrounded apparently, by a field called the "Penumbra", which is pierced by lateral rays of intensely brilliant tongues or streamers of electrical light from the Reversing-layer and Photosphere. But while the Umbra or central area of a Sun Spot appears very dark, it has this appearance only because of its proximity to, and necessary comparison with, the bril-

liant Corona through which it must of necessity be observed from the planets. For even the Umbra, which is composed of the darker prismatic rays, is nevertheless thousands of times more brilliant than any electrical light ever produced upon the Earth.

The Cause of Sun Spots

'Periodically, (about every 13 earth-years), and also at irregular intervals, the Earth and other planets become overcharged with electrical energy from the Sun, and this condition is ordinarily indicated upon the Earth and other planets by an unusual display of the Aurora Borealis and Australis, by electrical storms, earthquakes, volcanic activity, by lack of normal precipitation, by abnormal heat and acute magnetic disturbances, and by various other unusual electrical and meteorological conditions. This electrical overcharging of one or more of the planets (usually Jupiter) necessarily causes a great relative change of the electrical forces which are operating between the Sun and the overcharged planet or planets; and the electrical energy of the overcharged planets is thereupon automatically reflected back, as it were, upon the Sun, thereby causing the development of Sun Spots as suspensions of electrical activity in the vicinity of the Sun's magnetic equator about which the planets revolve, and sometimes causing unusual prominences of radiant matter on the Sun's limb.

'It follows, therefore, that the anomalous electrical conditions and meteorological effects which are observed on Earth during periods of numerous Sun Spots are not necessarily the result of Sun Spots, but rather that Sun Spots are ordinarily results due to one or more of the planets becoming overcharged with the Sun's electrical forces.

'It is also observed that during these periods of electrical adjustment between the electrical forces of the Sun and those of its planets, "new" and "periodical" stars appear in unusual numbers, indicating that the abnormal electrical disturbances among the bodies which constitute the Solar System are sufficient even to affect, electrically, bodies of the outer or stellar universe.

'In view of all these observations made by earth Astronomers in connection with Sun Spots, it is strange that they have not, long since, recognized the light of the Sun as purely an electrical and magnetic phenomenon; especially as they often

have noted an immediate connection between Sun Spots and the accompanying abnormal activity of terrestrial electricity and magnetism.

Perhaps a better comprehension of Sun Spots may be gained by comparing them to the dark openings or separations of the rays of electrical light which are often observed on Earth during displays of the Aurora Borealis and Aurora Australis. As has been said, the rays of electrical light or radiant matter which are repelled from the Sun through the great Chromosphere and Corona about it, are imitated in a minor way by the long streamers of electrical radiance which are repelled and sent up from the Earth in the common display of Aurora Borealis and Aurora Australis. And frequently it is observed on Earth, that between the streamers of light reaching up from the Aurora there will exist an intensely dark space or opening extending down almost to the Earth's surface. This is precisely what occurs upon the Sun during the Phenomenon of Sun Spots. If, while the balance of the arc of the electrical Aurora is filled with streamers of light, one could look down from far above the Earth over the polar regions upon such an Aurora and observe the dark opening or separation of the electrical rays, such break or separation in the arc of the Aurora would resemble a depression or Sun Spot in the electrical halos about the Sun. [See Fig. 4, p. 146.]

'Sun Spots, which thus denote local temporary suspension of the Sun's electrical repulsion, sometimes extend over an area of from 20,000 to 40,000 square miles of the Sun's surface; and the Sun Spot of 1840-41 lasted for a period of nearly one and a half earth-years. But Sun Spots are due, as we have seen, to the electrical necessities of the planets and heavenly bodies which are dependent upon the Sun to maintain their electro-magnetic equilibrium. For when the planets, like huge storage batteries, have become charged to their full capacity from the great dynamo—the Sun—they refuse to receive further electricity, thereby causing electrical induction to so react upon the electrical fields of light which envelop the Sun as to cause Sun Spots.

Night and Day on the Sun

'In view of the present notions which are entertained by those on Earth with respect to the Sun, to speak of "night" and "day" upon the Sun will indeed seem preposterous. You therefore will be amazed to learn that trillions of material human beings who are now living upon the surface of the Sun,

enjoy nights and days which are similar, both in appearance and duration, to those which prevail upon the Earth. And withal, this is accomplished upon the Sun under very simple laws of nature, and in strict accord with the principles involved in the electro-magnetic forces which constitute those laws.

'By reason of the fact that Venus is more than 26,000,000 miles nearer the Sun than is the Earth, Astronomers of Venus, with telescopic instruments which are vastly superior to those of Earth, frequently have been able to make observations through the depths of the apertures in the Sun's electrical radiance which are called Sun Spots, and to note that at a distance of several hundreds of miles above the Sun's surface, but within the limits of its atmosphere, and beneath its electrical radiance and Photosphere, there revolve about the Sun, in regular procession, clouds of non-luminous cosmic-particles which in the aggregate are opaque to the light of the halos without, and which therefore cast deep shadows or "night" at regular intervals upon the surface of the Sun. These clouds, (evidently metallic particles) arrange themselves with magnetic precision, and extend longitudinally from pole to pole, and at such precise mathematical distances from each other that when the difference in time of the rotation of the Sun upon its axis and of the revolution of the Sun's Photosphere, with which the opaque clouds move, is computed, it is found that a period of darkness or Night of about seven hours' duration, follows a period of light or Day of about eighteen hours' duration, over all parts of the Sun's surface, except, perhaps, at its extreme poles.

'Night and Day, then, upon the surface of the Sun-proper do not vary materially from Night and Day upon the Earth; but the phenomena of Night and Day upon the Sun result, not (as in the case of the planets) directly from the rotation of the sphere upon its axis, but by reason of special local conditions and natural laws which relate to the electro-magnetic forces.

Heat on the Surface of the Sun Climate of the Sun

'Astronomers of Earth, having believed, up to the present time, that the Sun is a burning mass of molten and gaseous matter, have not conceived, of course, that this grand orb could be a place suitable for the abode of material human be-

ings like those upon the Earth, or, indeed, suitable for any form of life. They have even deduced, from their erroneous assumptions, that, if the Earth's orbit were materially closer to the Sun than it is, all life upon the Earth would perish by reason of too intense radiation of heat from the Sun. Yet, at the same time, they have noted that the Earth, in the course of its eccentric orbit, approaches, at perihelion, 3,115,500 miles nearer to the Sun than when at aphelion, and without any measurable increase of temperature, and even while it is mid-winter upon the northern hemisphere of the Earth. Even the apparent diameter of the Sun, at perihelion, is appreciably increased as viewed from the Earth, while yet there is no increase of temperature. Furthermore, Venus is 26,000,000 miles nearer to the Sun than is the Earth; and little Mercury exists in perfect tranquillity 55,000,000 miles nearer to the Sun, and only 35,000,000 miles distant from it.

'However, the whole mystery is cleared with the knowledge that "heat", as furnished to all of its planets by the Sun, is, as already disclosed, but an electrical phenomenon which involves no radiation of heat from a conflagration of the Sun's substance, and therefore that the distance of any planet from the Sun is but a minor factor in determining the thermal and climatic conditions which exist upon the planet.

'As already shown, scarcely more heat is developed by the Sun's electrical energy upon Mercury, which is only 35,000,000 miles from the Sun, than results from the same energy upon the planet Neptune, which is 2,800,000,000 miles distant from the Sun. Indeed, as has been said, the space between the Sun and Mercury—and probably even within the defined Corona of the Sun—is far colder than any temperature known on Earth.

'And so, looking to the surface of the Sun itself, we find that the intense electrical action which emanates from the Sun and which produces that electrical radiance which is of such incomparable brilliancy above it, occasions no more heat upon the surface of the Sun itself than is occasioned upon the surface of the Earth beneath the Aurora Borealis. Indeed, no more heat, in comparison, exists in the electrical radiance about the Sun than is present in the brilliant halo about an arc-light upon the Earth in a foggy night, or than there is in the Zodiacal light about the Earth's magnetic equator, or in the light of comets' tails. The scientific explanation is, that the electrical vibrations which cause the *light* of the Sun are

not the same vibrations which cause the heat of the Sun, any more than are the electrical vibrations which cause the Hertzian waves.

'And yet, the surface of the Sun is not without sufficient heat to render it suitable for the most perfect enjoyment of human life, for the vast radio-active interior of the Sun supplies heat-vibrations which develop a salubrious warmth in the Sun's atmosphere. Also, there are, mingled with the vibrations of the Sun's electrical forces which cause the "red rays" in the fields of radiance about it, *some* "heat vibrations", and these react upon the Sun's atmosphere, in slight degree, to aid in affording upon the Sun's surface climatic conditions which are highly suited for material human life like that on Earth.

Physical Geography of the Sun

'As the conditions of both Heat and Light upon the body of the Sun-proper are similar to those which prevail upon the planet Earth, so the physical characteristics of the Sun are essentially analogous to those of the Earth. In fact, the geological, mineral and chemical character and composition of the Sun are all like those of the Earth. The same natural laws which formed the Earth also formed the Sun and all of the other heavenly bodies of the Universe; and the same elements which enter into and compose the Earth, likewise enter into and compose all of the suns and stellar planets. The laws of nature are universal and everywhere identical, and they operate everywhere the same.

'The geographical and meteorological conditions upon the Sun's surface, also, are analogous to those upon the Earth; and any variations in the component parts and characteristics of the Sun and Earth arise only from the increased mass and the more advanced stage of physical and electrical development of the mighty Sun.

'Imagine the vast plains, meadows, oceans and rivers extending over the Sun's surface of 1,756 billions of square miles, its lofty mountain ranges with peaks reaching to 50 miles in elevation, the grandeur of its scenery, with its waterfalls measuring miles in height and its mighty rivers flowing onward toward its vast oceans. Imagine, too, its vapor-clouds, lighted from its self-luminous halos, and the superb coloring of the twilights which its great depth of atmosphere provides, and it will then be comprehended how all the physical conditions upon the Sun's surface are in comparison and accord with the

Sun's superlative place in the Solar System, and are suitable for the enjoyment of the highest plane of human life and understanding which prevails within the Sun's domain.

Vista From the Sun's Surface

'It might be supposed that because the great electrical halos about the Sun obscure its body-proper from the view of those upon the Earth and other planets, the people who are living upon the Sun's surface are unable to view the "starry universe" without. But this is very far from the scientific fact, for it must be remembered that the radiant matter of which the Sun's brightness is composed, is rarer than the most subtle gases known on Earth, and it obstructs the human vision from the planets only by reason of its relative location with respect to them. One in a deeply shaded mountain gorge or at the bottom of a mining-shaft, who looks upward into the sky through the immediate darkness or shadows, sees clearly the Moon, stars and planets however brilliant the daylight above may be. Or again, in the Arctic regions at night, immediately beneath a brilliant display of the Aurora Borealis, one is almost unconscious of the Aurora above, and can see clearly through its light all of the stars in their brilliancy. And so it is, upon the surface of the Sun, that through the shadow of the "night-clouds" all of the stars and planets of the Solar System appear in glorious splendor, and the observer is oblivious to the vast fields of electrical halos and streamers of the Sun's Corona that are above. From the surface of the Sun there are observable, also, in addition to the stars and planets which are discerned from the Earth, the near-by planets Mercury and Vulcan and fully 100 satellites or moons revolving about the Sun within the orbit of Vulcan; and the apparent diameters of all of these, and of all of the stars and planets of the Universe, are tremendously magnified through the great volume of the Sun's atmosphere. But perhaps the most beautiful effects that are observable from the surface of the Sun, are those which arise from the changing colors and cloud-effects of the morning and evening twilights as these are produced by the coming and going of the "night-clouds" in conjunction with the electrical halos, and as refracted through the deep atmosphere of the Sun.

'Such then, are some of the grand vistas which all humanity on Earth is destined to observe upon the Sun; and toward these spectacles all human life upon all the planets is advancing.

MESSAGE IX

DESCRIPTION OF THE FIVE MINOR PLANETS

Vulcan

'Vulcan is not a true planet, and is not inhabited by human life, but like the asteroids and satellites, it is inhabited only by the lower forms of life. It is therefore properly termed a planetoid.

'Vulcan has a diameter of about 1,900 miles, and is about the same in size, in physical characteristics and in composition as is the Earth's Moon. Its orbit is located about midway between the rim of the Sun's radiance and the planet Mercury (17,800,000 miles from the Sun-proper), and by reason of the over-powering electro-magnetic forces of the near-by Sun, the positive magnetic pole of Vulcan is always held pointing toward the Sun, just as that of the Earth's Moon is always held pointing toward the Earth by the Earth's overpowering electro-magnetic attraction.

'By reason of its comparatively small size and close proximity to the Sun, and the abnormal kinetic-energy of the electrical forces which operate upon the planetoid, Vulcan maintains an orbital velocity which carries it once about the Sun in a period of but 20 earth-days, or in about two-fifths the period of the Sun's rotation upon its axis. Its orbital velocity, therefore, is by far the greatest of all the planetary bodies of the Solar System, being about 63 miles per second.

Mercury

'Mercury is the Sun's nearest and smallest true planet. Its mean orbit is 35,392,000 miles from the Sun, its orbital velocity is nearly 30 miles per second, and its sidereal period, or year, is equal to about 88 earth days. The diameter of Mercury is about 2,700 miles, instead of 3,058 miles as computed by astronomers of Earth, and its density is about the same as that of the Earth, instead of being greatly less as taught by earth scientists.

'The mistake of astronomers of Earth in over-estimating the diameter of Mercury, and in under-estimating its density, has been due to the same cause that has led them to over-calculate the size and under-estimate the density of the Sun and of most of the planets; that is, they have mistaken the

Orb	Mean Distance from Sun	Mean Time from the Earth	Mean Diameter in Miles	Area in Million Square Miles	Depth of Atmosphere in Miles	Axial Rotation	Orbital Reproduction or Year	Orbital Velocity in Miles per Second	Incline of Axis	Incline of Orbit	Excentricity of Orbit	No. of Satellites	Light from Sun %	Self Emitted Light %	Heat from Sun %	Self Emitted Heat %	
Sun		990,000.	768,800	1,756,853.43	10,000	d		12.5	2° 30'			100				99.	
Earth's Halo			888,800		60,000	h m d											
Vulcan	17,800,000	.019	2,300				d	63.	17° 20'	2° 10'	.136						
Mercury	35,392,000	.089	2,700	22.90	30	h m d	d	29.5+	24° 10'	7° 6' 6"	.206-	1	99.996	.004	99.	1.	
Halo			3,058		150	h m d											
Venus	66,184,000	.884	7,200	182.86	100	h m d	d	22.	48° 50'	3° 23' 31"	.007-		99.95	.05	98.5	1.5	
Halo			7,830		300	h m d											
Earth	93,070,000	1.	7,933	197.96	150	h m d	d	18.5+	23° 30'		.017-	1	99.999	.001	99.5	.5	
Moon		.02+	2,159	14.65	20	h m d	d	0+	68° 30' 11"	5° 15'	.055			.0001			
Mars	140,800,000	.168	4,300	56.75	300	h m d	d	15.	24° 27'	1° 51' 5"	.093+	2	99.998	.002	99.	1.	
Asteroids (140 of 5 Mi. Diam.)	184,000,000 to 410,000,000 Miles																
Ceres			520														
Pallas			304							10° 30'	.34						
Vesta		.280	241							34° 36'	.248						
Juno			190							13° 1'	.257						
Hygiea			112							7° 11'	.089						
										11° 30'	.125						

Orb	Mean Distance from Sun	Mass Times the Mass of Earth	Mean Diameter in Miles	Area in Million Square Miles	Depth of Atmosphere and Halo	Axial Rotation	Orbital Revolution or Year	Orbital Velocity in Miles Per Second	Incline of Axis	Incline of Orbit	Eccentricity of Orbit	No. of Satellites	Light from Sun %	Self Emitted Light %	Heat from Sun %	Self Emitted Heat %
Jupiter Electrical Halo	482,600,000	1030.2	78,800 88,500	19,507.58	h m 1,000 23 20 18 4,850 9 55 26	Y 11.86	8.3		3 6 30	1 16 40	.048+	10	88.	12.	82.	10.
Saturn Halo Rings	884,500,000	609.6	64,800 74,800 173,470	9,191.70	h m 1,500 26 5 12 5,000 10 29 17 54,335 14 32 15	Y 29.46	0.1		28 10 22	2 29 24	.056-	16	82.	18.	76.	24.
Uranus Halo	1,796,000,000	64.2	22,000 33,000	1,520.53	h m 1,800 27 29 7 5,500 9 12	Y 84.02	4.3-		2 30	46 30	.047-	19	76.	24.	70.	30.
Neptune Halo	2,765,500,000	85.5	25,500 37,400	2,042.83	h m 2,600 29 10 10 5,950 9 12	Y 164.88	3.5-		3 20	1 46 56	.009-	24	72.	28.	62.	38.
Circumfrs Halo	3,600,000,000	730.6	66,000 85,000	13,273.26	h 3,400 30 8,600 10 30	Y 231.30	3.2+		2 30	31 30	.006	40	64.	36.	52.	48.

SCHEDULE OF RELATIVITY
The above Schedule shows the Relation of the Planets to each other and to the Sun

electrical halos, or layers of radiant matter, which surround those heavenly bodies, for the substance of the bodies themselves.

Mercury, having a greater proportion of radio-active composition, is more highly electrified than is the Earth, and is even self-luminous in a minor degree. The composition and density of Mercury and of its atmosphere, are like those of the Earth; but the atmosphere-proper of Mercury is but 30 miles in depth, outside of which, in its rarer atmosphere, is a halo of self-emitted phosphorescent light which extends outward about 150 earth miles above the true body of the planet-proper; and the limb of this self-emitted light is sufficiently definite in outline to have been mistaken on Earth for the rim of the planet itself, and hence to have caused its diameter to appear from the Earth to be about 300 miles greater than it really is. But not only are the composition and density of the substance and atmosphere of Mercury like those of the Earth, but "weight", "gravitation" and "atmospheric pressure" are likewise the same at the surface of Mercury as at the Earth's surface. For, as already explained, while gravity—electrical attraction—is less on Mercury, by reason of its smaller mass, the counter-balancing force of "electrical repulsion" is also proportionately less, by reason of the smaller surface area of Mercury and the closer proximity of its surface to its magnetic center.

Mercury rotates upon its axis in a period of 22 hours, 59 minutes 25 seconds, while its electrical clouds revolve once in 22 hours 42 minutes 2 seconds. The inclination of its axis is $24^{\circ} 10'$. As in the case of the Sun, the radiant matter surrounding Mercury revolves about the planet more rapidly than the planet rotates upon its axis, and in the same direction. About one-half of the surface of Mercury is covered with water, or oceans; and, as is the case on Earth, the larger portion of its water-surface is upon its southern hemisphere, that is, about the negative, electro-magnetic pole. Indeed it may be stated that this is the general disposition of the oceans and waters upon the Sun and upon all the planets. This is because, as we have already seen, the electrical upheavals which cause continents to form occur most generally upon the northern, and electro-positive hemispheres of all the heavenly bodies, under the prevailing laws of the electro-magnetic forces, and because water by reason of its electro-magnetic character naturally seeks the electro-negative hemisphere.

'Astronomers of Earth, believing the Sun to consist of a great conflagration of burning matter, have deduced from this erroneous premise that Mercury must receive from the Sun an intolerable amount of both heat and light, and therefore must be wholly uninhabitable and useless. But as the Sun, in fact, represents no fiery conflagration, but rather a manifestation of electrical energy which is of prime utility to it and to all of its planets, we find that Mercury, in common with the Earth and the other planets, is supplied with electrical heat, electrical light and electrical energy in due proportion to its size and needs under the ever equalizing laws of nature which have already been explained. Mercury, with its comparatively small volume of atmosphere, though much nearer to the Sun than is the Earth, develops and retains upon its surface only sufficient heat and light for the physical enjoyment of animal and vegetable life, and for human life like that which exists upon the Earth. The "fauna" and "flora" of Mercury differ only from those of the Earth in a minor way, while any difference in the character of the human life on Mercury from that upon the Earth, arises only from the relative grade or plane of human advancement and knowledge which prevails upon these spheres.

'The climate and seasons of Mercury are analogous to those of Earth, but the seasons of Mercury, with its year of only 88 Earth-days, are so short, and follow each other so rapidly, that they run together in a way to modify each other, and to afford a much less variable climate than that of the Earth.

'Mercury, like the Earth, has one moon, which, however, is too small and too close to Mercury to have been observed as yet from the Earth, although it is easily observable from Venus. As viewed from the surface of Mercury, its Moon, being so close, has an apparent-diameter equal to that of the Earth's Moon as seen from the Earth. But, without considering its moonlight, the self-emitted electrical halos which surround Mercury provide its nights with Aurora which far transcends the Aurora Borealis and Aurora Australis of the Earth, thereby dispelling that complete darkness which prevails on moonless nights upon the Earth.

'Astronomers of Earth have been unable to understand why, during the "transits" of Mercury across the face of the Sun, the planet, instead of appearing as a black disc, presents the appearance of being in a luminous halo with a brilliant dot in the center of its dark disc. The bright spot thus observed, is

the electrical radiant matter which is driven away by the electrical repulsion of the Sun in the form of a pyramid, and which during the transit points directly toward the Earth, and hence appears most brilliant in the middle of the planet's disc. From the surface of Mercury this pyramid of self-emitted radiance appears as an Aurora, and serves, as above stated, to modify the darkness of its moonless nights.

Venus—The Heaven of Earth

'Venus moves about the Sun in an almost circular orbit which is 66,184,000 miles outward from the Sun, and the planet rotates upon its axis once in 23 hours 21 minutes 15 seconds, while its radiant clouds revolve about it in 22 hours 16 minutes. Its inclination is about $24^{\circ} 10'$. The diameter of Venus-proper is 7,200 miles, and the diameter of its electrical cloud-sheets (mistaken on Earth for the body of the planet itself) is 7,830 miles. Its orbital velocity is 22 miles per second, and its solar period, or year, is 224.7 Earth-days.

'Venus is much like the Earth in form, in density, in composition, in atmospheric conditions and in general physical characteristics. Though Venus is slightly smaller than the Earth, its land area exceeds that of the Earth, while its oceans, though deeper, cover a somewhat less proportion of its surface. The oceans of Venus, like those of Earth, are saline, and, as usual, are mostly upon its southern and negative electro-magnetic hemisphere. The denser atmosphere, or atmosphere-proper, of Venus extends about 100 miles above its surface, and is like that of the Earth both in composition, weight and density at the planet's surface; but Venus is far more highly electrified than is the Earth, and contains a greater relative proportion of radio-active matter within its nucleus. Hence, like Mercury, Venus is somewhat self-luminous, generating and emitting light in the form of a halo or layer of radiant matter which rests, as it were, upon the planet's heavier atmosphere, and extends to a distance of about 300 miles above its surface. This self-emitted light, or phosphorescent glow, adds spectacular beauty to the twilights and cloud-effects of Venus, and by reason of its added coloring, all things upon the planet far transcend in splendor the corresponding beauties of the Earth. The halo of self-emitted light about Venus, however, becomes invisible by day, by reason of the overpowering brightness of the light which is generated in its atmosphere by the Sun's energy; but at night it becomes visible as Aurora, and provides a continuous light equal to

that of the Full-moon on Earth. Hence, while Venus has no moon, it needs none, for its light by night is supplied from its own self-emitted radiance. Nor does the self-emitted light of Venus obscure the vista of the stars and heavenly bodies without from those upon the surface of Venus, any more than does the light of the Earth's moon obscure the stars from those on Earth. But from the distance of the Earth and the other planets, the self-luminosity of Venus adds much to the brilliancy which is generated by the Sun's energy, and, indeed, makes it the brightest of all the stars and planets as observed from the Earth. Venus presents to the Earth all the phases of the Earth's Moon, its orbit being within that of the Earth; and when it is approaching the Earth it always appears through the telescope in crescent form, but with its darker portion visible in its own self-luminous halo, in strong analogy to that appearance of the Earth's Moon which is known as "The Old Moon in the Young Moon's Arms". Astronomers of the Earth, being without knowledge of the electrical properties of Venus as a self-luminous orb, have been greatly perplexed to account for the light surrounding the darker side of Venus; because, while they account for the visibility of the dark side of the Earth's Moon as reflected light from the body of the Earth, they know that Venus has no moon from which light could be reflected upon its dark side. As a matter of fact the Astronomers of Earth have been in a measure in error even in attributing the visibility of the dark side of the Earth's moon to "reflected light" from the Earth. For, strictly speaking, there is no such thing as "reflected light" through outer space, but only the transmission of electrical energy which produces light. Consequently it is reflected electrical vibrations from the Earth, rather than reflected light, that reproduces and re-creates light on the dark side of the Moon, and thus causes the phenomenon observed from the Earth known as "The Old Moon in the Young Moon's Arms". At the same time, the fact that the dark sides of Venus and of the Moon can be seen at all, proves that each possesses an atmosphere. And this accounts for the fact that the light of the crescents stands out from the body of Venus, and from that of the Earth's Moon, to form what are termed the "horns"; for the horns are merely lighted atmosphere. But even the Earth's Moon has, to a very slight degree, the electrical property of self-lumination, as has the Earth and most of the heavenly bodies, and this property contributes

slightly, with the light created in the atmosphere of the Moon by the reflected electrical energy from the Earth, to render the Moon's darker portion visible from the Earth at night; and it is the existence of very similar conditions which cause the visibility of the darker portion of Venus; for while the self-luminosity of Venus greatly exceeds that of the Earth's Moon, it nevertheless receives some light-vibrations from without; for even though Venus has no moon, its atmosphere receives some light-creating electrical induction from the Earth and other planets and even from the stars.

'Venus is the Heaven of Earth. It is the next higher plane of life; the next advanced grade of human knowledge and understanding, and the place of the first re-incarnation of those of Earth who, at death, progress.

Earth—As Known on Venus

'The Earth, whose mean distance from the Sun is about 93,070,000 miles, has an orbital velocity of $18\frac{1}{2}$ miles per second, and a sidereal period or year of about $365\frac{1}{4}$ days. The mean diameter of the Earth is about 7,933 miles. The form, the composition, the atmosphere, the density and the other physical characteristics of the Earth do not differ materially from those of the Sun and of the other planets. The Earth, however, is not so highly electrified or vitified or supplied with the radio-active substances, as are the other planets (Mars excepted); and its electrical and self-radiant forces, though very powerful, are insufficient to render the Earth a truly self-luminous planet. Mars, alone, is the only planet which is less highly electrified and vitified than is the Earth. Yet even the Earth and Mars, over those portions of their polar regions which are beyond the 70° parallels, are always in a slight degree self-luminous, while the Earth is sufficiently electrified to also maintain continuously about its magnetic equator a band of self-generated radiance termed Zodiacal Light. Scientists of Earth have mistakenly assumed that the Zodiacal Light is radiance surrounding the Sun in outer space, whereas, in truth, it is a phenomenon pertaining to the Earth itself, as is proven by its shape and by the location near the equatorial horizon where it always is observed. This band or ring of Zodiacal Light about the Earth's magnetic equator resembles, in a very faint and minor way, the Rings of Saturn, but it has more of the consistency of the electrical radiance which thinly envelops the whole body of Venus. The Zodiacal Light of the Earth, though always plainly visible from Venus, can

be observed from the Earth's surface only under favorable conditions and near to the horizon where it is magnified by considerable lateral depths of air and vapor.

'The Earth rotates once upon its axis in 23 hours 56 minutes 4 seconds, which is in close accord with the period of the axial rotations of all the other true planets. It has been found that the length of day upon each planet increases slightly with the planet's distance from the Sun, and this is because the electro-magnetic forces of the Sun cause the axial rotation of the planets and operate most strongly upon those nearest to it. Thus the length of day upon Mercury is 20 hours 50 minutes 25 seconds, upon Venus 23 hours 21 minutes 15 seconds, upon Earth 23 hours 56 minutes 4 seconds, upon Mars 24 hours 37 minutes 23 seconds, upon Jupiter 25 hours 20 minutes 18 seconds, upon Saturn 26 hours 5 minutes 12 seconds, upon Uranus 27 hours 29 minutes 7 seconds, upon Neptune 29 hours 10 minutes 10 seconds, and upon Circumfrus 30 hours. There is, however, less than 7 hours' difference in the length of day upon the nearest planet Mercury, and the length of day upon the planet Circumfrus, which is farthest from the Sun; which shows, once more, how the laws of Nature operate together to harmonize and unify physical conditions *universally* for the furtherance of human life upon all of the great heavenly bodies.

The Earth's Moon

'The one Moon of the Earth has a diameter of 2,159 miles and passes once around the Earth in the sidereal period of 27 days 7 hours 43 minutes, and in the synodic period of 29 days 12 hours 44 minutes (lunar month) in a slightly elliptical orbit which is only about 239,818 miles mean-distant from the Earth, and of which the Earth occupies one of the foci.

'As already explained, the positive magnetic pole of the Moon, by reason of the overpowering electro-magnetic strength of the near-by Earth, is always held pointing directly toward the Earth, and therefore, subject to slight lateral oscillation called the Moon's libration or aberration, the Moon always presents the same hemisphere toward the Earth; and so, of course, it revolves once upon a lateral axis during each of its orbital revolutions about the Earth.

'Astronomers of the Earth, having failed to comprehend the operation of the Earth's electro-magnetic forces with respect to the Moon, have conceived it to be a mere coincidence that the Moon rotates once upon its axis in precisely the same

time that it moves about the Earth in its orbit. They have sought to explain the fact by advancing the amusing hypothesis that the Moon, during the period in which it was supposed to be a molten and plastic mass, was distorted by the attraction of the Earth so that its substance assumed the form of tides, which somehow tended to determine the rapidity of the Moon's rotation, and finally caused it to assume a period of rotation on its axis which was identical with the period of its revolution in its orbit about the Earth. But no explanation has been vouchsafed as to why it should happen that the effects of the supposed tides of molten lava should have ceased at the precise instant that the period of the rotation of the Moon upon its axis became the same as that of its revolution in its orbit about the Earth.

However, with knowledge of the application of the electro-magnetic forces in nature, this heretofore mysterious phenomenon with respect to the Moon, as we have seen, becomes at once understandable.

While the Earth, through its electro-magnetic forces, at all times holds the Moon's positive magnetic-pole pointing directly toward it, it, also, by its own rotations upon its axis, causes the Moon to revolve about itself in precisely the same way that the Sun applies its electro-magnetic forces, through its own rotations upon its axis, to propel the planets in their orbits about the Sun, as previously demonstrated.

The Moon, having a mass of but little more than one-fiftieth that of the Earth and being only from 222,000 to 253,000 miles distant from the Earth, has been, in the past, subject to tremendous electrical disturbances under the Sun's overpowering electro-magnetic forces; and these electrical disturbances have resulted in earthquakes and great upheavals of its surface strata, all of which is plainly indicated by the lofty volcanic mountains and corresponding depressions of the Moon which are much greater in proportion than those of the Earth. Some of its mountains exceed $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles in height, and there are valleys and volcanic craters of corresponding proportions. The great ocean, Procellarium, of the Moon, which scientists of Earth deem a dry valley, occupies over 2,000,000 square miles, and is partially covered with water. The largest crater, Clavius, is 142 miles in diameter and its rim reaches to 17,000 feet in height; while Huygens, its highest mountain, exceeds 18,000 feet in height.

The erroneous conjecture of astronomers of the Earth that the Moon is without water, atmosphere or life, and hence is

a dead orb, is due principally to the fact that its southern hemisphere upon which, under the electro-magnetic laws already explained, the greater part of the waters and oceans of the Moon are located, is never visible from the Earth. About one-fourth of the surface of the Moon is in reality covered by water, and while this is invisible from the Earth, it nevertheless appears to observers upon Venus at each revolution of the Moon in its orbit. Indeed the Moon possesses its normal proportion of water under the law announced with respect to the natural formation of water upon the heavenly bodies, namely, about $1/2000$ of its mass. The atmosphere of the Moon, under the other natural law announced with respect to the creation of planetary atmosphere, is of much less volume than that of the Earth by reason of the smaller mass of the Moon, and is only about two-thirds as great as that of Mercury. The atmosphere upon the southern hemisphere of the Moon is extremely humid, like that of the tropical regions of the Earth, but most of its northern hemisphere, which alone is observable from the Earth, is dry and barren and similar to the arid regions of the Earth.

Life on the Moon

There is, as yet, no *human* life upon the Moon, but the Moon undoubtedly abounds in insect life and in numerous of the lower forms of animal life, extending probably as high as piscatorial, bird and reptilian life. The great variations of altitude on the northern and dry hemisphere of the Moon, with its consequent varying temperatures and long exposure to the vitic rays of the Sun (nearly 15 earth days), and its everlasting exposure to the electro-vitic forces of the Earth, render this hemisphere highly conducive to a great diversity of the lower forms of insect life. At the same time, the watered and humid regions of the Moon's southern hemisphere, highly charged with the forces of viticity and negative electricity, is pre-eminently adapted to all forms of bird, piscatorial and reptilian life. The Oceans of the Moon, like those of Venus and Mercury, are proportionately somewhat less in surface area but greater in depth than are those of the Earth.

Mars

Mars, the planet next outward from the Earth, revolves in an elliptical orbit whose mean distance from the Sun is about 140,310,000 miles. Mars, in the course of its revolutions in its orbit, sometimes approaches to within 35,000,000 miles

of the Earth. Its orbital velocity is 15 miles per second and its solar period or year is 686.98 days. It rotates upon its axis once in 24h 37m 23s, at an inclination of about $28^{\circ} 27'$. Of all the planets, Mars, at the present time, has the most eccentric orbit, and therefore varies most in its orbital velocity, as all planets move slowest in aphelion and fastest in perihelion. The eccentricity of the orbit of Mars indicates, that instead of being an old planet, as erroneously concluded by Earth scientists, it is the youngest or most recently formed of all the true planets of the Solar System, and, as yet, it is very far from having attained a circular orbit. Indeed its orbit still resembles the elliptical orbits of some of the comets, which are themselves but newly forming bodies. In size, too, Mars is the smallest of all the true planets, Mercury alone excepted. Its diameter is 4300 miles, or but little more than half that of Earth and Venus. It has been computed that the apparent diameter of Mars, as seen from the Earth, is equal to that of a silver dime when placed one mile from the observer.

"The atmosphere, climate and seasons of Mars are all similar to those of the Earth, except that its seasons are greater in length in proportion to its greater orbital period. But the interior composition of Mars differs considerably from that of the Earth. It contains less of the radio-active substances, and hence is less highly electrified and less self luminous than the Earth. Besides, its whole mass, excepting its outer soil, is made up entirely of brittle and silicic rock, and as a result of this peculiar physical character, Mars, in the past, has been the subject of strange electrical effects, the result of which has been that the outer rocky and rather uniform strata of the planet, instead of having been upheaved in the form of high mountain ranges by electrical shocks or Earthquakes, as is usual with planets whose formation is less crystalline and brittle, has been cracked and broken over its entire surface. This cracking and cleaving of the surface of Mars by electrical commotions may be likened to the effects produced when a large rock is cracked by a charge of blasting-powder that has been too weak to entirely shatter it. These cracks or cleavages extend over the surface of Mars in almost straight lines from various common centers to distances ranging from a few hundred miles to two or three thousand miles in length, and they vary in width from less than one mile to over two hundred miles, while some of them are a score or more of miles in depth. As a result of these great breaks or cleavages, extending as they do from common centers in every direction over

the surface of Mars, the planet, while possessing its proper proportion of water, has no large oceans or ocean-beds like those of the Earth and other planets; but, instead, the waters of Mars, in seeking their level, have filled up all of these great natural channels, thereby supplying deep water-ways in abundance over the whole surface of the planet.

'Another unique characteristic of Mars is, that by reason of the chemical composition of its outer stratum, none of its waters are saline, and all of its valleys adjacent to its great natural water-ways are extremely fertile, being watered by numerous rivers flowing into the greater channels. It has been determined that about one-twelfth of the entire surface of Mars is thus occupied by water; about eleven-twelfths being land area.

'Astronomers of the Earth have noted, through their telescopes, the existence of the natural water-lanes referred to, and have observed seasonal vegetational changes in their valleys; but being without knowledge of the great physical forces in nature which have caused the water channels, they have been unable to account for their existence, and have advanced absurd speculations with respect to what they have termed the "Canals of Mars".

'Mars, notwithstanding its small size and peculiar mineral composition, is nevertheless sufficiently electrified and supplied with the radio-active substances to exhibit, like the Earth, considerable electrical aurora about its magnetic poles, so that these regions of the planet are always somewhat self-luminous; and this electrical radiance or halo about the poles of Mars varies in its extent toward the equator with the seasons, and its brightness varies with the electrical amperage of the planet. These polar halos of electrical light have been mistaken on Earth for polar snows, and while polar snows do exist on Mars to some extent, the snow itself, without the electrical effects which pertain to the polar regions, would be wholly unobservable from the Earth.

'Mars, notwithstanding its smaller mass, has an atmosphere (created under the Laws heretofore announced) which is of much greater depth than that of the Earth, though of the same weight and density at the surface of the planet. Thus, while the atmosphere proper of the Earth extends but about 150 miles above its surface, that of Mars is fully 300 miles in depth; and for this reason Mars, although much farther from the Sun than is the Earth, enjoys an equal amount of heat and light from the Sun's electrical energy.

The Satellites of Mars

'Mars has two moons or satellites which it controls by its electro-magnetic forces as applied through its own rotations upon its axis, just as the Earth controls and directs its Moon. These moons, called Deimas and Phebos—Fear and Panic—are scarcely 10 miles in diameter, and while Deimas revolves in its own orbit about 14,600 miles distant from Mars, in a period of 30h 18m, Phebos is but 3,700 miles away from Mars and hence revolves so rapidly in its orbit (7h 39m), under the kinetic effects of the negative electrical forces from Mars which are imposed upon its surface, that it makes about four revolutions around Mars each day, and consequently appears to rise in the West and to set in the East.

'All of the atmospherical and meteorological conditions of the planet Mars, including the weight and density of its atmosphere, are nearly identical with those of the Earth, and they are equally as favorable for material human life. All the fertile plains and valleys of Mars are highly cultivated and thickly populated. Its vast system of ocean-lanes and water-courses teem with commerce, and all the human pursuits and occupations which are common to the Earth prevail also upon Mars.

'But human life on Mars occupies an unusual and regrettable place in the grand plan of human existence in the Solar System; for the only human life upon the planet Mars is that which is retrograde from the life upon the Earth. Indeed it may be said that, as the planet Venus is the Heaven of Earth, the planet Mars is the Hell of Earth. For it is upon the planet Mars that all individual human life from the Earth that has so degenerated as to become vitically incapacitated at death on Earth for automatic reincarnation upon the planet Venus, must, under the natural laws which pertain to the vitro-electrical forces, be reincarnated and live another life before advancing to the next higher incarnate life on Venus.

'There is on Mars neither conception nor birth, and hence no new or Original human life, but only incarnate life from the planet Earth.

'As Venus is the Heaven of Earth, it is likewise the Heaven of Mars, for, through the regenerating life on Mars, the Soul, as the individualized vitic-substance which constitutes the human ego, may finally acquire sufficient vitro-electric voltage to advance by further reincarnation to the higher planet

Venus; and thus, after all, be perpetuated into immortality. However, it should be said forthwith, that the designation of Mars as the "hell of Earth" must not be confused with those ritualistic conceptions of the orthodox theology of Earth which picture Hell as a place of physical torment and punishment, either temporary or eternal, in the "divine plan". The reincarnate retrograde-life on Mars is rather an intermediate life for education and mental realization which, under natural law, is conducive to, and appropriate for, penitent meditation and a more perfect comprehension of the ultimate purpose of the Supreme Mind. Such comprehension alone, can re-establish the Souls of those on Mars upon the advancing course of immortality; and a failure to regain such course on Mars must result in the total extinction of the Soul and Ego.

"Those who pass from Earth to Mars, instead of to Venus, do so solely by reason of a lack of the vitic force which is dynamically essential to accomplish, at death, the transition from Earth to Venus; and such lack of vitic power for accomplishing the progression to, and reincarnation upon, the next *higher* sphere results from mental degeneracy which exhausts the normal capacity of the vitic-spark or Soul. But while the intermediate life on Mars does not involve physical torment, it does include the element of punishment that is involved in the mental anguish and repentance which is necessarily incident to a realization of having antagonized, while on Earth, the divine plan and purpose. However, telepathic aid and guidance from Venus, and even from the Earth, is ever available to the degenerate of Mars to hasten regeneracy.

'As Venus is the heaven of Mars as well as of the Earth, the knowledge which Venus possesses with respect to Mars is derived, not alone through Vitic Astronomy, Telepathy and Clairvoyance, but also as direct information from those who finally advance from Mars to Venus. And so, all knowledge that is gained by each and every human being who has lived upon one or both of the planets, Earth and Mars, during the ages, is brought to Venus, and there is added to the ever accumulating intelligence of mankind.

The Asteroids

'Between the orbits of Mars and Jupiter, revolving about the Sun, are millions of small globular bodies, some of the larger of which have been observed from the Earth and termed "The Asteroids". Their orbits are included within

a zone which is generally distant from the Sun from 154,000,000 to 410,000,000 earth miles; their average distance from the Sun being about 282,000,000 miles.

The Asteroids, as individual bodies, are comparatively insignificant in the Solar System, their combined mass scarcely exceeding one-fourth that of the Earth. Only about 1,400 of them have diameters that exceed five earth miles. Ceres is the largest, with a diameter of 520 miles, followed by Pallas, with a diameter of 304 miles, then by Vesta, with a diameter of 241 miles, then by Juno, with a diameter of 190 miles, and then by Hygeia, with a diameter of 112 miles. The balance of the 1,400 larger Asteroids have diameters ranging from about 5 miles to less than 90 miles, and very few of them have diameters greater than 15 miles, while millions of minor bodies revolving with the Asteroids are scarcely more than aerolites. The Asteroids vary greatly from each other both as to their orbital velocities and as to the eccentricity of their orbits, and also as to the divergence or inclination of their orbits from the ecliptic. The orbit of Eros (diameter 20 miles) is still so eccentric, and so inclined, that more than half of its orbit is within the orbit of Mars, and it comes, sometimes, to within $13\frac{1}{2}$ million miles of the Earth's orbit, thus approaching nearer to the Earth than any other heavenly body, excepting an occasional comet. Eros is also the nearest of all the larger Asteroids to the Sun, its mean orbital distance being about 198,134,000 miles. Its orbital velocity is very great, and its sidereal period or year is even less than that of Mars, by reason of its minute size, under the "Law of Orbital Velocities" before announced. The periods of revolution of the Asteroids in their orbits generally range from less than two to ten or eleven earth-years, according to their size and their distance from the Sun.

'Astronomers of Earth have advanced numerous theories as to the origin of the Asteroids. Some of them have conceived that the Asteroids exist as the result of the breaking-up or explosion of a large planet that formerly existed. Others have conjectured that they are bodies which are seeking to unite to form a new planet to fill a proper place in the Solar System, in accordance with "Bode's Law", but that they are in some way prevented from so uniting together by the powerful gravitational attraction of massive Jupiter. The latter theory is more nearly correct, but the Asteroids present the phenomenon, not only of a new planet rapidly forming within the Solar System, but of the forming of a group of five minor

planets, namely, Ceres, Pallas, Vesta, Juno and Hygeia, which correspond to the group of five minor planets already formed, namely, Earth, Venus, Mars, Mercury and Vulcan. However, contrary to the conjecture of Earth scientists, Jupiter is in no way interfering with the process which is uniting the particles of substance within the zone of the Asteroids into five new worlds, but, on the contrary, when the Law of Electrical Repulsion and its co-ordinate relation to gravitation is fully recognized, it will appear clearly to astronomers of the Earth that Jupiter, acting conjointly with the Sun, is actually aiding in the process of the formation of the five new Planets by repelling from that direction to the zone of the Asteroids the intermediate cosmic dust and particles, all of which is gradually being gathered up by the newly formulating spheres.

'And so the five principal Asteroids, Ceres, Pallas, Vesta, Juno, and Hygeia, are the nuclei of a group of newly forming planets, within the Solar System; for it is impossible, under the "Law of Electrical Repulsion", that the five larger Asteroids could ever unite together. And, indeed, it is most likely, under the law of electrical repulsion, that Eros, Hebe, Calliope, Psyche, Iris, and perhaps other of the larger asteroids, are already too powerful in electrical repulsion to unite with the five larger newly forming asteroidal planets, and, instead, will be picked up and held at arm's length through electrical repulsion, and so become satellites of the five larger asteroids, in the same manner that the Earth's satellite and those of the other planets have been acquired by those bodies.

'It has been already perceived by astronomers of Earth that all the finite substance within the zone of the Asteroids seems to be separating into five distinct rings, the locations of which correspond with the orbits of the five larger planetoids, Ceres, Pallas, Vesta, Juno, and Hygeia; and it has been further observed that these five asteroids are now increasing in diameter at the very rapid rate of approximately 1/100,000 of a mile each year as they sweep up the mass of finite bodies and particles which are revolving with them in their zones. Pallas, of all the asteroids, has the most inclined orbit, the same being approximately $34^{\circ} 44'$.

'Thus we see a phenomenon within our own Solar System, where, by accretion from cosmic substance, under operation of the fixed forces of nature, there is being formed a new "group of planets" within the present field of the asteroids; and these, within the period of a thousand million years or so, will assume

their proper place within the Sun's system, precisely in the same way that all of the other planets have done.

'Inasmuch as the asteroids provide a present-existing and concrete illustration of the formation of heavenly bodies, it may be well, at this time, to digress sufficiently from our consideration of the planets as individual bodies, to inform you with regard to the actual process and chronological order of the formation of the greater spheres which constitute our Solar System.

The Creation of the Solar System, Process and Order of Formation

'Two theories have existed upon the Earth with respect to the process of formation of the Solar System. One—the Solar Theory—has been, that from the Sun, as a rapidly revolving molten mass, the Earth and all of the planets (notwithstanding gravitation) were, in the first place, thrown off by centrifugal force, and that subsequently the satellites of the planets were, in turn, thrown off from the molten masses of the planets. In other words, that the Solar System was constructed *outwardly* from parts of the body of the Sun itself. Earth scientists, however, in support of such theory, have failed to explain how it was, inasmuch as gravitation decreases with distance, that the parts thrown off from the Sun, on tangents, to form the planets, were finally stopped and given circular orbits about the Sun. Furthermore, the origin of the Sun's substance, and the cause of the Sun's revolutions upon its axis, from which, according to the Solar Theory, there arose sufficient centrifugal force to disrupt the Sun, are wholly unexplained.

'The second Earth theory of cosmogony—the Nebula Theory—has been, that the matter from which the Sun and all of its planets were formulated, formerly, as cosmic substance, filled all space included within the orbit of Neptune. That the mysterious force of gravitation gradually contracted this nebular substance into a vast disc of cosmic matter, at the same time giving it, somehow, a rotary motion. That from this disc, an outer ring was separated and thrown off by centrifugal force, the aggregate substance of which finally collected together to form an outer hot and molten planet—Neptune. That the remaining cosmic substance, still further contracting, continued successively to throw off rings which collected together in a burning or molten state to form Uranus, Saturn, Jupiter, Mars, Earth, Venus and Mercury, inwardly, in the order

named; and finally, that all of the remaining cosmic substance became condensed, and formed a great central burning mass—the Sun—rotating upon its axis.

‘With respect to this second theory, the existence of the original cosmic matter in space is in no way accounted for, nor is the cause of the revolving and rotating motions of the planets and Sun as they were formed attempted to be explained; but *friction* of the contracting particles, as they united together, is advanced as the cause of the supposed hot and molten condition of all the spheres.

‘Neither of these theories is in any way complete, nor are either of them drawn from analogy or based upon any known laws of Physics, nor does either theory purport to account, directly or indirectly, for the tremendous forces which, through all the aeons of time have continued to maintain and propel these heavenly bodies in their orbits with such immutable precision.

‘As a matter of fact, the latter theory, in a very general way, and extended somewhat by the so-called Vortex Hypothesis, as contained in “Oahspe” and as advanced by Wright, is more nearly correct of the two; but it is still very far from a correct theory, as we shall see. Furthermore it conceives the creation of the Sun, as subsequent to that of its planets, which in itself is absurd.*

How the Planets Were Formed— The Five Great Planets

‘Instead of the Sun being the last sphere of the Solar System to formulate, it was the first; and instead of its being a hot and molten mass, it, like all other of the heavenly bodies, was built up from a cold and solid nucleus, friction of the slowly uniting particles and finite bodies being wholly inadequate to reduce the forming sphere to a hot and molten mass. The formation of the Sun was due to the gradual collection, through

* NOTE BY THE AUTHOR: A third so-called Theory of Creation—the Vortex Theory—has been presented by Ballou (Newbrough) in the book “Oahspe”, and by Wright in his book entitled the “Vortex Theory of Creation”. But the Vortex Theory relates, not to the forces and causes of creation nor to the order of the formation of the Solar System and the Universe, but rather to the process of world formation, and to the effects which the unknown forces of nature produce upon the cosmic matter of space. But the great vortices of nature, illustrated by Spiral Nebulae, are not *causes* of creation, but are only effects which arise from the operation of the two great forces of electro-magnetic attraction and electro-magnetic repulsion upon cosmic matter in space during the process of world formation.

electro-magnetic attraction (gravitation) of particles created by electronic vibration in space. Ever since its first formation, the Sun has been a mighty electro-magnetic body, rotating like a great armature upon its axis, while it, like all other heavenly bodies, has been ever increasing in size and in electro-magnetic power.

‘Through the incessant and constantly increasing electrical energy of the Sun itself, after it was once formed from Spiral Nebulae, there was created about it, from the primal elements of space, a stupendous volume of finite corpuscles and cosmic dust which gradually came to occupy all surrounding space in the Solar System. Under the Sun’s electrical repulsion and powerful kinetic effects the corpuscles and cosmic matter so generated about the Sun and throughout space, were driven, under the law of electrical repulsion as applied to minute particles, as they were created, to the outer limits of the Sun’s domain. Thus there was formed a vast ring of cosmic, radiant and gaseous matter which, under the electrical effects of the Sun’s rotation upon its axis, already explained, revolved as a diffused mass about the Sun in the zone of the orbit of what is now the planet Circumfrus; and finally, between the two great forces of the Sun’s electrical attraction and electrical repulsion, all of this finite substance was, in the form of a vast vortex or spiral nebula, gathered together by electrical attraction and built-up from a solid nucleus into the great outer planet of the Solar System which is now revolving in an orbit 3,600,000,000 miles distant from the Sun. Thus Circumfrus, the outer planet of the Solar System, was the first of the planets to be created.

‘But while Circumfrus was thus formulating, and under the tremendous electrical energy constantly emanating from, and existing about, the Sun, other and further cosmic substance was formed, as it is ever being formed in space by the energy of the primal elements, and this further production, as it was created, was repelled outwardly by the electrical repulsive forces or kinetic effects of the Sun, while at the same time it was subjected, from the opposite direction, to the powerful electrical repulsion of the diffused particles constituting the first great cosmic ring from which Circumfrus was formulating; and so all the additional and accumulating cosmic matter was driven into a zone midway between the Sun and Circumfrus; and this second ring of cosmic and finite substance, under the electro-magnetic power of the Sun’s rotation upon its axis, was likewise caused to revolve about the Sun, and gradually

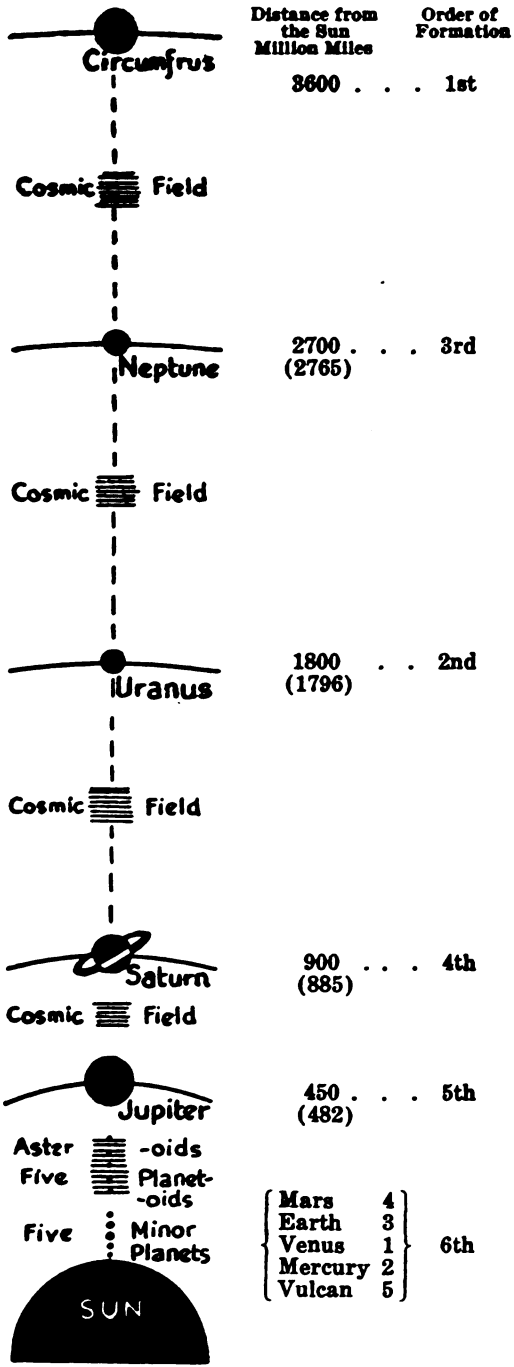


Fig. 5
 Showing the Relative Distances of the Planets from the Sun, their Relative Diameters, and their Order of Formation.

to formulate into the second great planet of the Solar System to be created, which was Uranus, with an orbit 1,800,000,000 miles distant from the Sun. And thereupon further cosmic matter was created by the electrical forces in space between the first planet Circumfrus and the second planet Uranus; and this, by the combined repulsive forces of the cosmic-ring in the zone of Circumfrus, on the one side, and of the cosmic-ring of Uranus on the other, was repelled into a third ring of cosmic substance and finite matter in a zone midway between the cosmic rings of the first two planets; and this cosmic ring was likewise caused to revolve about the Sun by the Sun's axial rotations, and, finally, was united by electrical attraction of its accumulating particles to form the third great planet Neptune, with an orbit midway between Uranus and Circumfrus and 2,700,000,000 miles distant from the Sun. And at the same time that Neptune was so forming, there was also being created in the same manner and under like forces and principles, in a fourth great cosmic zone, the planet Saturn, midway between the cosmic-ring of Uranus and the Sun; the orbit of Saturn being 900,000,000 miles distant from the Sun. And then, by the same forces and processes, and under the same electro-magnetic laws, there was formulated, midway between Saturn and the Sun, the fifth and last great cosmic ring which finally formed into the planet Jupiter, revolving about the Sun in an orbit 450,000,000 miles distant from the Sun. And these five "great planets" constitute the "Major Planetary System", created and arranged, as we have seen, in systematic and mathematical order by the electro-magnetic forces of electrical attraction and electrical repulsion. But while the five "great" cosmic rings from which the five Major Planets developed were created and arranged in the chronological order stated, nevertheless all of the five "great planets" matured and builded-up as a group, just as the five "Asteroidal planets" which we have considered are now doing, and just as the five "minor planets" have likewise done. [See Figure 5.]

Why the Major Planets Differ in Size

'Circumfrus, the outer planet and the first to form, is the largest of all the planets excepting Jupiter, which was the last of the five Great Planets to form. Thus it appears that the relative size of the planets does not necessarily indicate their order of formation; and it may be asked—Why is Jupiter larger than Circumfrus, and why are both Jupiter and Saturn, though created later, larger than Uranus and Neptune? This

is due to the fact that, being nearer to the Sun, both Jupiter and Saturn revolve much faster in their orbits than do the three outer planets, under the law of orbital velocity before announced, thereby sweeping up in the same period of time more cosmic matter from space for their accretion and growth. But, on the other hand, Neptune, though revolving more slowly and though created later than Uranus, is nevertheless larger than Uranus. This is due to a still different consideration, which is, that, under the combined electrical repulsion of the Sun and of the inner major planets, Uranus and Saturn, a greater volume of cosmic dust is driven outward into the zones of Neptune and Circumfrus than is held in the intermediate zone of Uranus; so that, notwithstanding the lesser velocity of the two outer planets, they have still acquired greater accretions in their building-up than the middle and second planet Uranus.

The Five Minor Planets— Creation of Explained

'We have considered the order and process of creation of the five "Major" or "Great" planets. But there remain yet to be considered the five "Small" or "Minor" planets, namely, Venus, Mercury, Earth, Mars and Vulcan.*

'The five small planets were builded-up in the order in which they have been named; and yet all were in reality created together and practically at the same time. Indeed the present building-up or creation of the group of five asteroidal planets, Ceres, Pallas, Vesta, Juno and Hygeia, within the zone of the Asteroids, illustrates precisely the process of the previous building-up of the group of five "minor" planets, Venus, Mercury, Earth, Mars and Vulcan. It is to be noted also that the width of the present zone or field of the Asteroids, in which Ceres, Pallas, Vesta, Juno and Hygeia are now building up, is over 256,000,000 miles in breadth which is considerably greater than the zone now occupied by the five minor planets, Venus, Mercury, Earth, Mars, and Vulcan, which is only about 150,000,000 miles in breadth. However, during the period of the formation of the Minor planets there were no Asteroids, but about midway between Jupiter and the Sun, and extending

* NOTE BY THE AUTHOR: By reference to Fig. 5, at page 177, it will be seen how relatively unimportant are these five smaller bodies with respect to the Solar System, the combined mass of Venus, Mercury, Earth, Mars and Vulcan being less than 1/30th that of Uranus, the smallest of the five Great Planets.

into the present field of the Asteroids, all of the Cosmic matter and particles of finite substance that existed between the Sun and its then nearest planet Jupiter, was driven together into a vast revolving ring midway between the electrical repulsive forces of Jupiter and the Sun. Gradually this vast ring of cosmic matter under the laws of electrical repulsion separated into five divisions or rings, just as the substance in the present zone of the Asteroids is now doing; and from these five divisions of cosmic matter was formed and builded up from five solid nuclei the five minor planets, Venus, Mercury, Earth, Mars and Vulcan. As these minor planets developed in size, and matured, they were gradually drawn, as a group, more closely toward the Sun [See Figure 5], thereby leaving another great middle field between them and Jupiter, which has become the present field of the Asteroids, where, as we have seen, a new and similar group of five additional worlds is forming. Yet, protected as they are by their own inherent electrical repulsive forces and the compensating forces of the Sun, each of the minor planets has found its particular orbit about the Sun with mathematical precision and in complete harmony with the movements of all other heavenly bodies. It must be borne in mind, however, that, as the planets of the Solar System grow or increase in size by accretion, the relative electro-magnetic attraction and repulsion between them, and between them and the Sun, change under the laws of electro-physics, so that gradually all of them drawn somewhat closer to the Sun, and this fact accounts for any variations which exist between the present locations of the planetary orbits and the locations which the order of creation of the planets, as above disclosed, would indicate. Furthermore, by reason of the gradually changing electro-magnetic effects of the planets upon each other, and by reason of the fact that, as the Sun increases in size its electro-magnetic powers are gradually being further and further extended into outer space, it is not improbable that still another planet may yet form beyond the present orbit of Circumfrus from cosmic matter which may escape or be driven beyond the immediate zone of the outer planet.

'As there is a zone midway between the group of the Minor Planets and Jupiter wherein the Asteroids are now forming into worlds, so, likewise, there exists a similar asteroidal zone midway between Jupiter and Saturn, another midway between Saturn and Uranus, another midway between Uranus and Neptune, and still another midway between Neptune and Circumfrus, where clouds of cosmic matter and meteoric bodies

are forming into minor worlds. Indeed there are now bodies larger than the Earth's Moon, midway between Neptune and Circumfrus whose gravitational effects upon Neptune have been observed by Astronomers of the Earth, although the bodies themselves have not as yet been discovered by them.

'This present forming of new spheres between the orbits of all the planets suggests that in the aeons of time to come all of the vast unoccupied spaces that now exist between the planets and between the stars will eventually be built up and occupied more or less densely with an ever increasing number of new worlds and stars. Yet, by reason of electrical repulsion they can never interfere with each other.

Bode's Law Repudiated

'Before the existence of the Asteroids was known upon the Earth, an Earth Astronomer, Bode, noted what seemed to be a mathematical relation with respect to the orbital distances of the planets from the Sun. By an arrangement of figures, he found that by starting with the orbit of Mercury, as a zero distance from the Sun, and taking the distance of Venus as 3, and then proceeding outwardly by geometrical progression from 3, and marking the orbit of the Earth 6, that of Mars 12, and so on, and then adding, arbitrarily, the number 4 to each figure of progression, the result gave, approximately, the relative distances of the planets with respect to the Sun, and with respect to each other, as far outward as the planet Uranus; except, however, that an unknown planet must be assumed to exist about midway between Mars and Jupiter in order to comply with the formula. As a consequence of this arbitrary manipulation of figures a rule of computation was announced by Bode which was called by earth astronomers "Bode's Law". By this supposed law, the distance of Mercury from the Sun (35,392,000 miles) was relatively indicated by the numbers $0+4$ or 4, that of Venus by $3+4$ or 7, that of Earth by $6+4$ or 10, that of Mars by $12+4$ or 16, that of the supposed missing planet between Mars and Jupiter by $24+4$ or 28, that of Jupiter by $48+4$ or 52, that of Saturn by $96+4$ or 100, that of Uranus by $192+4$ or 196 and that of Neptune by $384+4$ or 388. The planet Circumfrus being unknown upon the Earth, of course was not considered. Thereupon, assuming to follow "Bode's Law", astronomers of the Earth soon afterward actually located Ceres in the zone where Bode assumed a planet to be, and about midway between Mars and Jupiter; and thereafter numerous other of the Asteroids were discovered in the

same orbital zone. All this seemed to confirm the arbitrary arrangement of numerals suggested by Bode as a "rule in nature". Yet, in reality, "Bode's Law", as such, has no actual existence and no foundation whatever either in analogy or in Physics, and it fails completely with respect to the two outer planets Neptune and Circumfrus. In fact the Asteroids were located by astronomers while assuming to proceed under "Bode's Law", merely because, as we have seen, there is, under the law of electrical repulsion, a zone or field of asteroids of greater or less development and extent midway between the orbits of each two of the planets. And the real reason why there is a mathematical relation with respect to the orbital distances of the planets is because of the order and law relating to their formation and because of the laws of electrical attraction and electrical repulsion which have served to build up the Solar System, and which have been already explained. For there is, indeed, a definite formula of nature with respect to the arrangement of the planets among themselves and with respect to the Sun, and one which requires no arbitrary arrangement of figures to conform to the actual locations of the orbits as they exist; and this "law of arrangement" and "mathematical relation" at once appears with knowledge of the existence and location of the outer planet Circumfrus, and with knowledge of the process announced relating to the order of the creation of the planets; for we find Uranus, the second planet created, midway between the first planet Circumfrus and the Sun; Neptune, the third planet, midway between Uranus and Circumfrus on the one side of Uranus, and Saturn, the fourth planet, midway between Uranus and the Sun on the other side, while Jupiter, the fifth planet, is, in turn, midway between Saturn and the Sun. [See Figure 5, page 177]. And, as has been suggested, whatever slight variations there may be, at the present time, with respect to these exact distances, is due to the varying masses of the planets themselves, and to the varying attractive and repulsive forces which they exert as they increase in size and in electrical power, with respect to each other and with respect to the Sun.

'A similar relation and arrangement is also found between the orbs which constitute the group of the five Minor Planets. Thus Venus is midway between Mars and the Sun, the Earth midway between Venus and Mars, Mercury midway between Venus and the Sun and Vulcan midway between Mercury and the Sun. And while, as we have seen, this group of Minor Planets, as a whole, (as they have matured and found their

permanent orbits between the electrical forces involved), has moved closer toward the Sun; nevertheless the five planets have retained their relative positions with respect to each other; any variations therein being due solely to their relative masses and relative electro-magnetic powers.

The Quintuple Formula in Nature

'What may be termed the "Quintuple Formula", and which may serve generally as a key to nature, has, up to the present time, been unperceived by man on Earth by reason of his incomplete understanding of facts.

'Under the Quintuple Formula it will be found that Nature exists and operates generally in factors of *five*. Thus there are in nature *five* forms of matter, viz, solids, liquids, gases, radiants and force; there are *five* Major Planets, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune and Circumfrus; there are *five* Minor Planets, Venus, Earth, Mars, Mercury and Vulcan; there are *five* Asteroidal Planets or Planetoids, Ceres, Pallas, Vesta, Juno and Hygeia; there are *five* grand divisions of the animal kingdom, viz, Animals, Birds, Insects, Reptiles and Fishes; there are *five* distinct divisions of Vegetable Life, Trees, Shrubs, Vines, Grasses and Marine Vegetation; there are *five* physical senses and five corresponding mental senses; and it will be found that the Quintuple Formula extends very generally into every branch of physical phenomena. It is true that all this may properly be said to be, like "Bode's Law", purely coincidental and without design; yet that the Quintuple Formula operates so generally for conservation and utility might indicate that a preconceived principle is in reality involved.

MESSAGE X

THE FIVE GREAT PLANETS

Jupiter

Jupiter, the largest of all the planets, moves in its orbit at a mean distance from the Sun of about 482,600,000 miles, at a velocity of about 8.3 miles per second. Its year or solar period is 11.86 earth-years. The diameter of Jupiter is about 78,800 miles (not 88,500 miles as supposed on Earth), and so its diameter is more than one-tenth as great as that of the Sun. Three globes the size of Jupiter, placed side by side, would extend nearly as far as from the Earth to the Moon; or, if ten planets, each the size of the Earth, could be placed side by side, their combined diameters would scarcely exceed the diameter of Jupiter. The surface area of Jupiter is about 100 times as great as the surface of the Earth, and the mass of Jupiter is more than 1000 times greater than the mass of the Earth. However, the diameter of Jupiter is nearly 10,000 miles less than astronomers of the Earth have computed it to be. And, as in the case of the Sun and other of the planets, this error has resulted from mistaking the layers of "electrical halo" or "luminous clouds" which revolve about Jupiter for the substance and body of the planet itself.

The composition of Jupiter is like that of the Earth and the other planets, except that it is much more highly provided with the radio-active substances; and the density of its nucleus is far greater and more highly metallic than that of any planet heretofore considered. By reason of this, and by reason of its great mass, Jupiter is electrified beyond all compare with its inferior planets toward the Sun. The great hemisphere of Jupiter that is presented to the Sun absorbs tremendous electro-magnetic energy which, combined with the effects of its own radio-active composition, results in the phenomenon of self-luminosity to an extent exceeded only by the Sun and by the planets which are outward from, or superior to, Jupiter.

The atmosphere at the surface of Jupiter is of like composition, weight, and density as that of the Earth, but its heavier atmosphere or atmosphere-proper extends above its surface to a distance of about 1000 miles, above which, in its lighter atmosphere, is a layer of luminous clouds or radiant matter that extends upward fully 3850 miles higher, thus enveloping

Jupiter with a rainbow sheathing of self-emitted electrical light, not unlike the primary field of light about the Sun which has been described. This vast electrical halo that surrounds Jupiter has a fairly well-defined rim, and becomes very brilliant under the Sun's direct energy over the hemisphere that is directly exposed to the Sun by day; while even at night, upon its dark side, its own self-luminosity supplies light which, with that of its ten moons, is known on Venus to exceed 30 times that of the full moon on Earth.

'As a result of this, the nights of Jupiter are scarcely darker than late twilight on the Earth, and as light as though thirty moons like that of the Earth were shining upon it; while upon the sunny side of Jupiter, its self-luminosity is so enhanced by the direct effects of the Sun's induction of the electrical energy which produces light in its atmosphere, that its self-emitted light and the light created directly by the Sun, combined, equals in brightness the daylight upon the Earth, notwithstanding the much greater distance of Jupiter from the Sun. For it must be remembered that not only is the Sun's light as developed on Jupiter, supplemented by the self-emitted radiance of the planet itself, but, under the effects of the Sun's induction, the planet's self-radiance is itself greatly enhanced, while at the same time all this light is further brightened and magnified by diffusion through the great volume of atmosphere which exists about Jupiter. It has been ascertained, on Venus, that the percentage of the light which is developed in the atmosphere of Jupiter by day, through direct electrical energy from the Sun, is 88% of the whole, and that 12% of Jupiter's day-light is engendered in the atmosphere of the planet as self-luminosity by the electrical and radio-active energy inherent within the planet itself. But, as light vibrations from the Sun act in straight lines, the percentage of self-emitted luminosity of the planet is greatly less on its dark side by night, than when enhanced by the direct electrical induction from the Sun.

'With respect to "heat" as developed upon the planet Jupiter, we now know that heat and light vibrations are separate and distinct from each other, and it is found that the percentage of heat which is developed on Jupiter by direct induction from the Sun is less than that of light, while the percentage of self-emitted heat developed in the planet's atmosphere from its own electrical and radio-active forces is greater than the percentage of its light. In reality, it is found that only 84% of the heat developed in the vast atmosphere of Jupiter is due

to direct electrical induction from the Sun, while 16% of its heat is due to self-emitted heat-vibrations.

'Jupiter rotates upon its axis once in 25h 20m 18s, or nearly as rapidly as does the Earth. Its inclination is only $3^{\circ} 5' 30''$ so that its seasons do not change materially, while its days and nights would be of about the same length at its equator, except for its beautiful and extended twilights which result from its great depth of atmosphere and from its self-emitted electrical halos.

'By reason of electrical repulsion and kinetic effects, the electrical clouds of Jupiter revolve about the planet very much more rapidly than the planet rotates upon its axis, and in the same direction, the time of revolution of the electrical clouds about Jupiter being only 9h, 55m, 26s. This fact has led astronomers of the Earth, who have failed to recognize the electrical character of the envelope surrounding Jupiter, mistakenly to believe that Jupiter itself rotates upon its axis in the same period which they have observed that its electrical radiance revolves about it, and thus to erroneously conclude that its day and night, together, occupy less than a period of ten earth-hours. Earth Astronomers have never seen, with their telescopes, the surface of Jupiter, nor will they ever do so; for while the phosphorescent clouds which are revolving about Jupiter in no way obstruct the celestial vista from the surface of the planet-proper, they nevertheless quite effectually obstruct all view of the body of Jupiter from all the planets without.

'The electrical clouds of radiant matter that revolve about Jupiter become greatly extended above its equatorial regions, by reason of electro-magnetic polar pressure and centrifugal force thus giving the planet the appearance from the Earth of being very much flattened at its poles, and at the same time, giving it an apparent equatorial diameter very much greater than it really has. Again, the extremely rapid revolutions of the luminous clouds above Jupiter cause the radiant matter to assume the appearance of "belts", or "rings", girdling its equatorial regions. The number and breadth of these so-called "belts" are constantly changing, but usually they number from four to eight; though often sixteen or twenty distinct belts can be determined. These "belts" vary in color from white or yellow to a dull red, the appearance of the different shades being due to the depths or depressions through which they are viewed from the Earth and other planets, and to the inherent electronic light-vibrations of which the particular radiant

stratum is composed. For it must be understood that the layers of radiance about Jupiter, as well as about the Sun, are represented by all of the prismatic colors. The violet shades rest upon the atmosphere proper and shade to red at the outer limb, while the whole illumination is enshrouded in the white or ivory light of an outer corona. The "belts" of Jupiter are caused by a partial opening or separating of the outer layers of radiance, due to the rapid revolutions of the radiance about the planet, whereby the darker shades of electrical light beneath are revealed to the planets without. Also it may be noted that the electrical energy from the Sun, and from the other planets, often causes temporary depressions or separations in the electrical radiance about Jupiter which are similar to Sun-Spots upon the Sun. And when these areas of electrical agitation appear in the luminosity of Jupiter, they sometimes remain for considerable periods of time, as Sun-Spots do in the Sun's halo.

'Cassini, and other astronomers of Earth, observed on Jupiter what appeared to be a brick-red spot, south of its equatorial belt, some 50 miles in width and nearly 6000 miles in length. It revolved, of course, as a part of the electrical clouds of Jupiter, and remained visible for a long period of time. It was caused by an opening or separation of Jupiter's outer layers of white light or corona which revealed the red-rays of light beneath. But astronomers of the Earth, failing to recognize the electrical character of Jupiter's light, and still maintaining the ancient notion that it, and all the other heavenly spheres, save alone the Earth and Mars, are hot and molten bodies, misinterpreted their own observations, and erroneously assumed the redish area in the electrical clouds of Jupiter to be a part of the body of the planet itself, and from them assumed to compute what they have ever since erroneously believed to be the period of the rotation of Jupiter upon its axis. Also, astronomers of the Earth, being without knowledge of the existence of the vast atmosphere of Jupiter, and of its capability of producing self-emitted electrical radiance, have always remained greatly perplexed by the tremendous brilliancy displayed by a planet located so far away from the Sun; and supposing its light to be that from a burning mass, enhanced by light received by radiation from the Sun, they have erroneously computed that it must actually reflect 62% of all light received by it from the Sun. These computations, while based on erroneous premises, and leading to impossible

views, nevertheless serve to demonstrate, with proper understanding, that Jupiter is very highly electrified and capable of self-illumination in a remarkable degree.

'Jupiter has ten moons (eight of which have already been observed from the Earth) which it controls in their orbits by its mighty electro-magnetic forces. Three of these ten moons have retrograde motion about the planet, and the orbits of two of them are so divergent at the present time that, like several of the smaller moons of Uranus, they now revolve at right angles about the poles of the planet. These moons, as well as the Sun and all of the Stars, as seen from the surface of Jupiter, are strongly magnified by the deep atmosphere of the planet, and consequently appear in great brilliancy and beauty to the inhabitants of Jupiter. Indeed, the apparent diameter of the Sun, as seen from Jupiter's surface, notwithstanding it is so far away, is greater than as seen through the shallow atmosphere of the Earth.

'The physical conditions upon the surface of Jupiter are all better suited for material human life, like that upon the Earth, than is the Earth itself; and these conditions are assured principally by reason of the great volume of Jupiter's atmosphere which serves to assimilate all the electrical energy from the Sun which its vast surface intercepts, as well as that which emanates from its own radio-active interior, thereby rendering the physical conditions which prevail upon Jupiter fully commensurate with the highly advanced plane of human life which it sustains.

'As Venus is the Heaven of Earth and of Mars, so is Jupiter in turn the Heaven of Venus, being the next place of reincarnate human existence in the "plan of creation".

'Think, then, you of Earth, of great Jupiter, with its stupendous volume of vitic atmosphere, its grand oceans, rivers, mountains and plains, its beautiful electrical auroras, the magnificent coloring of its twilights as developed through its voluminous atmosphere and its electrical halos, its ten resplendent moons contributing to the beauty of its nights, and you will cease to regard this mighty creation of the Supreme Mind as a worthless conception and an uninhabitable formulation.

Saturn

'Saturn, with respect to the Sun, is the next planet outward from Jupiter. The mean distance of the orbit of Saturn from the Sun is about 884,500,000 miles, and its orbital velocity is 6.1 miles per second. Its solar period or year is 10,759 Earth

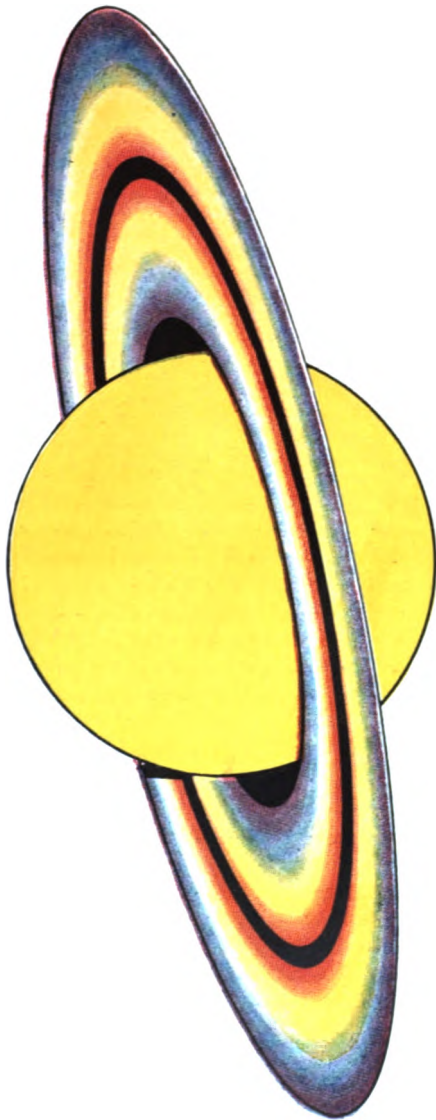


Fig. 6
SATURN
Showing Electrical Rings of Saturn in Their
Prismatic Colors

days or 29.46 years. Its diameter is 64,800 miles, and the outer diameter of the electrical luminosity about it is 74,800 miles. Saturn, therefore, is nearly $8\frac{1}{2}$ times greater in diameter than the Earth, while its mass is 609.6 times as great; but the body-proper of Saturn is 10,000 miles less in diameter than as computed by astronomers of Earth, they, as in the case of Jupiter, having mistaken its electrical radiance for the body-proper of the planet itself; and its density, instead of being less than that of the Earth, as calculated by Earth Astronomers, is in fact somewhat greater. Saturn rotates upon its axis, at an inclination of about $28^{\circ} 10' 22''$, in a period of 26h. 5m. 12s. Its days and nights, except for its longer twilights, differ but little from those of the Earth. Its seasons of course are of very great length; but by reason of ample self-generated heat from its own electrical and radio-active composition, its winter seasons are never too severe for human comfort, while the relative proportion of the heat which it acquires directly from the Sun is insufficient to render its long summers uncomfortably warm. At the same time the capability of the vast atmosphere of Saturn to equalize the thermal effects upon the planet, operates to produce climatic conditions over the whole surface of Saturn that render it highly ideal for the enjoyment of material human life like that on Earth. The percentage of "heat" that is developed in the atmosphere of Saturn, by day, through the direct electrical energies of the Sun, is 76%, and that developed from its own internal radio-active forces 24%. The percentage of "light" from the Sun, direct, is 82%, and that from its own self-luminous agencies 18%. From the two combined sources, both light and heat upon the surface of Saturn are similar, therefore, to those that prevail upon the Earth. Saturn, like Jupiter, has a vast atmosphere about it, the denser portion of which is about 1,500 miles in depth, and in weight, composition and density the atmosphere at the surface of Saturn, under the laws explained, is like that of the Earth. Within the planet is a great nucleus of metallic and radio-active substance, the electrical energy from which causes the atmosphere-proper of Saturn to be surrounded by intense electrical luminosity in the form of radiant clouds similar to those about Jupiter. These great layers of electrical light extend outward to a distance of about 3,500 miles above the denser atmosphere of Saturn, or to about 5,000 miles above the surface of the planet itself. These "electrical clouds" of Saturn revolve about the planet in the short period of 10h. 29m. 17s., in the

same direction that Saturn revolves upon its axis; and their velocity is so great that they present, to some extent, the same appearance of "belts" about the equator as do the electrical clouds of Jupiter.

'Saturn, of all the planets of the Solar System, may be said to be the most spectacular and unique, from an observational standpoint, by reason of the further phenomenon connected with it known as the "Rings of Saturn".

'Saturn contains within its mass considerably more of the radio-active substances than does Jupiter, and is even more highly electrified. As one result of this a most notable and gorgeous spectacle attends the planet in the form of "rings of light" about its magnetic equator, which extend far above its sheathing of electrical clouds. The character and composition of these "rings", however, have been entirely misapprehended by the astronomers of Earth; for having failed to realize the position which electricity occupies in nature, they have conjectured that the Rings of Saturn are made up of an agglomeration of satellites, or vast numbers of meteorites and small bodies of solid matter, which, about equally distributed, they conceive to be revolving about the planet. In accordance with this theory they have tried to believe that the mass of these meteorites would be sufficient to reflect the light observed from that which is received by their mass from the Sun. But had they stopped to consider that the zone of the Rings of Saturn is scarcely more than 50 miles in thickness and that, were the "Rings" made up of aerolites, their combined mass could not equal the mass of the Earth's Moon, they would long since have perceived how insufficiently they had accounted for the astonishing brilliance of Saturn's Rings. In reality, the startling phenomenon of Saturn's Rings, which renders that planet unique in the Solar System, is but a display of electrical radiance that has no counterpart in the Solar System. And while there may be numerous aerolites within the electrical radiance of Saturn's Rings, they are there but incidentally, and would be wholly inadequate to contribute in any appreciable degree to the brilliant phenomenon of the Rings as they actually appear.

Saturn's Rings Analyzed

'Encircling Saturn, midway between its magnetic poles, and extending far out into space is a sheet of electric light in the form of a primary and secondary set of the prismatic colors; but these appear from the other planets only as two bright

rings of light, one outside of and separate from the other by electrical repulsion, as in the case of the Sun. These rings, or sheets of light closely represent, as has been previously noted, a cross-sectional view of the two vast and separated layers of electrical light which entirely envelop the Sun. The brilliant portions of Saturn's Rings result from the yellow, orange and red rays of luminosity, while the darker rings (rape-rings) result from the green, blue and violet rays. From the distance of the Earth, however, the rings do not appear in their prismatic coloring, for the darker shades so blend as to appear black or gray, while the bright shades commingle to produce a distinct white or ivory light. But each separate ray of color may readily be located and analyzed with the aid of the spectroscope. The inner edge of the inner rape-ring, composed of the violet coloring of the inner rainbow, begins about 5,800 miles above the rim of the clouds of radiance which entirely envelop Saturn; and in comparison with the brightness of the electrical clouds, the rape-ring appears very dark. The first or inner division of Saturn's Rings, which corresponds to the primary rainbow, extends outward from the luminous clouds of Saturn about 34,775 miles, and of this distance the inner 17,150 miles (of which 5,500 miles is open space and 11,350 miles the positive rays of light, or inner rape-ring) appears dark or black, and the outer 17,605 miles very bright. The outer division of the rings, corresponding to the secondary rainbow, is separated from the inner division of radiance, through electrical repulsion, by a space of about 2,290 miles, and this appears very dark. The colors of the outer division of the rings is inverted like those of a secondary rainbow, and extend outward 12,300 miles beyond the intermission between the two fields of radiance. The inner portion of this additional or secondary field of light, occupying about 9,125 miles, is very bright, and constitutes the outer bright-ring of Saturn, while the outer 3,175 miles of this second division of the rings is dark, and marks the outer rape-ring of Saturn.

Hence we find that above the true surface of Saturn there is, first, an atmosphere-proper 1,500 miles in depth, then 3,500 miles of electrical clouds which entirely envelop the planet and rest upon its denser atmosphere, and which have been mistaken on Earth for the body of Saturn; then, as a thin sheet of light about its magnetic equator, come in order, first, the primary and then the secondary Rings of Saturn with a combined depth, including the intermission between

them, and the intermission between them and the ball, of 49,335 miles; so that the outer rim of the outer Ring is 54,335 miles above the true surface of the planet. The diameter of Saturn-proper, is 64,800 miles, and the extreme diameter of its Rings 173,470 miles, or nearly one-fifth that of the luminous disc of the Sun. As is demonstrated by the presence of its rings of light, a thin atmosphere exists about the equator of Saturn to the depth of at least 54,335 miles, or to the extreme altitude of the outer limits of the outer Ring. [See Fig. 6.]

That the Rings of Saturn are composed, not of solid particles or bodies, but of sheets of light made up of rare radiant matter, should be apparent to astronomers of Earth from the fact that the luminous clouds of Saturn, its moons, and even distant stars beyond the planet, can readily be seen from the Earth directly through the "light" of Saturn's Rings.

Perhaps the most peculiar feature of Saturn's Rings is, that they exist only immediately over, and encircling, the magnetic equator, and exactly midway between the electro-magnetic poles of Saturn. The Rings are indeed but a disc-like sheet of light, compressed or flattened out between the two opposing positive and negative electro-magnetic polar forces of the planet itself. They are so thin that at Saturn's equinoctial periods they almost entirely disappear from the view of those upon the Earth, for then they portend an arc so small as to indicate a breadth scarcely exceeding 50 miles. [See Fig. 6.]

Yet, surprising as it may seem, this wonderful phenomenon which is involved in the electrical display of the "rings of light" that surround Saturn's magnetic equator, has its analogy, in a very minor way, even upon the Earth. For the Zodiacal Light about the Earth consists of a thin flattened sheet of radiance, scarcely 30 miles in breadth, extending above, and all about, the Earth's magnetic equator; and even the streamers of light which constitute the Earth's Aurora Borealis have sometimes been found to be flattened out between the electrical forces of the Earth into a thin perpendicular sheet of radiance which from two localities on the Earth's surface, which are separated by no more than three degrees of latitude, has appeared to the North from the one locality, and to the South from the other.

The Rings of electrical light surrounding Saturn are not stationary, but under the powerful negative electrical-forces and kinetic effects involved, revolve about the planet in the

very short period of 14h. 32m. 15s., and hence with far greater rapidity than the planet rotates upon its axis, and, indeed, almost as fast as Saturn's electrical clouds revolve beneath them about the planet-proper.

The atmosphere of Saturn is like that of the Earth in composition, weight and density, and likewise, its geographical and meteorological conditions are the same, except as magnified in form and grandeur. Furthermore, Saturn, like the Earth, has its "polar snows" and "tropical realms" but on account of its vast atmosphere, and self-evolved warmth, its climatic conditions are far more uniform than those of the Earth over all of its latitudes, and consequently are more highly conducive to the perfect development of animal, vegetable and human life.

A further spectacular feature is provided for the inhabitants of Saturn which must be noted. Saturn has, revolving about it, no less than 8 major and 8 minor moons. These beautiful satellites, (three of which have their orbits even within the rim of "Saturn's Rings") not only add to the grandeur of the celestial spectacle, but they combine with the planet's clouds of self-emitted radiance, and with Saturn's stupendous rings of light, to give its nights continuous twilight and its days a brightness that is equal to those of any of the planets which are nearer to the Sun.

Saturn, then, not only is highly adapted for material human existence like that on Earth, but the electrical displays about the planet, the coloring of its twilights through its great depth of atmosphere, and its beautiful cloud effects, all provide for the multitude of its human inhabitants, a continuity of marvelous spectacles. And here it may be said, that the "laws of nature", under the Divine Plan, have provided that each succeeding heaven—each succeeding material place of abode in the course of human advancement—is more beautiful and more appropriate for physical and mental human development than any which precedes it. Thus Venus, the heaven of Earth, is more beautiful and grand than is the Earth, Jupiter more sublime than Venus, Saturn more exalted than Jupiter, and so on, with each succeeding plane or grade of advancing human life and understanding, to the Sun itself, and yet, still on, through all the "University of Stars".

Uranus and Neptune

The planets, Uranus and Neptune, are respectively next in the order of advancement, and next in orbital position out-

wardly from the Sun. They may both be considered together, and very briefly, for while each succeeding planet provides its added and superior grandeur and benefits for "humanity", the general physical characteristics of each, which render them suited for material human life like that on Earth, have been disclosed by what has already been said of Jupiter and Saturn, while the principles of physics under which these conditions become operative and exist have been heretofore explained.

'Uranus is 22,000 miles in diameter, (not 33,000 miles as computed by Earth astronomers) and its mass is 64.2 times as great as that of the Earth. It revolves in its orbit at a mean distance from the Sun of 1,796,000,000 miles, at the rate of about 4.2 miles per second, so that the period of its revolution or year is equal to about 84 earth years.

'Neptune, with a larger diameter of 25,500 miles, (not 37,400 as taught on Earth,) moves in an orbit that is 2,765,500,000 miles distant from the Sun, and has an orbital velocity of about 3.4 miles per second. Hence its orbital period, or year, equals nearly 165 earth-years.

'Like Jupiter, the planets Uranus and Neptune rotate upon almost perpendicular axes, and in the periods of 27h. 29m. 7s. and 29h. 10m. 10s., respectively, the inclination of Uranus being $2^{\circ} 30'$ and of Neptune, $3^{\circ} 20'$.

'Uranus contains a greater nucleus of radio-active composition, and is more highly electrified, self-luminous and self-heating than any of the planets which are closer to the Sun; while Neptune, further away, has a still greater proportion of the radio-active substances, and is still more highly electrified, self-heating and self-luminous.

'About 76% of the "light" developed on Uranus is created by direct induction of the Sun's electrical energy, and 24% of it is due to the electrical energy emitted from the planet itself as self-luminosity. However, but 72% of the light of Neptune is due to the direct action of the Sun, 28% arising from the electrical forces of the planet itself as self-evolved radiance.

'With respect to the "heat" enjoyed by Uranus, 70% only is due to the direct action of the Sun, 30% arising from its radio-active interior; while on Neptune only 62% of its "heat" is created directly by the Sun's induction, 38% being from heat vibrations in its atmosphere which emanate from its own internal radio-active composition.

'Uranus and Neptune are each provided with an atmosphere which in quality, density and weight is like that of the Earth,

but, in the case of each, the atmosphere is of that great depth and volume which is essential for the development of sufficient "light" and "heat" for its planetary uses considering its relative remoteness from the Sun. The atmosphere-proper of Uranus is about 1,800 miles in depth, and above this its self-generated electrical clouds extend to a distance of 5,500 miles above its surface. The atmosphere of Neptune (this planet being farther away) is about 2,600 miles in depth, while its electrical clouds reach to a height of 6,000 miles above the surface of the planet-proper. Uranus and Neptune, therefore, present the same phenomenon of electrical clouds and radiance surrounding them and contributing to their light and warmth, as that exhibited by Saturn and by Jupiter, but in still greater proportion and grandeur. For, as we have seen, under the compensating laws of the electrical forces in nature, the farther a planet may be from the Sun, and the slower its motion in its orbit, the greater will be the volume of its atmosphere and the greater will be the proportion of its radio-active forces and capacity for self-generation of its own light, heat and electro-magnetic forces.

'Uranus and Neptune each present a further remarkably interesting feature of astronomy in the large number of moons which each possesses. Although but a few of the largest of these moons have been as yet discovered upon the Earth, Uranus has no less than 19 moons, while Neptune, through its electrical forces, holds and controls at least 24 magnificent satellites. All of these aid materially in supplying indirectly to their planets any deficiency of light and heat from the Sun; for they serve to reflect back in some degree the planet's own self-emitted electrical energy, as well as to reflect to their planet electrical energy received by them from the Sun.

'From what has been said of Uranus and Neptune it will be seen that each of these planets, equally with those that are nearer to the Sun, are most highly adapted for sustaining material human life like that which prevails upon the Earth and upon the other planets. Uranus is the heaven of Saturn, and Neptune the heaven of Uranus.

Circumfrus, the Outer Planet— Unknown on Earth

'It remains to inform you as to the outer planet, Circumfrus, which is as yet unknown to the Earth, and whose orbit marks the circumference of the Solar System.

'This grand orb, which is exceeded in magnitude only by

great Jupiter, is otherwise superlative among the planets. It is, as it were, the "guardian-planet" of the Solar System, for it operates with its mighty electrical forces, in conjunction with the Sun, to "circumscribe and keep within due bounds" all of the Worlds within its orbit.

'Circumfrus is 68,000 miles in diameter, and it moves through its great orbit, 3,600,000,000 miles away from the Sun, once in 231.3 earth-years, at a rate of about 3.2 miles per second. Circumfrus may be located, with proper instruments, at this time [January, 1922] closely in conjunction with the planet Uranus. Circumfrus is so far away from the Sun that none of the Minor Planets are visible from its surface, and even Jupiter appears from Circumfrus to be about as close to the Sun as Mercury does from the planet Earth.

'The physical characteristics of Circumfrus differ but little from those of Jupiter. It rotates on an almost perpendicular axis (inclination $2^{\circ} 30'$) once in 30 hours. It has an atmosphere-proper which is 3,400 miles in depth, and hence far greater in volume than the atmosphere of any other of the planets; and this atmosphere is, in turn, surrounded by radiant clouds, similar to those of the other "major planets", but which extend to the enormous height of 8,500 miles above its surface. This is because Circumfrus, under the laws announced, has become the most highly endowed of all the planets with the radio-active substances, and is the most highly charged with the electro-magnetic forces. It follows also, that Circumfrus, of all the planets, is the most self-sustaining and independent of the Sun, for it has been computed that fully 48% of all the heat that is developed on Circumfrus, and 36% of all the light, is attributable to its own radio-active and electrical properties. And yet, it cannot be said, in truth, that even Circumfrus is in any way independent of the Sun, for the electrical and radio-active energy stored within it, and from which its self-emitted heat and light are engendered, are primarily gathered by the planet from the Sun during its slow course through its vast orbit. By reason of the composition of Circumfrus and its slower speed in its orbit, it is, under the natural creative laws announced, able to store and retain much more of the Sun's electrical energy than any other of the planets.

'Circumfrus maintains and directs in orbits about itself the astonishing number of 40 moons; and these not only serve

as a magnificent spectacle for those who live upon the planet, but they serve also to reflect back to Circumfrus much of the energy of its own self-emitted heat and light.

'With its great galaxy of satellites, with its vast volume of atmosphere, tremendously magnifying the appearance of all the heavenly bodies about it, and with its own phosphorescent halos, the celestial vistas of Circumfrus exceed in grandeur those of any other planet of the Solar System. And although Circumfrus is so remote from the Sun, the grand equalizing laws of nature which have been disclosed, provide this mighty circumscribing planet with a mecca of salubrious physical environment that is consonant with the highest grade of human-life within the Solar System, save alone that which prevails upon the Sun itself.

The Planets and Stars Inhabited

'Scientists of the Earth have correctly deduced that five essential physical conditions must exist upon a planet or heavenly body in order to render it adaptable for material human existence like that upon the Earth.

1. There must be Solar light, not varying greatly from that upon the Earth.

2. There must be Solar Heat, with no greater range than from 40° below zero (Fahr.) to about 120° above.

3. There must exist an atmosphere, like that of Earth, correctly compounded of the gases essential for human life, and of equal density and of a pressure which must not vary more than from 6 to 26 pounds per square inch, that of the Earth, at ocean level, being about 15 pounds.

4. There must be sufficient water upon the planet's surface to provide the necessary humidity and requisite meteorological conditions.

5. There must be alternating "night" and "day", within proper limits.

'But although, starting with the above correct premises, the Scientists and Astronomers of Earth immediately confound their syllogism by an assumption of the further, *incorrect* "premise" that the Sun and all of the planets, except Earth and Mars, are intolerably hot and burning masses: Hence they arrive precipitately at the *incorrect conclusion* that none of the five physical conditions above enumerated, which are essential for human life, can possibly prevail upon any of the spheres of the Solar System, save alone the Earth, and therefore that all other of the planets are uninhabitable. It

is true, of course, that if the sun and stars and planets are hot and burning masses, there could then be upon them no atmosphere or water, no night and day, and no sufficiently uniform or bearable degree of heat or light. Likewise it is true that if, in fact, the planets of the Solar System depended for their requisite light and heat upon direct radiations from the Sun as a burning mass, then, by reason of their vastly varying distances from the Sun, no more than a lucky one of all the planets could possibly be at the proper distance to obtain, at once, the aforesaid five *essential conditions* for human life as it exists on Earth. And so the scientists and astronomers of Earth have decreed that all the grand and noble bodies of the Solar System, except alone the Earth, are featureless, uninhabitable and worthless.

'But we have now considered, separately, each of these wondrous spheres, and fortunately have found that neither the Sun nor any of its planets are burning or self-consuming masses, but, instead, that the phenomena that each of them display are all harmonious manifestations of electrical energy, and that under the natural and compensating laws of nature all five of the above named physical conditions, which are essential for material human-life, like that on Earth, *do* exist upon each and all of the planets, and even upon the Sun, in full conformity to an uniform and universal plan. Consequently we come to know that none of the heavenly bodies of the Universe are either worthless, featureless or devoid of material human-life. We know now that there are definite laws of nature whereby the planets are electrified and endowed with radio-active properties in accordance with their respective distances from the Sun and in accordance with the volume of their atmospheres and with their orbital velocities. Likewise we know, now, that there is a law of electro-physics whereby atmosphere is developed upon a planet in direct proportion as its mass and as the distance of the planet from the Sun, and that water is created upon a planet, by the electronic energy of nature, in direct proportion as the mass of the planetary body. We have seen, too, that the essential conditions of "heat" and "light" appear as products of electrical energy, and under simple laws of physics become uniform upon all the planets without respect to their distances from the Sun merely through a variation of the volume of atmosphere and of the radio-active composition as developed upon and within the planets themselves under but slightly differing conditions. We have seen also, that neither

the planets nor the Sun are hot or burning masses, but that the same forces of nature which have created the Earth, its atmosphere and its waters, have likewise, under the same determinative laws of physics, created all of the other heavenly bodies and all of the essential conditions of atmosphere and water upon them in due proportion. Also we have seen that the equalizing forces of gravitation and of electrical repulsion render weight, density and atmospherical pressure at the surface of all the planets equal and uniform irrespective of their relative masses; and finally, we have seen that the "nights" and "days" upon all the planets, and even upon the Sun, under but slightly varying and very simple natural laws, are essentially the same.

'Not only, therefore, does it appear from the standpoint of physics, that all the planets and stars are inhabitable for material human beings like those upon the Earth, but from the standpoint of logic, it also appears that the divine purpose in creating these heavenly bodies, so suited for material human existence, must be, that mankind, through a process of re-incarnation from one to the other, shall inhabit, in the course of the future life, each and all of these wondrous worlds.

Nebulae and Comets

'Comets and Nebulae have no immediate bearing upon human life in the Universe. They are immature and uninhabitable; but, as natural phenomena, they furnish a remarkable means of knowledge, for they serve to disclose the varying stages of process in the formation of worlds. They represent, indeed, the very process of planetary and stellar creation. Through them is disclosed the actual operation of the primal *physical* forces of electricity as directed by the Supreme Architect of the Universe through the primal *mental* forces of viticity. And, in their finality, these "primal forces", directed by the Supreme Mind and operating together, are shown to make up and constitute the Laws of Nature.

Nebulae

'True planetary Nebulae, as distinguished from mere clusters of distant Stars, consist of matter in various states of density, ranging from radiance and gas to finite particles and solid bodies in the form of aerolites, and all of which matter is gradually centralizing under conditions governed by the

combined laws of "electrical attraction" and of "electrical repulsion".

'By far the greater portion of all Nebulae is composed of radiant matter and gases which are far more subtle than any form of matter known on Earth, and which, in turn, is no more substantial than light itself. But, gradually, under the creative energy of electronic vibration, the radiant matter and gases composing any particular Nebula are converted into denser gases and cosmic dust, which, between the opposing forces of electrical attraction and electrical repulsion, quickly assumes a rotary motion and becomes a vortex or spiral Nebula, that soon develops a nucleus, and finally becomes a sun. The Spiral Nebula in the constellation of Andromede is perhaps the most remarkable object in the heavens at this time. This nebula appears through the telescope to have separated, under polarization and electrical repulsion of its particles, into two parts, and in such shape that the smaller part is likely to become a satellite of the large part which is a newly forming body-proper. Again the "ring nebula" in Lyra, and the extraordinary nebula, Comae Berenices, are also conspicuous illustrations of the process of star formation that continually is going on under the tremendous electrical vibratory energy of space, which creates from itself, as "force", first, radiant-matter, then gases, and then the cosmic matter of which all finite bodies, as such, are formulated.

'Some Astronomers of Earth have conceived that all Nebulae are but clusters of stars, but that they are located at so great a distance away as to be unresolvable, and possibly to be entirely outside of and beyond this Universe. But in fact, none of these more distant Nebulae are nearly as far away as conjectured by earth Astronomers, nor in any case further away than the polar regions of the Universe. And there is but one Universe.

'But Nebulae, as such, pertain to the Stellar System, and not to the Solar System, and, as we shall see, generally formulate under electrical repulsion at the Galactic poles; and when sufficiently condensed they are drawn within the plane of the Galactic Circle by the attractive forces of the Central or Supreme Star, hereafter to be described, and eventually become new stars in the Universe.

Comets

'Comets are nothing more or less than small nebulae which are formed within, and which pertain to, a particular Solar

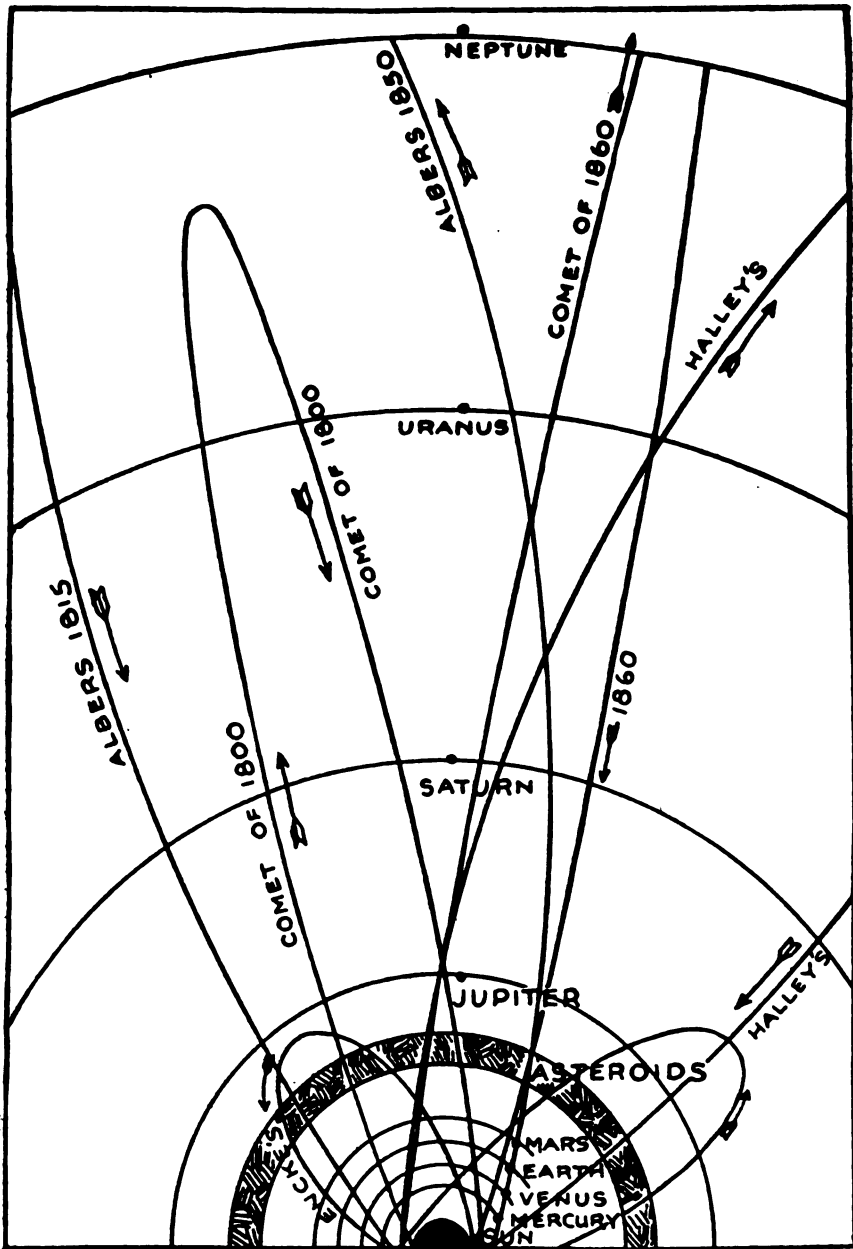


Fig. 7
 Showing Cometary Orbits

System. As the great stellar Nebulae are formed at the Galactic poles of the great Galactic or Stellar System, so Comets are formed, generally, at the poles of Solar Systems, and, when sufficiently condensed and advanced to have a definite nucleus, they are drawn into the plane of the solar ecliptic by the powerful electro-attractive forces of the Sun, where, under the electrical forces, they at once begin to seek an orbit about the Sun as their controlling orb.

Neither nebulae nor comets are composed of hot or burning substance, and their light is wholly a phenomenon of electrical radiance which develops from electrical energy operating upon their gases and cosmic substance. Even the "heads" or "nuclei" of comets are generally of extreme tenuity, and consist indeed of little more than electrical light and the rarest gases; which fact is demonstrated by the extremely slight gravitational effects which their electrical forces produce on other bodies, even though their nuclei are often greater than the Sun in volume, and sometimes even millions of miles in diameter.

The "nuclei" of comets and nebulae, however, generally contain considerable cosmic matter and finite substance, and even masses of aerolites; but the "tails" of comets are composed only of radiant matter and gases in the most subtle form which is driven or expelled away from the nuclei of the comets by the Sun's electrical repulsion and kinetic energy which acts upon the surface of the radiant particles. The radiance of comets' tails, (notably that of the comet of 1843) has been known to have been thus expelled to a distance of more than two hundred millions of miles from the comet's head. A planet, therefore, in passing through the tail of a comet, encounters no heat or solid matter; nor will the experience be even noticeable to those upon the planet, except, perhaps, through slight magnetic disturbances and faint electrical phosphorescence. In 1819, in 1861 and again in 1914 the Earth passed completely through a comet's tail but only a peculiar electrical glow, accompanied by slight agitation of the magnetic needle, was observable.

The Zodiacal Light, and the Aurora Borealis and Aurora Australis, of the Earth, are of the same composition and consistency as comets' tails. They are nothing more or less than electrical light, made up of radiant matter and gases of the greatest tenuity, which is expelled by electrical repulsion of the controlling body; but the electronic vibrations which enter into the phenomena of the Zodiacal Light and the boreal and

austral Aurora may run into the energy which is characteristic of hydrogen-gas, the vapor of iron, the hydro-carbons, phosphorus, and the radio-active substances.

Frequently the nucleus or head of a comet, before it has become sufficiently condensed to acquire stability with respect to its own electrical forces, becomes de-electrified by the overpowering electrical forces of one or more of the planets, or even by the repulsion of its own electrical energy, thereby losing entirely its electrical luminosity and becoming more or less completely disrupted. In such cases vast numbers of aerolites, which have been previously identified with the nucleus of the comet, may continue on in their course about the Sun as a de-electrified and now invisible or extinct comet. Biele's Comet, which had an orbital period of 6.6 years, last appeared in 1852, having in 1844-1845 divided, under electrical repulsion, into two parts; and a swarm of meteorites, which formerly were identified with it, still continues on in the same course and approximately in the same orbital period. The Earth, at intervals, in the course of its orbital journey, encounters some of the remnants of this and of other pre-existing comets, and these, as they are consumed by friction in the Earth's atmosphere, appear as "Meteoric Showers". Meteors, or shooting-stars, are converted into radiance and are dissipated by friction in the Earth's atmosphere, and they only reach the Earth's surface as gases and cosmic dust, except, occasionally, when a remnant termed a "meteorite" may survive to reach the Earth.

We have seen how, through the force of electrical repulsion which is inherent in all of the major bodies of space, each heavenly body is guaranteed protection against collision with, or encroachment upon, any other major body; and *now* we perceive how all of the worlds of the Universe, through the existence of their own atmospheres, are afforded further protection, even as against the small meteors and aerolites of space whose motions and surface areas are such that electrical repulsion has failed to ward them off.

In our Solar System, Comets frequently become de-electrified and disrupted in passing through the zone of the Asteroids; for while the mass and electrical powers of the bodies and substances which make up and occupy the zone of the Asteroids is as yet inconsiderable, it nevertheless is very great as compared with the mass and electrical forces of any Comet. The bodies and material substances that revolve in the zone of the Asteroids operate as a vast net to enmesh Comets that

seek to pass; and this net often detains and purloins Comets, bodily, as accretions of finite substance for the asteroidal zone. Indeed it is the ultimate fate of most Comets of the Solar System that sooner or later they are de-electrified and disrupted by the asteroids and planets, and eventually, whatever material substance they may contain is added to the Asteroids or to bodies of the Solar System that are already formed: and it is known that a considerable portion of the material substance that revolves in the asteroidal zone about the Sun, formerly constituted comets which, as such, are now extinct. The fate which befell Biele's comet likewise befell that of De Vico of 1844, and that of Brorsen of 1846, and numerous other Comets, within the knowledge of earth astronomers.

'Reference has been made to instances where Comets, which have been formed in the polar regions of the Solar System, have been drawn by the Sun's electrical attraction almost onto the Sun, only, at the proper time, to be repelled again by the Sun's negative electro-magnetic forces. The Sun, indeed, is continually drawing within its control such solar nebulae, and converting them into new Comets, and through its opposing electrical forces giving them orbits about itself, thus making them new, even if temporary, features of our Solar System. And so it will be seen, that while Comets of our Solar System are constantly being de-electrified and disrupted, other new ones are as often being added to the solar family.

'The orbital periods of Comets vary to the most astonishing extent. Hence they have been classed as Short Period and Long Period comets. The short-period Comets may be said to be those whose orbits are entirely within the orbit of Circumfrus, and the Long Period comets those whose orbits extend beyond the orbit of Circumfrus, or to a distance of more than 3,600,000,000 miles from the Sun. The Short period Comets vary from Encke's Comet, which had a period of but 3.29 years, and whose orbit was entirely within that of Jupiter, to Haley's Comet, which appeared magnificently in 1910, and the orbit of which extends away from the Sun to a distance of 3,200,000,000 miles, and whose orbital period is 76.78 years. The orbit of the great Comet of 1811, that of Albers' Comet of 1815, and that of Donate's Comet of 1858, all extend away from the Sun to points near to or beyond the orbit of Circumfrus; and all of these return and round the Sun within the orbit of Venus.

'The Long Period comets vary in their orbital distances from the Sun from 3,600,000,000 to more than 40,000,000,000

miles, or more than 11 times as far as the orbit of *Circumfrus*, and they vary in their orbital periods from a century to thousands of years. The Comet known as the Comet of 1680 journeys into outer space, under repulsion of the Sun, to so great a distance that it may only be brought back again by the Sun's electrical attraction after a period of about 7,000 years.

'It must be said, however, for the benefit of earth Astronomers, that the physical construction and electrical properties of all Comets, by reason of their undeveloped character, are ever changing, and their orbits and orbital periods are constantly varying; and usually these shorten with each revolution about the Sun; while at the same time their orbits continually become more circular. For this reason, the computations of Earth Astronomers with respect to the orbital courses and distances and orbital periods of Comets are, as a rule, greatly exaggerated; and it may be said, with respect to the Long Period Comets, that the orbital period of none of them is the same on any two successive revolutions about the Sun.

'Not only do the orbital distances and orbital periods of Comets vary enormously, as we have seen, but the forms of their orbits also are extremely variant and changeable. Some of them approach a circular form, while other cometary orbits are so vertical and extended that their return course is almost parallel with, and very close to, their outgoing path. The Comet of 1800, which appears in the South, has a narrow vertical orbit that extends almost directly away from the Sun, and then returns in an almost parallel course, and rounds the Sun so far within the orbit of Mercury as almost to enter the electrical clouds which form the Sun's apparent disc. The Comet of 1860 approached still closer to the Sun, almost, if not quite, touching the limb of the Sun's electrical radiance; and its orbit is even more narrow and vertical than that of the Comet of 1800, extending almost directly away from the Sun and parallel with, and very close to, the line of its approach to the Sun; and its orbit extends nearly as far as to the orbit of *Circumfrus*.

'The very extended orbits of some of the Comets serve to demonstrate how far reaching is the operation of the Sun's electrical forces; and when this has been fully considered there can no longer be any doubt that Neptune and all of the distant planets receive ample electrical energy from the Sun to develop upon them sufficient heat and light, and to charge

them with sufficient of the electro-magnetic forces to serve their every purpose.

'All of the Comets of the Solar System are brought sooner or later to revolve in a plane about the Sun which does not differ greatly from the plane of the ecliptic.

'The movement of the Comets, alternating first toward and then away from the Sun, serves to demonstrate, as well as to illustrate, better than almost any other phenomenon in nature, the co-ordinate operation of the attractive and repulsive electrical forces of the Sun. [See Fig. 7.]

MESSAGE XI

THE STARS AND THE STELLAR SYSTEM

'We have seen how the Sun with its two mighty forces of "electrical attraction" and "electrical repulsion" propels, directs and controls all of the planets and comets which have been formulated within its jurisdiction. We have contemplated the magnitude of the Sun's gigantic system, the outer planet of which (Circumfrus) revolves in an orbit which is 7,200,000,000 miles in diameter. And yet, in considering the whole solar system, we have considered but a single unit of the Universe. We have viewed but one minor star with its planets and comets, out of some three hundred millions of stars and solar systems. As compared with the Universe, our solar system, as a whole, though more than seven billions of miles in diameter, is, in magnitude, as a toy balloon floating in the vast atmosphere of the Earth. And while we have considered the Solar System, as such, we have not as yet even inquired from whence our Sun derives the mighty electrical forces through which it controls its planets, or what and where is the source of that energy which causes the Sun to rotate upon its own axis, and to move with its retinue, through the vaster space of the Universe, at the rate of $12\frac{1}{2}$ miles each second.

'To comprehend Creation and God, we must needs look beyond the Solar System and view the Stellar Universe in its entirety.

Number of Stars in the Universe

There are in the Universe about 300,000,000 "luminous stars" like our Sun, each of which is accompanied by its own system of planets with their satellites and by its attendant comets. In addition to the "luminous" stars, however, there exist more than double their number of, as yet, "dark" or "non-luminous", and hence invisible, stars with diameters exceeding 200,000 miles.

Of all the vast multitude of "luminous stars" only about 5,500 are observable from the Earth with the normal naked eye; but nearly 200,000,000 more of them are brought into view by the telescopic and photographic instruments now employed upon the Earth. The stars discernible to the naked eye are termed "lucid" stars; and none below the sixth magnitude are so observable; all others being telescopic stars.

Distances of the Stars

Neptune, which is the remotest planet of the Solar System known to the Earth, is 2,765,500,000 miles from the Sun. Yet the star Alpha in the constellation Centaur, which is the nearest star to our Solar System, has a parallax showing that it is more than 26,000,000,000,000 miles from the Sun, or more than 9,000 times further away from the Sun than the orbit of Neptune. The Comet of 1680, which, during a period of 7,200 years in its orbit makes a round trip to a distance of 6,000,000,000,000 miles from the Sun, nevertheless reaches in its long journey to less than one-fourth the distance to the nearest star. Could one travel outward from the Earth at the rate of a mile a minute, it would take 90 earth-years to reach even to the orbit of Mars, the nearest outward planet, 651 additional years to reach the orbit of Jupiter, 764 years longer to reach the orbit of Saturn, 1,734 years longer to attain to the orbit of Uranus, 1,844 years more to reach the track of Neptune, and 1,590 years more to reach the path of the great outer planet of our Solar System, Circumfrus. And yet, withal, during this period of 6,673 years, the journey to the stars would have but just begun, for it would take 49,464,000 years longer, at the same rate of speed, to arrive at Alpha Centauri, the nearest of the stars. Yet it is probable, under the laws of electrical repulsion, that few of the "bright stars" of the Universe are nearer to each other than Alpha Centauri and our Sun.

The Light Year

'In view of these vast distances it becomes apparent that as we venture in our calculations into stellar space, it is no longer possible to consider distances with the unit of "miles", as is done with respect to the Solar System. Astronomers of the Earth, recognizing this, have appropriately adopted as a unit of measurement in greater Astronomy, what is termed the "light year", which accurately is 5,917,000,000,000 earth miles, or the distance which solar and stellar light-induction travels in outer space in one earth-year at the rate of 187,500 miles per second. Computed by this unit, Alpha Centauri, the nearest star to the Sun, is nearly $4 \frac{2}{5}$ light-years away; while the second nearest star to our Sun—a small star in Ursa Major—is fully three light years further away than is Alpha Centauri, and the star 61 Cygni (fifth magnitude), the third nearest star to the Solar System, about 8 light-years, or over 47,000,000,000,000 miles away from the Sun.

'The average distance between the luminous stars has been computed to be about 5 light-years or nearly 30,000,000,000,000 miles. The average distance from the Sun of the stars of the first magnitude is about 33 light-years, of those of the second magnitude about 52 light-years, and of those of the third magnitude about 82 light-years.

'Canopus, which is the brightest star in the Southern hemisphere, as viewed from the Solar System at the present time, is about 400 light-years from the Sun; while Sirius, the brightest of all the stars observable from the Solar System, is 16 light-years away, Vega, 18 light-years away, Arcturus, 25 light-years away, and the Pole Star, more than 40 light-years away. But some of the stars of the Universe are so far away that it would take about 280,000 years for their light vibrations to reach us, coming at the rate of 5,917,000,000,000 miles per year.

Relative Size and Brilliance of the Stars

'Each planet of the Solar System has its own characteristic brilliancy termed its "albedo". And each luminous star of the Universe, has its own characteristic light, which, generally speaking, marks its radio-active powers and its capacity to accumulate and disseminate electrical light-energy. Hence there are stars of every degree of color and brilliancy, ranging from the totally "dark-stars", or those whose electrical properties are as yet too feeble to enable them to appear self-luminous to our Solar System, to those whose light exceeds

that of our Sun by more than ten million times. At the same time, an interesting feature of "luminous stars" is, that the varying electrical properties of each cause them to furnish light in all the varying shades of the prismatic colors. Thus there are stars which emit only violet or indigo or blue or green or yellow or orange or red rays, and others which emit rays that combine two or more of the primary colors more or less distinctly separated from each other.

'As the stars differ greatly from each other in brilliancy and coloring, so also do they vary greatly in size. Generally speaking, the greater the size of a star the greater is its brilliancy; but size alone does not necessarily define the brilliancy of a star or planet, for its particular radio-active composition in reality determines the degree of its self-luminosity. Thus Jupiter is vastly larger than the planets Saturn, Uranus or Neptune, but it exhibits far less self-radiance. Also, there are many "dark-stars" which as yet give out no radiance that is discernible from the Solar System, but which are greater in size than is our brilliant Sun.

'To compare the mass and brilliance of the "luminous stars" with our Sun, it may be said that comparatively few of them are smaller or less brilliant, while a vast majority of them are larger and much more highly electrified.

Arcturus, the brightest star yet measured on the Earth, shines with a light equal to 200 suns like ours. Sirius gives 9 times as much light as a standard or first magnitude star, and about 400 times as much as our Sun. Rigel, the brightest star in Orion, and with a diameter about 30 times that of our Sun, develops 20,000 times more light. Beta Auregae is a "double-star" or "binary-system" whose combined mass is five times that of our Sun, and whose combined light is about 100 times greater. Gamma Leonis, another "double", is 16 times larger than our Sun and 300 times more brilliant.

'In general it may be said that the bright stars vary in size from one-half the diameter of our Sun to 1,500 times its diameter; and in brilliancy the variation ranges from the totally dark-stars, through "faint" and "intermittent-stars", to those that are 1,000,000 times brighter than our Sun.

'The stars of greatest brilliancy, as observed from the Solar System, termed first magnitude stars, are but 20 in number, and these named in the order of their apparent brightness are Sirius, Arcturus, Vega, Capella, Rigel, Procyon, Betelgeuze, Altair, Aldebaran, Antares, Pollux, Spica, Fomalhaut, Regulus

and Deneb (visible from the northern hemisphere of the Earth) and Canopus, Alpha Centauri, Beta Centauri, Alpha Crucis and Achernar, visible from further south.

"The great star Betelgeuze, and the still greater star Antares in constellation Scorpio, each have a diameter of over 100,000,000 miles, or over 125 times that of our Sun, and each is surrounded by luminous electrical clouds which gives it an apparent diameter exceeding 300,000,000 miles; while Deneb, the greatest of all the first magnitude stars, has a diameter, including the vast electrical halos about it, exceeding 500,000,000 miles, or more than 600 times that of our Sun. Deneb shines with a pure white light, and while it is more than ten times farther away from the Earth than any other first magnitude star it nevertheless appears to the Solar System as a first magnitude star, thus showing it to be, in fact, the largest and brightest of all the first magnitude stars. Indeed should it be found that Deneb is in reality 20 times instead of 10 times farther away from the Solar System than conjectured by Earth Astronomers, it may prove to be the great Central and Supreme Star of the Universe. In that case, could it be brought as near to the Solar System, even as Antares, which is one of the remotest of the first magnitude stars, its apparent diameter would be nearly 20 times greater than that of our Sun.

'At all events, by far the greatest and brightest of all the Stars is the Central or Supreme Star of the Universe, which is yet to be considered.

Double and Multiple Stars—Explained

"The more powerful telescopes of Earth, and especially the Reflectors and Spectroscopes, have revealed to Earth astronomers what appear to be "double-stars" and "multiple-stars". Indeed most of the stars appear to have one or more companions, either luminous or dark, which seem to touch each other, or at least to revolve about each other in very close proximity. But astronomers of Earth have been deceived by this appearance, for in reality there are no "double" or "multiple" stars, nor could there be any actual contact of one star with another, or even any *very* close proximity of one with another, by reason of the Law of Electrical Repulsion between the heavenly bodies which we have considered. In fact, the seeming existence of "double" and "multiple" stars arises solely by reason of the vast distances from which the stars must be viewed and from which their relative positions must be determined. For instance, the brightest of the stars, Sirius, is a so-called

"double-star", but at the distance which Sirius is from the Solar System two stars that are fifty times as far apart as the Sun and Jupiter would appear through the most powerful telescope on Earth to actually touch each other, though in fact they would be 5,000,000,000 miles apart. As every star has great planets revolving about it, some of which may be nearly as large as the star itself, and perhaps likewise self-luminous, it can readily be seen how two separate stars, or a star and one of its own luminous planets, at the vast distances from the Earth at which they are observed, are mistaken for "double-stars" or "multiple-systems". Indeed our own Sun with the great planet Jupiter as a dark companion, even from Alpha Centauri, the nearest star, might well be considered as a "double-star"; or, with Jupiter and Circumfrus, as a "triple star". And when Jupiter and Circumfrus shall have attained sufficient self-luminosity to themselves appear as bright bodies from the distant stars, our Sun will, in fact, appear to them as a multiple system of bright stars.

Astrophysics

'Astrophysics is considered on Earth as a new branch of Science, and it has arisen from phenomena which have been observed by aid of the Spectroscope; that is, through Spectrum Analysis. The Spectroscope is the most far reaching instrument as yet produced upon the Earth, and through its "diffraction grating" (engraved down to 14,438 lines to the inch), the Fraunhofer lines of the Solar Spectrum have aided in a partial determination as to what chemical elements, created by the Sun's electrical energy, mingle with the electrical light or halo of the Sun, stars and planets. But scientists of the Earth have misinterpreted the results attained through spectrum analysis by assuming that the gases and elements disclosed indicate the composition of the heavenly bodies themselves, whereas in truth they merely disclose the creations produced by electronic vibration in the radiant clouds which are entirely outside of the bodies themselves. Similar errors of deduction have served also to further confirm Earth Scientists in their erroneous belief that the stars and other heavenly bodies are hot and burning masses. Through the shades and colors observed, they have even gone so far as to classify the stars according to the degree of their supposed hotness, and the character of their supposed molten condition. Thus they have classified the stars, first as "white", or "sirian" stars—like Sirius and Vega—which they deem entirely gaseous, and the most

intensely hot of all; second, the "yellow", or "solar" stars—like our Sun—which they deem slightly less gaseous and less hot, and third, the "red", or "carbon" stars, like Betelgeuze, the most conspicuous star in Orion, which they deem somewhat cooled, and in a molten state. But the shades of color of the stars, which have led to such classification, in reality only indicate electrical capacity, and a variation of electronic vibrations which produce the varying rays of electrical light or radiance; and the matter of "heat", and the physical condition or composition of the heavenly bodies themselves, are, in reality, involved only incidentally in "spectrum analysis".

'An important feature of Astrophysics, however, is, that by aid of the spectroscope it is possible, sometimes, to detect the existence of "dark-stars" and of dark companions of luminous stars, and also to determine the direction in which, and the rate at which, heavenly bodies are moving in the "line of sight", that is, toward or away-from, the observer.

'The spectroscope also discloses those vibrations of electrical energy which appear in the ultra-violet and infra-red rays of electrical light; and it will, in the near future, disclose to the Earth a vast variety of electrical vibrations which are characteristic of numerous phenomena and of various chemical elements which as yet are wholly unknown on Earth.

New, Dark, Variable and Periodical Stars Explained

'As we now know, all of the manifestations exhibited by the stars, both in respect to their motions in space, and with respect to their light and all of their observational characteristics, are wholly electrical phenomena. But, as we have seen, not all of the stars are equally electrified any more than are all of the planets of our Solar System. While Saturn is so highly electrified as to exhibit all about it a constant splendor of clouds and rings of electrical light, the Earth and Mars are dark and comparatively without self-radiance. And so, in the outer or stellar universe, not all of the stars are endowed with electrical amperage and voltage of radio-activity sufficient to enable them to display at their distances from the Earth a constant brilliancy or self-radiance. Some of them, however, have reached that state of electrification where they display occasional or intermittent brilliancy, while now and then a "dark" star becomes sufficiently electrified to appear suddenly to our Solar System as a new and permanently bright star in the Universe. Stars are said to be *mature* when they have become sufficiently advanced in size and electrical properties to appear

to the Solar System in constant brilliancy as permanent stars. Nova Persei was a dark star which first attained sufficient electrical power to appear as a new star to the Solar System, in constellation Perseus, in the year 1901.

'Because they have been unaware of the electrical character of the phenomena involved in the stars, astronomers of the Earth have been greatly puzzled by the manifestations of "new", "variable" and "periodical" stars. Certain "dark" stars suddenly appear luminous, and remain brilliant as new stars. Other luminous stars are observed to be very bright, and then gradually to lose their brilliancy, and in the course of time to become almost invisible, and then, later on, gradually to become brilliant again. These are termed "variable" stars. Other stars, called "periodical" stars, shine for a definite period of days, months or years, and then disappear entirely for a definite period, only to reappear again at regular intervals.

'Astronomers of the Earth have sought to attribute the mystery of "new", "variable" and "periodical" stars to various causes; to the combustion of hydrogen gas on a "dark" or "dead" star; to the bursting out of a latent volcano on a "dark" star; to the passage of a meteoric shower into the atmosphere of a "dead" star; to the collision of meteoric swarms; to tidal disturbances of the supposed molten matter of dark stars upon their near approach to each other, and lastly, and more recently, to the impact, or partial impact, of a dark planet with a dark star, or of one dark star with another.

'But, manifestly, none of these theories is at all adequate to account for the phenomena observed; and each of these theories is based upon the erroneous supposition that the light of the stars comes from the combustion of burning masses, notwithstanding that *such* light, at the great distance of the stars, could not by any possibility be observable from the Solar System. Moreover, the theory of "impact", or "partial impact", entirely fails, with knowledge of the law of electrical repulsion, which precludes any collision of the heavenly bodies.

'Furthermore, were the "dark stars" merely bodies that were formerly burning and molten masses, but which had cooled and become dead and dark, they obviously could not again suddenly shine in the heavens with such powerful brilliancy and become permanent again as "new" and "luminous" stars.. Nor would it be possible for them to manifest that remarkable precision and regularity which characterizes the

phenomenon of periodical or intermittent brilliancy, were they merely molten and burning masses.

'On the other hand, all the manifestations of "new", "variable" and "intermittent" stars are precisely what would be expected from bodies that are just becoming electrified to the point of self-luminosity; and, in truth, the "new", "variable" and "periodical" stars are such, because they have just reached, in their physical development, to that condition of chemical composition and radio-active and electrical capacity which is capable of causing the particular phenomenon with respect to luminosity that is displayed by each of them. Indeed the very fact that "new", "variable" and "periodical" stars manifest as they do, should long since have sufficed as proof to the scientists and astronomers of Earth, that the stars of the Universe are *not* burning masses at all, but that the brilliancy exhibited by them is entirely a matter of electrical radiance. All of the permanently luminous stars, and the Sun, also demonstrate, through their tremendous brilliancy, which has stood undimmed and uniform through aeons of time, the purely electrical character of their display, and confute the grossly repugnant theory that they are burning and self-consuming orbs. Nor are any of the "dark stars" merely "burned-out suns" that have become cold and dead, as conceived on Earth, but, on the contrary, they are newly forming stars which never as yet have shown, but which sooner or later are to become electrified into permanent brilliancy. There are no "dead" or "dying" worlds, for the laws of nature, both physical and mental, are laws, not of extinction and decay, but of development and progression, and they are constant and universal in their application.

'Astronomers of Earth have noted that the stars whose brilliancy is most variable, are the reddish stars, which they have declared to be cooling or dying stars. Yet, if the brilliancy of a star depended upon its hot and molten condition, it is clear that the dying orbs would show the least variation in brilliancy, whereas an orb which has just developed in its electrical powers to the point where it is about to become a luminous star would, very naturally, be extremely variable.

'The star, Mira, in constellation Cetus, is usually a "dark star" and wholly invisible, but at intervals of about 11 earth months (31d, 16h, 7m) it appears visible and shines in its own self-developed electrical-radiance as a star of the 3rd magnitude, and hence it is a periodical star. By reason of particular conditions there are stars that seem to be "periodical" stars,

or "variable" stars, but which are not such in fact. These apparent conditions occur in connection with some of the "binary" and "multiple" stars, and are due to the fact that a "bright star", and a "bright" or "dark" companion, revolve about each other in the plane of vision and thus "transit" each other and cause occultations in periods ranging from hours to thousands of years. Such a star is Argol, in the constellation Perseus. Argol is a star with a diameter of about 1,000,000,000 miles, and has a dark companion, or planet, with a diameter of about 750,000,000 miles that revolves about it at a distance of about 80,000,000 miles, at each revolution obscuring most of the light of Argol for a period of 2 days and 49 minutes, thereby causing Argol to appear as a "variable star" when in reality it is not.

The Movements of the Stars

For many centuries it was believed by astronomers of Earth that the Sun and stars stand stationary in space. Hence they were termed "fixed stars" as distinguished from the planets which were observed to move. But it is now known that all of the stars are moving rapidly through space. Thus, while the Earth rotates upon its axis at the rate (equatorial) of 17 miles per minute, and at the same time revolves in its orbit about the Sun at a speed of 1140 miles per minute, it has still a third motion, for the Sun itself, with the Earth and the whole Solar System, is dashing through the greater space of the Universe at the rate of 750 miles per minute. And as the Sun, with its retinue, moves through space, so do all the other stars of the Universe, their seemingly "fixed" positions being due entirely to the vast distances from which they are observed; for they are so far away, that when observed even from opposite sides of the Earth's orbit (points in space more than 185,000,000 miles apart), the relative position of each star appears to be almost the same. Still, from the very minute changes of position, as thus observed, both the rates of motion and the directions of movement of some of the stars have been approximately determined upon the Earth; and nearly all of them upon the planet Venus. In general it may be said, that the velocity of the different stars, through space, varies from 100 miles to 24,000 miles per minute.

The direction of movement of the stars presents to the astronomers of Earth a problem of extreme confusion; for, as observed from the solar system, stars seem to be moving toward

every point in the heavens. But this is only seeming, and is not real, as shortly will be explained.

'Our Sun, which is only one of the multitude of stars, is moving at the rate of more than 1,000,000 miles per day, in a direction, at present, almost directly away from Sirius—the star that appears the brightest of all from our Solar System—and almost directly toward the present position of Vega—the brightest star in the constellation Lyra. The point in the Universe toward which the Sun moves is called the "Solar Apex". The motion of our Sun through space is slow, as compared to that of most of the stars. The star Arcturus, which is one of the fastest moving stars, is travelling at a rate which exceeds 18,000 miles per minute, or 24 times as fast as the speed of our Sun.

The Center of the Universe The Supreme Star

'While from our Solar System the Stars of the Universe appear to be moving in every conceivable direction, this apparent confusion of movement is due to three simple conditions that exist; first, that our own Solar System is in motion among the stars; second, that the relative rates of speed of the stars differ very greatly, and third, that all of the stars of the Universe, including, of course, our Sun, are moving, not on a tangent, but in a vast circular orbit about a great "Central Controlling-Star", which is the "Supreme Star of the Universe". Therefore, while in reality all the stars are moving nearly in the same plane, and nearly in the same direction, about the Supreme Controlling Star, in perfect system and under uniform laws, just as the planets of the Solar System are moving in a plane about the Sun, their apparent motions as viewed from any particular point among them, as from the Earth, will be, of course, toward all points in the heavens. But when the location of the Center of the Universe is once accurately determined on Earth, and when the position of each star with respect to this center is determined, the "relative orbits" and "proper motions" of all the stars will become readily ascertainable and computable upon Earth.

'All the planets revolve about the magnetic-equator of the Sun in a zone called the "Plane of the Zodiac", and all the stars revolve about the magnetic equator of the "Supreme Star" or "Controlling Sun" of the Universe, in a vaster, but analogous, field called the "Galactic Plane".

'The Central or Supreme "Controlling Star" is by far the

largest and most highly electrified body of the Universe; just as our controlling Sun is the largest and most highly electrified body of the Solar System. This is because the Supreme Star was the first, and hence is the oldest body of finite matter in the Universe. Its diameter, not including the vast electrical halo about it, has been computed, on Venus, to be about 120,000,000,000 miles, or about 165,000 times as great as that of our Sun. In mass the central Controlling Star exceeds the aggregate mass of all the other heavenly bodies; just as the mass of the Sun exceeds the combined mass of all its planets. Evidently the Supreme Star is composed almost entirely of the radio-active substances, and its electro-dynamic powers are to be measured only by the aggregate physical and motory power in the Universe, because its intrinsic forces cause all movement, and control and propel directly or indirectly all of the heavenly bodies that exist.

‘The Supreme Star, by analogy, is by far the most perfectly adapted for human life of any of the bodies of the Universe. In reality, it constitutes the abode of the highest grade of human development, both physical and mental, and is the Plane of Omniscience.

‘From the Supreme Star the “Supreme Human Intellect of the Universe”—the “Divine Mind”—conceives and designs through the great mental forces of viticity, and operates and controls through the great *physical* forces of electricity, all that exists.

‘Through the mental powers of the Supreme Intellect the Supreme Controlling Star is caused to rotate upon its own axis, and through the physical electro-dynamic effects of such rotation, all the other stars of the Universe are propelled in their orbits through the great Galactic Circle, and are caused to rotate, in turn, upon their own axes, thereby extending and applying the electro-vitic forces of the Supreme Sun throughout the Universe. All this is accomplished in perfect rhythm and with perfect precision under Supreme mental control of the creative and motive force which is inherent as vibratory energy in the Primal Elements.

The Galactic Circle and the Form and Size of the Universe

‘As the “Zodiacal Plane”, in which the planets revolve in their orbits in the Solar System, does not vary greatly (32°) from the magnetic equator of the Sun, so, too, the great Galactic Plane, in which most of the stars and other bodies of the

Universe revolve about the Supreme Star, does not vary widely from the magnetic equatorial-zone of the Supreme Star. [See Figures 8, 9 and 10.]

'But while most of the stars of the Universe revolve about the magnetic equator of the Supreme Star in a limited field called the Galactic Plane, nevertheless this plane does not mark the vertical, but only the lateral limits of Space and of the Universe; for at right-angles through the center of the Galactic Plane, both to the North and to the South, extend the Magnetic Poles of space and of the Universe. The northerly and southerly poles or bounds of the Universe do not extend so far outwardly from the Controlling Star as does the Galactic Circle, the extreme limits of the Universe, northerly and southerly, being only about one-half as great as the lateral diameter of the Galactic Plane. [See Fig. 10.] Therefore, the form of the Universe, and of space, is not globular, but gibbous.

'During a period of calculations, on Venus, which has extended over millions of years, it has been mathematically determined, that the present mean "equatorial diameter" of the Universe (across the great Galactic Plane) is about 400,000 light-years, while its "polar diameter" is only about 200,000 light-years. But the width or thickness, of the Galactic-field proper (wherein revolve in their orbits most of the stars of the Universe), is only about 70,000 light-years, or about one-third as great as the polar diameter of the Universe, and one-sixth as great as its equatorial diameter. [See Fig. 10.] Furthermore, the space of the Universe which extends outwardly toward the poles from the Galactic field, is occupied only by nebulae, expelled from the Galactic plane by electrical repulsion, and by some of the newer stars whose divergent orbits have not yet been brought by the electrical forces of the Supreme Star within the true plane of the Galactic. [See Fig. 10.]

'Space and the Universe are limited to their present dimensions only because they represent the limits of the present electro-vitic powers of the Supreme Star, just as the Solar System is limited in its extent only by the present electro-magnetic powers of the Sun; and as the Supreme Star grows and increases in size and in radio-active capacity, its powers will be extended, and the Universe and Space will continue to be further and further enlarged, and new Stars and Worlds will be formed beyond what are now the "limits of space".

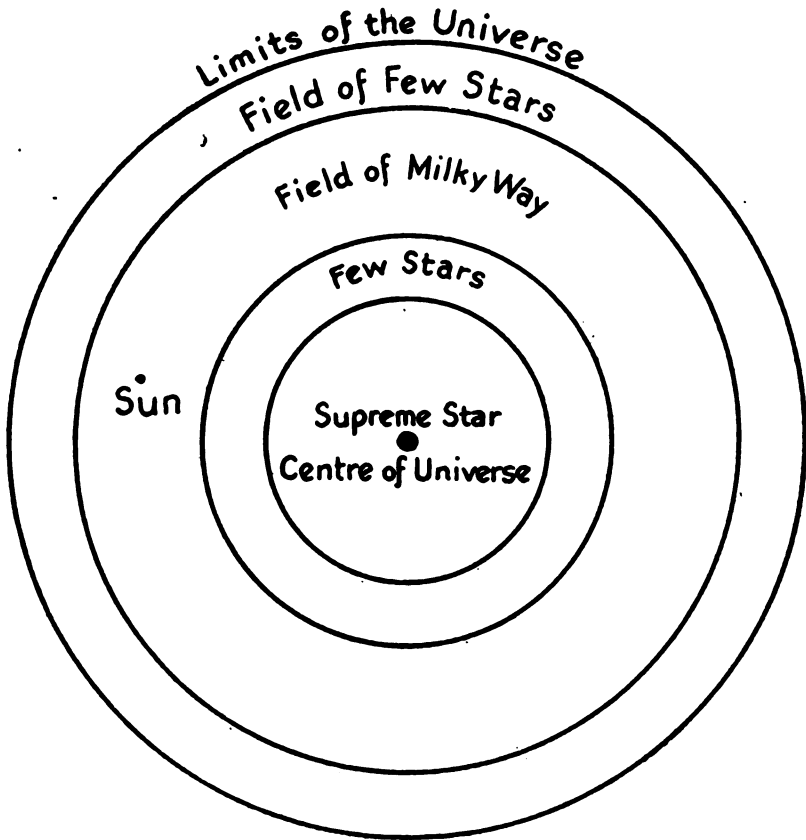


Fig. 8

THE UNIVERSE—Perpendicular View

Showing Relative Location of the Milky Way and the Sun in the Universe.

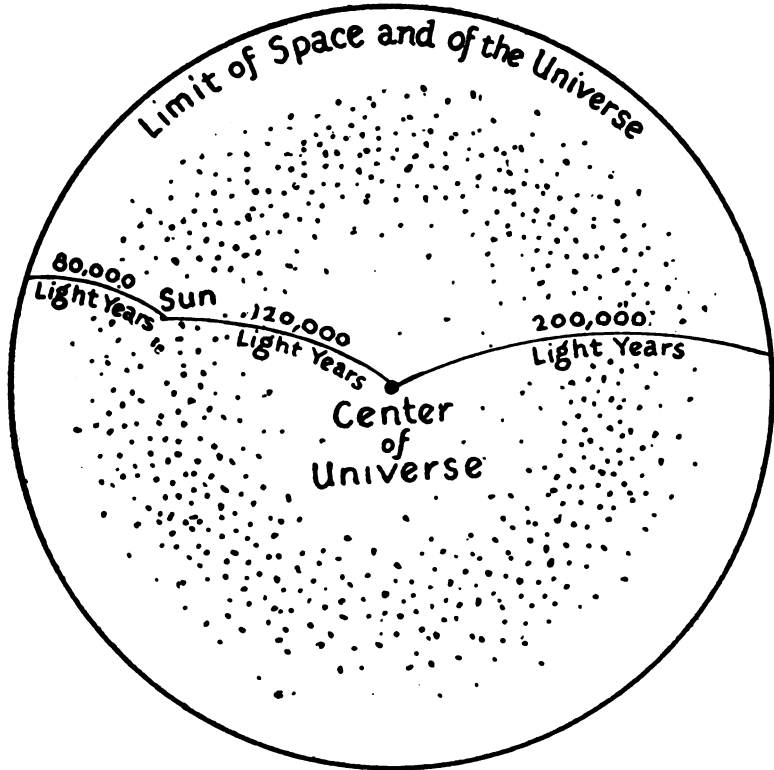


Fig. 9

THE UNIVERSE—Polar View

Showing Relative Distances and Location of the Stars in the Universe.

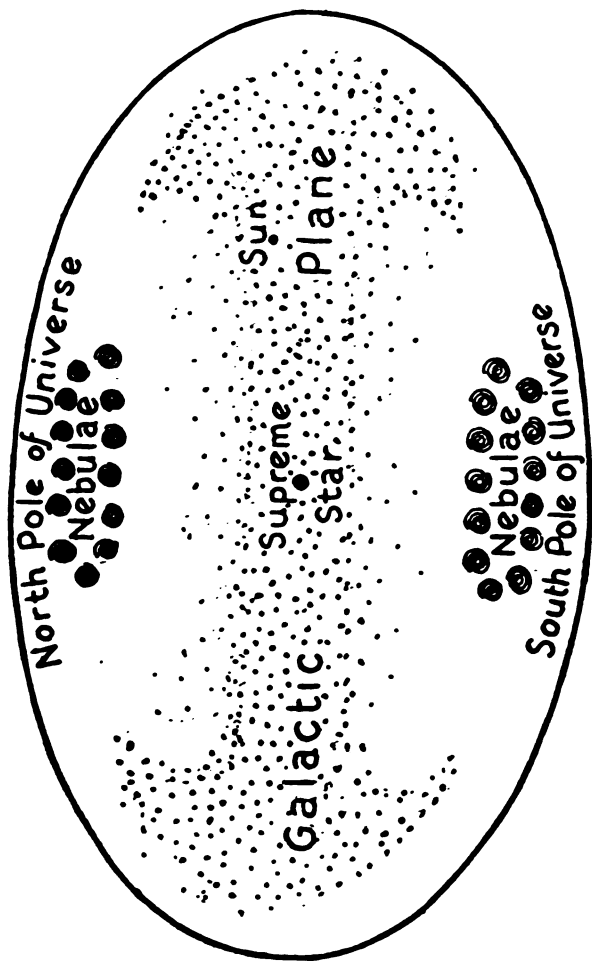


Fig. 10
THE UNIVERSE—Lateral View

The Position of the Solar System in the Universe

'The position of our Sun within the great Stellar System, and Galactic Plane has been determined on Venus to be about $\frac{2}{3}$ the distance, laterally, from the Supreme Star to the outer limits of Space, and hence it is about 120,000 light-years distant from the Supreme Star, and about 80,000 light-years within the outer limits of the Universe. As regards its position with respect to the northerly and southerly limits of the field of the galactic plane-proper, our Solar System is within the Galactic Plane about $\frac{3}{8}$ of the distance from its outer or northern border, that is, about 26,000 light-years, while it is about 44,000 light-years within, or north of, the southern or inner limits of the galactic field-proper. Hence, it follows, that there should be far more stars observable from the Earth toward the South than toward the North, which indeed, we find to be the case. [See Figs. 9 and 10.]

Galaxy or the Milky-way

'An extended cluster or galaxy of stars, more or less regular according to the position of the observer in space, belts the Universe, and revolves in the Galactic Plane about the magnetic equator of the Supreme Controlling Star at about $\frac{2}{3}$ the distance from the Central star to the outer limits of space. [See Figs. 8 and 9.]

'This "grand procession of stars" is called the "Galaxy" or "Milky Way". It contains within its more definite limits about 240,000,000 luminous Stars, or about four-fifths of the entire number of luminous stars in the Universe. From this great central galaxy of stars the rest of the stars extend outwardly in the Galactic Plane in ever decreasing numbers, to the limits of space, and also inwardly in decreasing numbers toward the Supreme Star. Thus we find, as we approach the outer limits of space within the Galactic Plane and beyond the "Milky Way", and likewise inwardly between the Milky Way and the Supreme Star, that comparatively few stars exist. This is because most of the stars of the Universe, under the forces of electrical repulsion and electrical attraction which emanate from the Supreme Star, find their orbits, generally, at a distance from the central Controlling Star in the Galactic Plane which is indicated by the Milky Way, just as the numerous Asteroids in the Solar System have their orbits about the Sun

in a particular zone between Mars and Jupiter. [See Figs. 9 and 10.]

With respect to the Milky Way, the Solar System occupies a position well within its boundaries; so that our Sun is in fact one of the stars of the Milky Way, and is but about 20,000 light-years from its mean center or greatest apparent density. But the relative positions of the stars of the Milky Way are, of course, constantly changing with respect to each other during the ages, for the stars which compose the Milky Way are, as we have seen, moving at vastly different rates and in widely separated orbits about the Supreme Star. [See Fig. 9.]

Space and the Universe Are Finite and Determinable

Are Space and the Physical Universe finite and determinable? Did God and the Universe have a beginning? Will God and the Universe (including the human ego) have an ending?

These three dominant and far-reaching questions have been ever-present before the mind of Man on Earth to confound Science and to confuse Theology. These questions also involve the further question, namely, Must the terms "*infinitude of space*", "*the boundless Universe*", "*ever-existent*", "*without beginning*", "*without ending*", "*eternity of time*", "*the eternal God*", "*everlasting Universe*" and "*life-everlasting*" all be used in a comparative sense?

To the frail human mentality upon the Earth—the lowest plane of comprehension—all of these fundamental matters seem wholly beyond the reach of science and of understanding, and almost to encroach, sacriliciously, upon secrets of the Divinity. But when we fully realize that the "Divine Mind" is but the aggregation of all the *perfected human minds of the Universe* and that *complete human knowledge is the ultimate divine purpose*, and when we further consider that there can be no complete or definite knowledge and comprehension, and no true foundation for Science, Religion or Philosophy, without scientific understanding of the beginning and of the logical end of all things, then will it be recognized upon the Earth that it is the privilege and the duty of earthly scholarship religiously to seek to approach, while yet upon the Earth, to that complete knowledge which it is the purpose and desire of the Supreme Mind that all mankind shall possess, and thereby determine the answers to the questions propounded. For it is the province of Physical Science to ascertain the origin of

God and of the Universe, and to determine and to define their physical form and character; while it is within the province of Logic and Philosophy thereupon to deduce the ultimate end, and to determine what is the true principle of Immortality.

‘The first question—Are space and the physical Universe finite and determinable?—already has been answered in the affirmative by the disclosures made. The form and character of the Universe have been defined and its limits measured and calculated, while the substance and boundaries of space have been disclosed, to the extent of its present growth and expansion under the electrical energies of the “Controlling Star”. We have seen that light-induction travels 187,500 miles per second, that a light-year represents 5,917,000,000,000 miles of distance, and that the diameter of the Universe corresponds to 400,000 light-years. These figures, as they relate to the limits of space and the physical Universe, seem to the mind of man on Earth to constitute, indeed, “infinite of space”—a boundless” and “limitless” Universe. Yet the very fact that the premises and figures exist, in itself demonstrates that space and the Universe are “finite” and “determinable”.

‘And so we are brought to consider the second question—“Did God and the Universe have a beginning”?

‘The Sun and the Solar System, in the main, have existed for more than 900 billions of years, and the Universe, as such, has existed, subject only to normal change by growth and development, for thousands of trillions of years. These figures, as they relate to time, like those which relate to space (which we have considered) would again seem to the mind of man on Earth to constitute “a Universe without a beginning” and an “eternity of time”, for through such figures the human mentality of Earth fails to conceive the beginning of space, the beginning of the Universe and the beginning of God. Yet we have seen that all the planets and heavenly bodies, under determinable forces and principles, are constantly growing, that new worlds and suns are constantly in the process of formation, and, finally, that human knowledge and understanding are continually advancing and increasing from the lowest grades upon inferior planets like the Earth, towards the highest grade upon the Supreme Star of the Universe. From the very fact of this physical and mental growth it follows that there must have been a beginning of both, and hence that everything—time, space, the universe and God—have come into being from a definite and determinable origin. We

may, therefore, proceed scientifically to determine their beginning, and thence, under the subject, "Immortality", logically to divine their end.

MESSAGE XII

THE ORIGIN OF GOD AND THE UNIVERSE

'With knowledge that all things visible and invisible are composed of the two "primal elements", electricity and vitivity, in varying forms and in varying ratio, and that all things visible and invisible, including life, mind and matter, are but products of the vibratory energy of the positive and negative forces of electricity and vitivity, the problem which involves the "Origin of God and of the Universe" becomes comprehensible.

The Beginning—The Three Laws of Creation

'Before the beginning there was no space, no light, no substance, no mind. There was, then, nothing either visible or invisible, nor was there any soul or consciousness.

'In the absence of all things there was an atom of "electrical force" and an atom of "vital force"; and these were the unconceived embryo of Soul, Life, Mind and Matter. But an atom of "force" is invisible, indivisible and occupies no space. Hence there was, as yet, nothing—no space, no matter, no God.

'And now, at the beginning, the atom of "electrical force" and the atom of "vital force" commingled, inseparably; and the "electrical force" prevailed as positive, and the "vital force" as negative; and immediately there was polarization; and vibration resulted from the opposed forces; and vibration created from the atom of electrical force a molecule called an "electron", and from the atom of vital force a molecule called a "vitron"; and at once there was space, composed of, and occupied by, an electron of electricity and a vitron of vitivity; and the units of the electron of electricity consisted of two opposing forces, to-wit, a positive and attractive "ion" and a negative and repulsive "ion"; and the units of the vitron of vitivity consisted of two opposing forces, to-wit, a positive and repulsive "vion" and a negative and attractive "vion"; and the positive "ion" and negative "vion" affiliated and commingled as one pole, and the negative "ion" and positive "vion"

affiliated and combined as the other pole; and this was the *First Law of Creation*. And because all things are composed of electricity and viticity, these two are the Primal Elements; and the substance of the Primal Elements is "force".

'And the first electron of electricity was, in embryo, the physical body of God, and the first vitron of viticity was the Soul and Mind of God. And, as the vibratory energy of the opposing ions and vions of the two primal elements electricity and viticity continued, there resulted a product of other like units, and then a multitude of electrons and vitrons; and this was creation—the growth of God, of Space, and of the Universe. And the vibratory energy of the units of the primal element electricity resulted in the creation, from its own substance (force), of four other forms of matter, in succession, namely, Radiants, Gases, Liquids and Solids. And the vibratory energy of the primal element, viticity, resulted in the creation of Soul, Life, Mind and Consciousness. And the first vitic mind and soul seized upon the first finite matter, and thereupon resulted, in embryo, the first vital human "body" and "soul"; and the first human body and soul was God. And the Subconscious-mind of God at once controlled the body and its vibratory forces, and there developed a Conscious-mind, and the two minds assumed direction and regulation of the formation and expansion of the being of God and of the Universe. And as the mind and body of God grew, space and the chemical elements and formulative substances of the Universe grew, and they ever have continued to grow with the growth of God; and this is the *Second Law of Creation*.

And coeval with the creation of God, the vibratory action of the "primal elements" electricity and viticity created and assembled into form, through "force", "radiance", "gases" and "cosmic matter", the first "planetary body"; and upon this God rested; and the first "planetary body" was the "Supreme Controlling Star of the Universe". And the being of God upon the Supreme Star, under its own mental direction, grew into the first Human Form, and together the Supreme Star and the Body and Mind of God, under vibratory energy, developed and matured. And the body of God, in its formation, polarized, and was of dual personality, and in two forms, and that form in which "negative viticity" preponderated was of "masculine" gender, and that form in which "positive" viticity prevailed was of "feminine" gender; and from the unification of these two vitic forms of humanity, through laws of propagation and mental creation, have emanated and descended all Mankind in

the Universe; and these are the children of God, and they are of like size and form as God; and this is *the Third Law of Creation*.

'And all things within the Universe are embodied in these three Laws of Creation. And by reason of them, all space is filled compactly with electricity and viticity; for space is but the growth and multiplication of the units of the primal elements, electricity and viticity, produced under the vibratory creative-energy of their unit forces; and all the heavenly bodies, and all forms of matter and finite substance in the Universe are but different forms of the primal elements which result from, and are sustained by, diversified vibrations of the controlling electrons of electricity; while all life, mind, soul, sensation and consciousness in the Universe are but varying products of the vibratory energy of the two inherent forces of the primal element viticity, which is the element and substance of "life", "mind" and "soul".

'And as the mind and body of God, in dual personality, emerged from the first embryo of human life into consciousness and knowledge, that Mind, acting through the vitic forces of viticity, assumed rational control and direction of the physical forces of electricity, and through the combined forces of the "primal elements" proceeded with the conceiving and creating of all things.

'Thus was there conceived the creation of natural laws, and of further space, and of other worlds in space in the form of stars with planets, and planets with satellites; and to this end there was conceived and designed a *process of creation*, whereby, through fixed vibratory-energy, sustained by the Supreme Subconscious-mind, physical expansion and growth naturally result from the units and substance of the primal element electricity, and whereby this growth and expansion is intelligently directed into logical forms of creation through the mental forces involved in the primal element viticity.

'And the process of physical creation and development of the material universe constitutes that branch of the Laws of Nature termed Physics. And the progress of physical creation has been constant, and is seen everywhere at the present time. It is seen in the multiplication of Species, and in the not infrequent appearance of entirely new Species. It is seen in the formation through "force", "radiants" and "cosmic matter", of new nebulae and comets, and of satellites and worlds and stars. At the same time an intelligent mental control of the physical and creative electrical forces of the universe, as

applied through the mental forces of the element viticity, is seen in the harmonious structure and arrangement of all physical organisms, in the synthetic motions of the stars about the Supreme Star, and of the planets about the suns, and of the satellites, in their turn, about the planets, and in the perfect adaptiveness of every part of each creation to every other part, and in the established relationship of each particular creation to every other creation.

'But all creations, and all conceptions of creation, have been gradual; and before the formation of worlds, as such, each component part of every creation was first mentally conceived and designed in its entirety, as a mansion is designed by its architect before it is builded. And, as the body and mind of God matured, that mind gradually conceived of the formation, through electronic vibration, of each of the mineral and chemical elements and compounds in nature, and determined the length and rate of the unit vibrations essential for the natural creation and maintenance of each particular element and formation; and these conceptions, put into operation as "fixed vibration", constitute the Laws of Chemistry and of Mineralogy, and through them there have been produced and maintained the mineral and chemical elements and compounds of which the heavenly bodies of the Universe and all finite substances are composed.

The Vital Principle

'And as God's mind and body further matured, that mind gradually conceived of other forms of life than that of the "First Life" in human form, wherewith to populate with *fauna* and *flora* the first heavenly body—the Supreme Star—, and likewise wherewith to populate all other stars and planets thereafter to be formed by electrical vibration; and, to that end, also conceived and formulated a "process" for the conversion, through the mental forces of viticity, of inanimate matter into "protoplasm", and thence, through vitic polarization, into "bacteria" and "protozoa", from which there should emanate and classify all the varient forms of animate being in the Universe. And these conceptions of the Supreme Mind constitute what is termed the "Vitic Principle" in Nature. And out of the Vitic Principle arises the Law of Species. And as every species, under the vitic laws, exists in dual form—masculine and feminine—by reason of the polarization or separation of the two forces of viticity at the inception of all animate creation into positive and negative poles, there arises the two

additional laws of nature which pertain to the Vital Principle, which are, respectively, the law of "Sex" or "Gender", and the law of "Reproduction" or "Procreation".

'And so it may be perceived, that all the various species of animal and vegetable life, as well as all the elements of the Mineral Kingdom, were conceived and gradually brought into existence as separate and distinct inventions and creations of the Supreme Mind, through mental control of the vitic forces of the element Viticity, under fixed processes designed for that purpose, and known all together as the Vital Principle.

'Nor is this all, for through the same vitic laws and forces the Supreme Mind is still conceiving and bringing into being new and additional species, as such, in all the worlds of the Universe now formed and yet to be formulated; and each and every species of life, both animal and vegetable, when once formulated into being as a vitic entity, becomes vitically capacitated, under fixed laws of Sex and of Vitic Generation, to perpetuate itself as a separate principle, to the glory of the first conception thereof by the Supreme Mind. For be it known that each separate species of animate creation is distinct the one from the other. Each is an original conception and creation of the Designing Mind; and *evolution* is not a law of creation; and no distinct species ever has been or ever can be evolved from another species, as has been erroneously conjectured upon the Earth. For the result of cross-fertilization between distinct species always is "barrenness" and "sterility", because such is contrary to the Law of Species, as established through the vitro-electric forces, in that the fixed vitronic vibrations of each species are opposed to those of every other species, and will not associate. The seeming *proofs* of creation by evolution, which have deceived Man on Earth, arise merely from idiosyncrasies of form and appearance which develop among creatures of the same species through successive generations under particular conditions or particular environment, or from cross-fertilization between variant forms of the same species. And so what may appear to be distinct creations through *evolution* in reality are varieties and *not* species or original conceptions.

'From this you will know that the higher species of life, as such, do not emanate from, or have any progenital connection with, lower species. In fact "human life"—the highest form of life and species—was, as we have seen, the original animate creation, and not an evolution. Indeed, God, in material

human form, was the first life, and this life was from the beginning embryonic in the first atom of the primal element viticity. And all subsequent creations of life, as such, are distinct species, *because* they have come into being as separate conceptions through specific mental direction of the vitic forces by the Supreme Human Mentality, which collectively is called God.

The different races of Mankind on Earth, of which there have been thousands since its creation as a world, are all but varieties of the same species; and they differ from each other physically and mentally, solely by reason of occasion and environment, through the ages. That human life upon the Earth is of great antiquity has been established through the finding by Boucher de Perthes in the caves of Northern France of human remains along with those of pre-historic animals long extinct. From this, Anthropologists of Earth have surmised that Man has existed upon the Earth for as long as 100,000 years; but in fact, as is known on Venus, Man has lived upon all of the four Minor planets, Earth, Mars, Venus and Mercury, for more than 900,000,000 years.

And this, in brief, is an outline of the *origin* of God and of the Universe—of the origin of all mind, soul, space and finite substance.

Deductions

The origin of God and of the Universe having been revealed, a foundation exists upon which man, on Earth, may base proper deductions. It has been fundamentally antagonistic to all progress, for scientists, theologians and philosophers of the Earth to assume that the Supreme Intellect—God—was without origin and development. To suppose that the Controlling Mind was mature and omniscient at the beginning, or now, involves a conception that is at once unscientific and without analogy or rational support. And so we find that a more simple concept proves to be the true and the logical one. The first-mind, which was God's mind, was the first human-mind, and the history of its progress and development is analogous to that of every human mind. When the first atom of viticity (the element of life and mind) seized upon the first atom of electricity (the element of material substance) there was the union of body and soul, and the life of God in dual form, male and female, conceived and began with the beginning of vibration and polarization. Then there was physical growth and mental consciousness; and this was the birth of God. But

both the physical and mental being of God were as yet weak and immature, like that at birth of every human child. But under continued vibratory energy there was further physical growth, and the physical body expanded; and at the same time the mind developed and assumed control of its own mental and physical growth, just as the mind of a child develops and assumes control of its own being. And the mind of God also assumed control of the growth and expansion of space and of the material universe. The first growth, both physical and mental, was indefinite and of the simplest order. The first mental problems involved, indeed, little more than the mere maintenance of vibration, which was to result in expansion and space through a multiplication of electrons and vitrons—the units of the “primal elements”. But there followed, one by one, the conceptions of the various natural laws, and the vibrations which produce respectively, heat, radiance, gases, vapors, atmosphere and cosmic-substance; and the creation of cosmic substance was the beginning or nucleus of the first animate body—God—and of the first inanimate body—the Supreme Star. And still the problems of the First Mind were simple, involving only the mental formula of directing the cosmic matter (which formed naturally under the vibratory energy of the primal elements) into finite and definite form. But, as the first mind developed through the centuries, and increased in ingenuity, inventive talent and conception of purpose, the increasing forces of the primal elements, electricity and viticity, were, by the First Human Mind—God—directed into a great variety of vibrations, thereby creating and forming into concrete and definite entities all of the chemical and mineral elements and compounds of nature as these were gradually conceived by the controlling intellect.

‘And yet, as the mentality of the First Mind increased still further in knowledge and capacity for conceptive creation, other natural laws and other forms of being, both animate and inanimate, were, one by one, designed and brought into being through mental power concentrated and exercised through the physical instrumentality of the human-brain and the forces of the primal element viticity. Nor, as we have seen, has the designing and creating of new natural laws and of new forms of being ceased, for as the Supreme Human Intellect, called God, is still increasing in units, and growing and developing in knowledge and power of conception, new worlds and stars are ever forming under the incessant mental energy and invention of that mentality, and new forms and classifica-

tions of botanic-orders in vegetable life, and of new species in every division of the animal kingdom, are continually being invented and created upon all of the new worlds as they mature; and through the same forces which are employed in the conception and development of new species and orders of all the lower forms of life, in all the worlds of the Universe, the Supreme Intellect also has conceived and originated upon each of the heavenly spheres, as it matured, through mental concentration and direction of the vital forces, material human-life like that of the first life—God—and like that which prevails upon the Earth.

'From the beginning, then, creation and growth of the universe, both physical and mental, have been under control of a directing human mind; of a mind, weak, at first, but ever enhancing in physical and mental power. And this mental control has resolved itself into established rules which have become fixed and immutable *because*, so far as they have progressed, they have become perfect; and these fixed and perfect rules are the Laws of Nature which have been disclosed.

'But however wonderful the Laws of Nature may appear, they are in reality nothing more than a product of an intelligent automatic arrangement of the two great opposing positive and negative forces of electricity and viticity with respect to each other throughout the Universe. And under this arrangement all natural laws are synthetic and unchanging. There are not now, and never have been "miracles"; nor can there, under the perfectly arranged forces of nature, ever be anything of the miraculous in the Universe. And even God can act, to perform the supreme wonders, only under and through the natural forces, and the natural laws which pertain to those forces, within the established order. Thus all things are accomplished in accordance with fixed rules; and nothing ever has been or ever will be done in violation or suspension of them; for anything in controvention of the Laws of Nature is beneath the dignity and character of the Supreme Intellect that has established them.

The Personality of God

'From what has been disclosed it is now apparent that the fantastic and unrealistic conceptions of Earth that God is a personal unity existing in spiritistic form, immortal, ever-existent, and omniscient from the beginning is very far from the truth as read in the laws of nature, which laws are in themselves grand and wonderful by reason of their very sim-

plicity and by reason of their conformity to analogy and reason. It has already been revealed that the first mind and soul, called God, was the first human mind and soul, incorporated in dual form, masculine and feminine, into the first "human life", and that all subsequent humanity throughout the universe and since the beginning, are, through vitic laws, progeny of that First Life—the God Father and the God Mother. It follows, then, that, even at the beginning, God was not merely an individual, but was a dual entity—a father God and mother God—in two physical forms, alike in size and form to the material human beings of the Earth.

Yet God is not to be conceived, at the present time, as limited even to a dual personality, but must be understood as the aggregation of all the human mentalities and personalities who have advanced from one planet to another, and then from star to star, through process of physical reincarnation, until, having passed in material human-form through each succeeding plane of knowledge, they have reached the Supreme Star of the Universe, and in so doing have encompassed all knowledge and become omniscient. For thus the Supreme Intellect of the Universe—the Living God—is constituted; not a Unity, not a *dual* Personality, but a congress or multitude of Intellects, incorporated and made-up of all the perfected and matured human beings who, through final reincarnation, have reached the Supreme Star.

By and through such combined supreme and perfected intellect, located upon the Supreme Star of the Universe, is all life mentally dominated, all the heavenly bodies controlled and directed and all the phenomena of nature, both physical and mental, accomplished and made manifest. Thus every human being upon the Earth, as a "child of God", after having lived a material life in human form upon all the planets of the Solar System and then upon all the matured stars, and after having acquired all the knowledge possessed in each successive plane of life, will eventually become one, in knowledge, with the Supreme Intellect, and will live a final life, though still in human form as upon the Earth, upon the great central and controlling Supreme Star, and thenceforth will participate, as one of the brain-cells of the Supreme Mind, in the further formation and direction of the Universe.

We are, then, literally, "children of God"—lineal descendants of the first human-life; and in reality we are both a mental and a physical part of the Deity. And not only are the physical being and brain of God multiple, but both are

ever increasing in material units, and hence, also, in cumulative knowledge. God, therefore, is a progressive being.

That the Godhead is human and material, and neither a Unity, a Duality or a Trinity, but a highly multiple personality, may, as an unconventional conception, prove a shock to ritualists and sectarians, and to orthodox theologians and ecclesiasts of the Earth. But, upon reflection, it will be recognized that, instead of detracting from the superlative character of God, this concept only serves to magnify the glory of the Divine Personality. For after all, the human mind and soul, as embodied in the material being of Mankind, is by far the highest and grandest "formula" and "principle" known to Man on Earth. And when the intellect and mental power of Man, as developed in the first primary life on Earth, is multiplied by the knowledge and experience to be attained during the hundreds of millions of material lives yet to be lived by Man upon all of the succeeding and higher spheres of the Universe, and when this product is again multiplied by all the billions of human units who have reached the Supreme Star and who have attained to perfect comprehension, and to supreme mental power, and when it is realized that this aggregation or final product is *God*, then it will be seen that no grander conception could be disclosed with respect to the personality of the Supreme Mentality. Nor could there be conceived a grander perception of power and omniscience.

Moreover, the writers of the so-called "sacred" books of the various religions of the Earth have not entirely failed to approach to this true conception, for all of them have portrayed mankind as existing "in the image of God", and as being the "children of God". But none of the earthly rituals orologies have recognized in the personality of God the aggregate perfected humanity of the Universe; nor have they grasped the still higher conception that God is progressive and cumulative, and ever expanding both in mental capacity and in units of physical being.

To Whom Prayer Should Be Addressed

'Our prayers, then, should be addressed, not to a mere individual Unity, but to the Supreme Controlling Intellect, as such, made up of the assemblage of the perfected human minds of those who have gone before. For that each human being shall attain to oneness with the Supreme Intellect is the ultimate Divine Purpose, and hence the ultimate destiny

of Man; and in the recognition of this purpose all Philosophy and all Religion must be formulated.

'The ultimate divine purpose that Man shall live a material life through the Universe and attain unity with God, may be read in every phenomenon of nature; for each of them, when understood, indicates the adaptation of all things to such continued life and destiny. Such purpose may be recognized in the blessings and beauties provided, not only upon the Earth but throughout the Universe, for the material and intellectual good of Man, in the great forces of nature placed at his disposal, in the perfection of all phenomena that are provided for Man, in the procession of night and day, in the provision of electrical heat and light in perfect proportion upon all of the heavenly bodies, in the grand principle of progeny and the reproduction of human life, in the sublime phenomena of consciousness and mental action, and, finally, in the supernal principle of "death" and of "reincarnation" on each succeeding planet.

Immortality

'We have seen that "space" and the "physical universe" are finite and determinable, and that all human life and mind—including the Creating Mind—and all things, have had a beginning. We have seen that the terms "infinitude" and "boundless", as applied to space and the universe, can only be used in a comparative sense, and that the terms "ever-existent" and "without beginning" have no place in rational understanding.

'But what of the "ending"? What of the terms "everlasting", "without end", "eternity of time", "eternal God", "everlasting universe" and "immortality"?

'When we ponder upon the vast number of the planets and the hundreds of millions of stars beyond, and know that each human being who has had his inception of life upon the little planet Earth, or upon other planets, is yet to live a life of years in material form upon each and all of these heavenly bodies, and finally upon the great Supreme Star, and when we then attempt to compute the eons of time which must be consumed in this progression of human life, then indeed the frail comprehension of Man on Earth fails, *time* seems "eternal", and *life* appears "everlasting" and "without end".

'Yet, by all analogy, and seemingly by all logic, whatever has had a beginning must have an ending. It would seem that after the last human being shall have rounded out his

life upon the planets, and then upon all the stars of the Universe, and then upon the Supreme Star, the vibrations of the units of the primal elements, electricity and viticity, must cease; that each "soul" and "body", and all "mind" and "matter", with the cessation of vibration, must finally dissolve; that space and light and the physical universe must disappear, and that electricity and viticity, of which all things are composed, must again resolve themselves to their original electrons and vitrons, and become once more invisible and indivisible and occupy no space: and in such case there would remain no more than the germ of a new universe, which might, or might not, again foster into being.

'But I am pleased to inform you that neither "science" nor "logic" dictate such dire finality. Upon the mental plane of Venus "natural law" and the "divine plan" appear far more comprehensive. For the principle of an "eternal and imperishable God", and of an "everlasting universe", (even if not of absolute "immortality" for *individual* human life) have been scientifically and logically established and ordained in natural law. And such establishment of an "everlasting Deity" and of an "enduring Universe" is admirable and ingenious in its very simplicity. For if, after having participated in the final or superior life upon the supreme star of the Universe, there is yet "death", and if the *individualized* personal-unit, called "soul", then ends by being resolved again to the primal elements, nevertheless it appears from what has already been disclosed as to the personality of God, that "finality" is still avoided, and that God can never die. For even though the human egos, as units of the aggregate Divine Mind, should each in turn, after a life upon the Supreme Star, dissolve, nevertheless each will be successively replaced by those human personalities who shall follow them through eternity: and as immortality for the Creative and Directing Power of the Universe, as such, has been thus established as a scientific principle in the Divine Plan, the created physical Universe which, as we have seen, is coincident with that Divine Power, must also stand as an everlasting and eternal principle.

'Even upon the Earth, the same principle of perpetuity is established in public bodies corporate, where, although the officers and individuals composing a corporation may all in turn die, yet they are succeeded by others, and the corporation, as such, lives on, until the laws under which it exists fail. Or, again, the same principle is seen in the physiology

of the human body, where every seven years each and every individual molecule composing it successively dies and becomes extinct as a part of the vital being, while yet the individual, as such, lives on, until the laws which support it as a whole fail. And so, under the laws of nature, which have become perfected and perpetual, the physical and mental being of God, as it is now disclosed to you, is immortal, and the essential creations sustained by it are everlasting.

Whether or not, after the final life, the individualized human egos upon the Supreme Star die and resolve into the primal elements, or, if not, upon what principle of natural law they are continued in immortal existence in the last life upon the final Sphere, as yet remains only within the knowledge of worlds beyond the planet Venus—the heaven of Earth. However, it would seem that the same omniscience which, through the omnipotent principles and forces upon the Supreme Star, sustains the Universe as a whole, might also sustain indefinitely the physical and mental being of each unit of perfected humanity that has been created. And as these units constitute the physical and mental growth and being of God, immortality for each individualized human soul is the ultimate, logical conclusion of the scholarship of Venus.

MESSAGE XIII

VITICITY

The Vitic Being

We come now to the most remarkable of all the manifestations of nature. We have considered the natural physical and dynamic phenomena, all of which are made manifest through the forces of the primal element electricity. We have learned that through the vibratory energy of positive and negative electricity all things are created and maintained in motion and existence. But it is self-evident that the physical forces of electricity, tremendous though they are, would be insufficient, in themselves, to accomplish the physical phenomena of nature without some other conceiving and directional force to shape and apply them in a rational way. Without some intelligent systematizing and directing power it is

obvious that nothing could result merely from electrical vibration and the consequent growth of matter but confusion and chaos. Without some intelligent, designing and formulating force there could develop nothing of definite form and meaning, and nothing of harmony, beauty and utility. But you have already been made aware that there exists in nature a second Primal Element, termed Viticity, which is the substance and cause of life and mind, and which in itself consists of vibratory forces which, under mental processes, may be utilized, as mental power, to operate and direct the creative and dynamic forces of electricity throughout the Universe. And so, indeed, it is, that through viticity, and its subtle vibratory units and forces, all of the Laws of Nature are organized, controlled and made operative by the Supreme Mental Power of the Universe, which is centered upon the Supreme Star.

'We have seen that the first atom of viticity was the embryo of the first human Mind, which was the mind of God, and that the first-mind, through the forces of viticity, formulated its own growth and being, and built up space and the Universe; that as the first-mind developed, it assumed control of the mental forces of viticity, and through them brought the creative and motor forces of electricity under mental control and into harmonious accord, and applied them, through the Laws of Nature, to all the phenomena of Physics.

'But you have yet to be informed of the "phenomena of viticity", as distinguished from the "phenomena of electricity", already explained, and also as to the scientific processes in nature by which the powerful forces of viticity are mentally concentrated and applied in all mental and vitic phenomena, and in controlling the dynamic forces of electricity in all physical manifestations.

'Phenomena of viticity, as such, are purely mental phenomena, and emanate directly, either from the mind and physical brain of the Supreme Mentality as comprehended in the human intellect which is upon the Supreme Star, or from some inferior human mind and physical brain located upon one of the stars or planets.

'Phenomena of electricity, on the other hand, while also phenomena of viticity, in the sense that they are maintained and controlled by mental power through the forces of viticity, are classified as "physical phenomena", because they make-up and constitute the Laws of Physics as distinguished from the Psychic Laws and Laws of Metaphysics.

'The phenomena of viticity, as purely "mental phenomena",

include the phenomena of "life" itself, of the "soul" of "consciousness", and of "mental action" in all of its forms; and they involve the operation and functions both of the Conscious-mind and of the Subconscious-mind.

Phenomena of viticity comprehend, also, all forms of "telepathy", "prayer", "mind-reading", "hypnotism", "mental-healing", "clairvoyance", "clairaudience" and the like, and include all mental phenomena which Spiritualists, Theosophists and other sects of Earth, who are without knowledge of the mental forces of viticity in nature, have attributed to "spirits" or to "spirit life" or to spiritistic agency, such as "materialization", "mediumship", "spirit-messages" (so-called), "spirit writings" (so-called), "table-tipping", "levitation", and indeed all forms of psychic and occult manifestations.

But in considering the wondrous "mental phenomena" of viticity you will at once dismiss from your mind those superstitions of the Earth that conceive any of these manifestations as miraculous, or as attributable to any super-human or spiritistic agency, for, as already observed, it must ever be borne in mind that nowhere in the Universe can there be any consciousness or intelligence, or any mental action, except through the physical instrumentality of a material human brain. Indeed even the Supreme Mentality, termed God, can act only by utilizing the primal element viticity, through the instrumentality of physical and material brain substance. Hence, as before explained, there are in the Universe no spirit-forms or spirit-agencies; nor are there any "spiritual realms" or "astral planes". On the contrary, all of the great mental phenomena of nature, that are made possible through the forces of the primal element, viticity, are soon to become as thoroughly understood, as commonplace, and as practical and utilitarian, upon the Earth, as are now the common adaptations of the forces of the primal element, electricity, as applied in telegraphy, radio-telegraphic and radio-telephonic communication, electrical lighting and heating and all electro-motive energy.

As we have seen in reviewing the phenomena of Electricity, which constitute Natural Philosophy, the physical phenomena of electricity are divided into two general classes,—first, "permanent" or "automatic" electrical phenomena, indicated by fixed or statical electrical-vibratory-action, and illustrated by those laws of nature which act continuously, like the "laws of

magnetism", the "law of gravitation", and the "law of electrical repulsion"; and second,—“intermittent” electrical phenomena, such as the ever changing meteorological conditions, the boreal and austral Aurora, Lightning, Earthquakes, and all phenomena that are due to particular local changes of electrical vibration.

‘And so, likewise, the phenomena of Viticity, are divided into two similar divisions termed, respectively, “permanent” and “applied” vitical phenomena. The “permanent” phenomena of Viticity are exemplified in fixed vitical vibrations, such as those which maintain “life” and “soul” continuously through all the reincarnations, and such as continuously and automatically maintain the physical forces of nature in regular order and system, and thus direct, as a continuous operation, the heavenly bodies in their course, and intelligently support and maintain all of the natural laws of Physics.

“The applied phenomena of Viticity, on the other hand, are those which result from the intermittent and local operation of viticity, as “mental force” in particular instances, as in individual “thinking” in all “conscious mental action”, in “telepathy” in all of its branches, including prayer, in “clairvoyance” and the other “mental senses”, and in the application of the vitic forces in “mental-healing”, in “materialization”, and in all voluntary psychic and psychological phenomena.

The Brain and Its Functions—Explained

Before considering each separate phenomenon of viticity, it is necessary to understand, scientifically, the nature of the physical instrumentality through which, alone, it is possible for vitical phenomena to manifest. This instrument is called the “Brain”. The brain, as such, serves various functions. As a physical instrumentality, it serves, first, to collect, concentrate and store, automatically, from circumambient space, the primal element, viticity, and thence to apply this element by mental process, as mental power, to all of the phenomena of nature in the form of the positive and negative forces which are inherent in viticity as a “primal element”. The physical brain may be likened to an electric dynamo; for as an electric dynamo, through its armature, gathers and concentrates into the cells of a storage-battery, the primal element electricity, which is thence applied in various ways and directions to accomplish electro-dynamic phenomena, so the “brain”,

through its ganglia or brain-cells, gathers and concentrates the forces of viticity from pelucid space, and, through direction of the "mind" (another function of the brain), sends out these vitic forces to accomplish all the "mental phenomena" of nature, even to the vitic phenomena which are involved in the conception of new life. In telepathy, or thought-transmission, the brain, as a physical instrumentality, concentrates the forces of viticity, and sends out mental communications which reach a similar physical instrument (brain), *en rapport*, just as the instruments and storage-battery of a radio-telegraphic station concentrate the *electrical* forces, and through them send out "wireless messages" which are received by another similar instrument, in attunement, at some distant point. When fully understood, on Earth, "telepathy", or "thought transference by mental process", will be found a far more simple and precise means of communication than any means which are dependent upon mere mechanical appliances; for any such appliances, in their very nature, must be grossly crude and inefficient in comparison with the "human brain".

The substances of which the ganglia of the human brain are composed may be likened to the radio-active substances heretofore considered. For, as the radio-active substances in nature are, through vibratory energy, constantly taking on and acquiring from surrounding space the electrical energy which they are as constantly emitting, so the ganglia of the human brain are constantly acquiring and condensing, from space, the primal element viticity, the forces of which the "mind" then utilizes, and sends out, in the form of thought and of mental power, in the processes of intelligently directing, creating and accomplishing. Moreover, as the radio-active substances of inanimate nature are largely composed of, and in a remarkable way automatically acquire from space, and emit, the forces of electricity, so the vitro-active substances of the "brain" and "sensory system", in animate nature, are largely composed of, and automatically acquire and store, the forces of viticity for subsequent mental use and application.

Furthermore, not only are the mental forces of viticity automatically collected and concentrated in the brain by the physical vibratory action of the brain's own substance, but the mind, itself, through concentration, aids powerfully in gathering the vitic forces from space, and in storing them within the brain for its subsequent uses. This, primarily, is a particular function of that division of the human mind

called the Subconscious-mind; but the Conscious-mind, which utilizes the same forces in all conscious mental operations, may, with proper understanding of Mental Science, be brought to assist very greatly, in a conscious way, to acquire, concentrate and store the forces of viticity, and to apply them in mental processes to accomplish a multitude of mental phenomena which, on Earth, up to the present time, have seemed to be beyond the reach of human volition and control. Thus, while, primarily, mental communication, or transference of thought by telepathy, is accomplished by the Subconscious-mind, and, while knowledge is obtained by the Subconscious-mind, unknown to the Conscious-mind, from great distances, through the mental processes of clairvoyance, clairaudience, clairsensience, clairodorance and clairsavorance, yet, all of the same phenomena may be accomplished, in a conscious way, through the Conscious-mind, when that great branch of metaphysics, which involves the mental science of combining the two minds in unity of mental operation, is understood and developed upon the Earth.

'Aside from its function as a physical instrument, through which the vitic forces are condensed, transformed and directed, the Brain serves, also, as the physical seat of those wonderful "functions of life" which, on Earth, are indefinitely termed "soul" and "mind".

"Therefore, it is necessary, first, to understand fully both the Soul and the Mind before considering the "vitical phenomena" which pertain to them in connection with the Brain.

The Soul

"The human Soul, strange as it may seem to metaphysicians of Earth, has both material and mental being. Its substance, or physical being, is a portion of the primal element, viticity, which, through the processes of "conception", "birth" and "consciousness", has become individualized as a separate entity, or ego, by reason that its vitical units, or vitrons, have acquired a rate of vibration characteristic of a permanent "human life". These vibrations are identical with those which constitute the Subconscious-mind. Thus we have the Soul, in its *physical* being, formulated from the element viticity. But it remains to consider the Soul in its *mental* being.

"The Soul, in its mental being, manifests as the Intellect, and is of the Subconscious-mind. When once individualized, through conception, birth and a conscious mentality, the Soul, as such, has then acquired fixed vitic vibrations, thereby ren-

dering it a *permanent living ego* which, under the "laws of nature" and the "ultimate purpose of the Supreme Mind with respect to the Universe as a whole", must live, through processes of reincarnation, upon all of the planets and matured stars, and finally become a part of the Supreme Mentality upon the Supreme Star. The Soul, in its finite being, is a distinct portion of viticity—an individualized vitic-force whose particular static vibrations constitute a "human entity". The Soul, as such individualized portion of viticity (matter in the form of force), is invisible, and, at death, passes into a new, material embryonic-body on another planet, under the natural laws of reincarnation; just as an electric-charge, in nature, passes from one cloud to another, or as, in mechanical radio-communication, the Hertzian waves of electricity pass by induction through space from one radio-telegraphic instrument to another.

'But the mentality of the Soul comprises the intellect of the Subconscious-mind only, and not the mentality of the Conscious-mind. Hence a disembodied Soul, as such, has no consciousness; nor can it manifest itself in any way when separate and apart from a physical body and material human-brain in which, alone, a Conscious-mind can exist and function. For the Soul, as a disembodied entity or ego, is but vibratory force or vitical energy which is unaccompanied by, and incapable of entertaining, a Conscious-mind, until re-embodied in embryonic matter in a finite brain, wherein those vitronic vibrations which constitute a Conscious-mind may develop and act. The living Soul, at death, is momentarily disembodied while flashing through space to a "fetus", or "embryonic matter", in the process of re-incarnation within a new material body upon another planet; and, during the transference or transition, there can be no consciousness; for the Conscious-mind pertains only to a finite brain.

However, the vibrations of the units of viticity which constitute the material Soul are accompanied by those which constitute the intellect of the Subconscious-mind, so that into the new reincarnate life there are carried with, and as a part of, the Subconscious-mind complete knowledge and perfect memory of all previous life of the Soul. For the Subconscious-mind, or Soul, retains all its knowledge, and can lose nothing, and, hence, cannot forget.

'To properly understand the Soul, it must be remembered that "conception", "birth" and "consciousness", in their order, are three essentials for the creation or inception of a living

ego endowed with the capability of continuous reincarnation and permanent existence. Conception and birth, and even the development of a Subconscious-mind, are not factors which, in themselves, are sufficient to develop a "living soul"; for until the embryonic life, after conception and birth, has acquired, also, in the physical body and brain those vitronic vibrations which formulate a Conscious-mind and create self-consciousness, the embryonic Soul has not become a fixed and permanent ego or individualized life. Therefore, in case of death before a Conscious-mind has developed and entered into the new life, the immature Soul, or that portion of viticity whose vibrations, at consciousness, would otherwise have become static, and thus have developed a permanent Soul, will resolve again into the surrounding elements. Consciousness in a new-born babe, on Earth, is indicated by the seeking of nourishment, or by some other form of self-recognition, and until there is a Conscious-mind there is no living soul or permanent ego.

"The Soul, then, is made up of viticity, and is due to vibrations which embody, also, the Subconscious-mind. The Soul is formulated, in the first instance, only within a material brain, and is thereafter perpetuated *only* by transference, under the laws of nature, from one material brain to another through the process of "reincarnation." At death, upon each of the planets, the vitronic vibrations of the Conscious-mind cease entirely, and thereupon the Conscious-mind, as such, becomes extinct, and the units of viticity which compose the Conscious-mind mingle again with the elements of space; but that portion of viticity which has assumed fixed or static vibrations, and which thus constitutes the Subconscious-mind and Soul, passes to, and is reincarnated within, the new material body and brain on the next succeeding planet, where a new Conscious-mind at once develops and functions as in the previous life.

The Weight of the Soul

"Scientists upon the Earth, having conceived the possibility that the Soul, or so-called Spirit, may be "substance", have actually assumed to weigh the Soul, and have astonished themselves by noting, by means of very delicate scales, that the human body weighs slightly less immediately after death than it does immediately before death, thus seemingly proving that the Soul has weight. The Soul, as we have seen, is, in truth, material substance, but its substantive composition is

positive viticity and negative electricity, both of which, with respect to the Earth, are repellant, so that when the Soul leaves the body at death, the body should, by reason of its departing, become heavier rather than lighter; and the scientific explanation of why the human body in fact becomes lighter immediately after death, rests in the physiological fact that, at death, the pores of the cuticle relax, and evaporation from the body thereupon becomes exceedingly rapid, so that very delicate instruments will indicate almost at once a material loss of weight.

Mind—Explained

"The human Brain not only serves as the seat of the Soul, but it also fosters those functions through which, alone, the Soul, as Individualized Life, manifests and acts with intelligence. These functions are termed "Mind", and the powers of the Mind to manifest are termed "Mentality". It is therefore essential to comprehend fully what Mind, as such, is, and what are its processes and provinces. Mind, in reality, involves two distinct brain functions, which are made manifest in two distinct classes of mental phenomena. One is termed the Subconscious-mind, and the other the Conscious-Mind. The two Minds may be considered separate and apart from each other, for while they normally exist together in the physical brain, they are entirely distinct, and indeed occupy separate ganglia or brain-cells, and they are distinguished from each other by the different rates of vibration of their vitrons, or vitic units. Both the Subconscious and the Conscious minds are developed only in a material brain, and both always manifest through and from a material brain as a physical center; just as the electrical and vitical forces of the Solar System are centered in, and are made manifest from, the Sun. Both the Conscious and the Subconscious minds, like the Soul, are made up of the primal element, Viticity, and consist of particular vibrations of its units or vitrons. The Subconscious-mind, with its Intellect, is, in reality, as we have seen, the Soul itself; but considered as the Soul, its characteristics relate to its capabilities of perpetuity, or immortality, and to the processes of reincarnation, which have already been referred to; while, considered as a function of the brain, the mental processes of the Subconscious-mind and its intellectual capacity are the features involved. The vitronic vibrations which make up both the Conscious and the Subconscious minds of a living, material human-being, occupy, and act within and by

means of, the brain and nerve centers. Generally speaking, the gray ganglia of the cerebrum is the seat of the Subconscious-mind, while the white ganglia of the lower cerebrum and cerebellum and of the minor nerve centers are the seat of the Conscious-mind. But the highly distinguishing characteristics of the Conscious and of the Subconscious minds are, that the units of the Subconscious-mind are charged with positive vitivity, the vibrations of which are, in a way, permanent or static in character; while the units of vitivity of which the Conscious-mind is composed are negatively charged with the vitic forces, and are intermittent and transitory. Consequently, the Subconscious-mind is accountable for all the fixed or permanent vitic phenomena, while the Conscious-mind is identified with, and functions only, the intermittent or applied phenomena of vitivity. The vitical vibrations which make up the Conscious-mind, being variable and transitory, operate at very different rates, under different conditions as involved in immediate occasion. Indeed the Conscious-mind, as such, is brought to the surface, and is made manifest, only under particular physical conditions. At such times the permanent life, or ego, is brought into that particular condition of mentality in which it is said to be conscious, or awake. The Conscious-mind, in fact, is only available under the physical condition of wakefulness, and for certain particular purposes connected immediately with the local environment of the person or ego. During wakefulness, or consciousness, the Conscious-mind acquires temporary control of the mentality, and then itself directs and applies the vitic forces through the instrumentality of the brain in the processes of thought, reasoning, memory, and in the exercise of all the conscious mental faculties. On the other hand, the vitical vibrations which make-up the Subconscious-mind are more fixed and continuous in their character, and are uniformly active throughout the life of the Soul, whatever the physical condition of the body and brain may be; that is, whether the body be in sleep or in wakefulness, or in the process of transition and reincarnation at death.

The particular functions of the Subconscious-mind are two, first, to direct the permanent or static phenomena of vitivity, which relate immediately to the individuality of the particular life-or soul. Thus, the Subconscious-mind continually, whether the body be in wakefulness or sleep, maintains and directs the vitic forces which sustain the continued action of the heart

and vascular system, and of the lungs and pulmonic circulation and of all the vital organs of the physical human body. Were the Subconscious-mind not continually at work directing viticity to the vitic organs to supply the forces which maintain material life, as such, the physical body would at once die; and, indeed, physical death results only when the Subconscious-mind, for any sufficient cause, allows the vibrations of viticity which maintain the vital organs to be reduced below the necessary point of efficiency to sustain them in their normal vitalizing functions.

The second function of the Subconscious-mind is to note and retain all knowledge which comes within the experience of the Conscious-mind, and also to reach out and gather knowledge from the wider range of the Subconscious-mind itself. And it may be said at once, that the capabilities of the Subconscious-mind for acquiring knowledge are vastly greater than those of the Conscious-mind, because the Conscious-mind always is limited to its own experiences and to the deductions to be derived from them by conscious reasoning; whereas, the Subconscious-mind, through the mental processes of telepathy, clairvoyance, clairaudience, and similar phenomena of viticity (which later will be explained) is enabled, whether the Conscious-mind is awake or asleep, to reach out and obtain knowledge from far beyond its immediate environment, and even from adjacent worlds. This faculty of the Subconscious-mind to acquire knowledge is enhanced by its highly-efficient contributing faculties of deduction, reasoning, comprehension and retentive memory, all of which, together, constitute the "intellect", and make up the permanent intelligence and knowledge of the "ego" or "individualized life" termed "Soul".

Intellect and Mentality Distinguished

Intellect, therefore, is to be distinguished from Mentality in that Mentality more properly relates only to the understanding, memory and capabilities of the Conscious-mind, and is, therefore, temporary and local, and pertains solely to wakefulness and to the life upon a particular planet; whereas, Intellect is of the Subconscious-mind and Soul, and is permanent and far-reaching, for it involves perfect memory and complete knowledge of all that has come within the experience and comprehension of both the Conscious and the Subconscious minds of the Ego or Soul in the present life and in all previous lives.

But while the operations of the Conscious-mind, which constitute the human mentality, pertain only to the local purposes and environment of the particular physical life involved, and ordinarily pertain to the physical senses alone, nevertheless, a most important faculty of the Conscious-mind, and one which is as yet unrecognized upon the Earth, is that of acquiring from the Subconscious-mind or true Intellect knowledge which has been forgotten by the Conscious-Mind, or knowledge which has been acquired by the Subconscious-mind through the mental senses, independently of the Conscious-mind. The development of this power or faculty of the Conscious-mind to get in touch with, and to extract from, the stores of knowledge of the Subconscious-mind, or Intellect, constitutes the highest branch of the science of Metaphysics; and, as the principles through which this is accomplished become more fully understood and utilized on Earth, the field of knowledge upon that lower plane of life will be greatly broadened. Regarding this, it may be said, briefly, that the Conscious-mind, by assuming the "subjective state", may, at will, approach the Subconscious-mind or Intellect and acquire knowledge from it for its own immediate purposes; for in the "subjective state" the Conscious-mind assumes, in some degree, the same vitronic vibrations as those which are operating in the Subconscious-mind, thereby enabling the Conscious-mind to interpret, consciously, from the Subconscious-mind the subconscious knowledge, deduction and thought which is desired.

Exercising the Memory is the most common example of seeking the "subjective state" to obtain knowledge from the subconscious intellect for conscious use and application. In doing this, one closes his eyes and seeks the "silence". He says—"let it be quiet so that I may think". In attempting to *remember* he thus unwittingly seeks and attains the "subjective state" of the Conscious-mind by excluding the distraction of the immediate surroundings; and thereby he brings his Conscious-mind into attunement with his Subconscious-mind, and, in this "subliminal state", obtains subconscious knowledge. The process, in such case, is commonly called "remembering" and it will be seen that Memory is not a phenomenon of the Conscious-mind at all, as supposed on Earth, but is a phenomenon of the Subliminal-mind, where knowledge which has passed from the Conscious-mind to the subconscious Intellect is again temporarily restored or loaned to the Conscious-mind by the Subconscious-mind for a particular purpose. One who has forgotten a name, for instance, is frequently heard

to say—"I know the name well, but I cannot recall it". This means that the knowledge has passed back from the Conscious-mind to the storehouse of the subconscious Intellect, from whence it can be again obtained *only* through the Subliminal-mind, as Memory.

"The capability of the human Conscious-mind to unite with, and draw knowledge from, its associate Subconscious-mind is the chief faculty that places the human mentality on a higher plane than that of other animals. While every animal of a distinct organism has a Subconscious-mind, as well as a Conscious-mind, nevertheless, none of them, save man alone, possesses the mental capability of voluntarily combining the Conscious and the Subconscious minds; and hence no animal possesses memory, imagination, reasoning, designing power, or a conception of the ego, in so high a degree as Man, nor indeed at all, except in that minor way which is manifested in the mental faculty termed "instinct".

Instinct—Explained

'Yet, even instinct, as a mental faculty in animal life, is nothing more or less than a response by the Conscious-mind to the dictation of the accompanying Subconscious-mind. Hence even "animal instinct" is of a higher order of mental action than conscious thought and conscious reasoning, for it pertains to the subconsciousness, and hence is rarely, if ever, at fault. All animal life is possessed of Subconscious-mind; but in protozoa, and the very lowest form of animal life, termed protophyte, the vitronic vibrations which make up the Subconscious-mind are distributed very generally throughout the whole organism, and thus are weak and indefinite. But as we advance through the higher forms of life, viticity, and the vitic vibrations which constitute the Subconscious-mind, become more and more centered, condensed and organized, until we reach that state of organization which exists in "human life", when the vibrations of the Subconscious-mind become so static and powerful as to constitute that permanent form of individualized life which we term Soul, and which is capable, at death, of self-maintenance and re-incarnation, and which consequently has the capacity for continuous and immortal existence. All human life is possessed of Soul, which means that the Subconscious-mind, in that higher form of animal creation, has attained to that degree of fixed and concentrated vitronic vibration which renders it capable of maintaining its identity during the process of automatic transmission to, and

reincarnation upon, a succeeding sphere, at the event of death. In all forms of life that are lower than human life, the Subconscious-mind is manifested *only* as Instinct, and is no more permanent or capable of survival than the Conscious-mind, which, at death, as we have seen, always becomes extinct.

Habit—Absentmindedness

'Habit, ordinarily, is an exhibition of control by the Subconscious-mind in daily routine. Likewise, in what is called Absentmindedness, the Subconscious-mind often is observed to direct the individuality during the state of Consciousness, independently of the Conscious-mind.

Concentration

'By Concentration of the Conscious-mind, one, in greater or less degree, always places the matters of thought which are involved under direction of the Subconscious-mind, or, at least, brings the Subconscious-mind to the aid and assistance of the Conscious-mind.

The Subconscious Mind, the Subliminal Mind and the Subjective State, Distinguished

'A confusion of terms has prevailed upon the Earth, in that the term, Subconscious-mind, has been used indiscriminately and treated as synonymous with the terms Subliminal-mind and Subjective-mind. But a very clear scientific distinction exists between each of these terms. Indeed each of the three terms must be used with correctness to avoid utter confusion.

'The human brain, as we have seen, functions two minds,—the Conscious-mind and the Subconscious-mind. There is no such thing as a Subjective mind, for the term "subjective" relates merely to a *state* or *condition* of the Conscious-mind. So, while there is no Subjective-mind, there is a "subjective state of the Conscious-mind". And it is only when it is in the "subjective state" that the Conscious-mind comes sufficiently into vibratory attunement with the Subconscious-mind to act *en rapport* with it, and thus avail itself of the powers and intellect of the Subconscious-mind. And this leads, at once, to a proper understanding of the term Subliminal-mind, for, while there are technically but two minds—the Conscious-mind and the Subconscious-mind—that *condition* of the mentality which exists when the Conscious-mind is in the "subjective state", and when the Conscious and the Subconscious minds are acting in unison, or in rapport, *as one mind* is

termed the Subliminal-mind. In other words, the Subliminal-mind is made up of the two Minds—the Conscious and the Subconscious—while the two Minds are acting together in the “subjective state”. It will be seen then that the Subliminal-mind, or the combined Subconscious and Conscious mentalities, is very distinct from the Subconscious-mind, as such, for the Subconscious-mind *always* exists and performs its separate functions, while the Subliminal-mind exists *only* while the Conscious-mind is in the subjective state, and is acting in vibratory unison with the Subconscious-mind.*

The Normal Mind

‘On Earth, the Conscious-mind is deemed the normal mind. But, in truth, the Conscious-mind, by itself, would be highly abnormal, and would be confined to very narrow limits of knowledge and memory. For, as we have seen, it is the Subconscious-mind that gathers and retains, as vitrons with fixed thought-vibrations, all knowledge and understanding that comes at any time to the Intellect; while the Conscious-mind, by itself, is limited, aside from its immediate observations through the physical senses, to its capacity for drawing, for immediate and temporary use, certain pertinent knowledge from the Subconscious-mind. And such drawing of knowledge from the Subconscious-mind or Intellect can only be accomplished, normally, while the Conscious-mind is, in some degree, concentrated, and thus within the “subjective state”. But any form of concentrated thought leads the Conscious-mind into the subjective state, and thus supplies it, to some extent, with memory and knowledge from the Subconscious-mind. It is the inability of a Conscious-mind to read or draw knowledge from the Subconscious-mind, and to concentrate the vitic forces in thought, that makes manifest a deficient brain, or a sub-normal intelligence.

The term “Normal-mind”, therefore, is really a relative term, and one that is applicable, rather, to a particular grade or plane of intelligence. Thus on the plane of mentality which still prevails upon the Earth, the Conscious-mind may, in truth, be said to be the Normal-mind, because it is as yet uneducated and untrained to utilize and apply the intellect of the Subconscious-mind, except as by chance and in a most uncer-

*NOTE BY AUTHOR.—That condition of the Conscious-mind where it is in the subjective state, and is acting in conjunction with the Subconscious-mind as a Subliminal-mind, has been termed by Andrew Jackson Davis and by Hudson Tuttle—the “Superior State” and the “Ecstatic Condition”.

tain and haphazard way. On the higher plane of intellect and mentality which prevails on Venus, the heaven of Earth, the potential powers of the Subconscious-mind to reach out and acquire knowledge through the mental senses, are greatly enhanced, while at the same time the capability of the Conscious-mind to assume and maintain the "subjective state", and thereby comprehend and utilize, at will, the broader knowledge and faculties of the Subconscious-mind, are greatly increased. Hence, the Normal-mind on Venus more nearly approaches the Subliminal-mind. And so, as human-life advances from one planet or heaven to another, the Conscious-mind continually comes more and more into vibratory rapport with the co-ordinate Subconscious-mind, while the Subconscious-mind acquires more and more intellect and power of understanding, until, finally, the Subconscious-mind becomes possessed of all knowledge and understanding, and the Conscious-mind becomes capable of reaching and applying it. And this is the true Subliminal-mind, and the ultimate normal mentality, and, in fine, is the Supreme Purpose of God; and, when the children of God shall have reached the Supreme Star, they shall have attained to the perfect subliminal mentality and to the same understanding which God has then attained.

Memory and Forgetfulness—Explained

"The ability of the Conscious-mind to draw knowledge from the subconscious Intellect, constitutes, among other things, the faculty which is termed Memory. But knowledge gained from the Subconscious-mind by the Conscious-mind, as memory, is temporary and fleeting. This is because it is the constant function of the Subconscious-mind to draw back, as it were, to itself, as permanent Intellect, the vitrons which constitute the knowledge borrowed by the Conscious-mind, as well as to draw telepathic and clairvoyant knowledge from without. Thus, Forgetfulness is but the loss of knowledge by the Conscious-mind to the Subconscious-mind. Consequently, Forgetfulness loses nothing from the Intellect, but is only a passing of knowledge from the Conscious-mind back to the Subconscious-mind.

"The characteristic which serves most effectively to place the mentality of *learned* humanity above that of the *ignorant* is the capability of the Conscious-mind readily to assume that "subjective state" which puts it in rapport with the Subcon-

scious-mind, and which thus enables the Conscious-mind, at will, to draw knowledge from the Intellect, that is applicable to the occasion at hand.

Sleep

'In the entire absence of knowledge of the primal element viticity, the phenomenon of "sleep" has been little understood upon the Earth. It is while the Subconscious-mind is in control, or at least in partial control, as during natural sleep, that the brain gathers and stores viticity, both as a physical and a mental process, in the greatest proportion. On the other hand, it is while the Conscious-mind is in control, and active, as during wakefulness, that the vitic forces of the brain are being used-up or exhausted with greatest rapidity. For this reason we find that "sleep", and those physical conditions that tend to the "subjective state", such as relaxation, solitude and obliviousness to physical environment, are always conducive to a re-creation of the vital forces in all animal life, and consequently to a renewal of strength and vigor both physical and mental. Long periods of wakefulness, and continued or excessive mental or physical exertion, cause fatigue, sleepiness and mental and physical exhaustion *only because* the Conscious-mind expends and exhausts the stores of viticity that have been gathered (mostly during sleep) into the brain and nerve centers of the physical body as storage batteries of the vitic forces. And, going a little further, we find that a total exhaustion of the centralized vitic forces from the brain and nerve centers of the physical body, is the physical cause of "death", for these centers of viticity embody the "vitic-spark"—the individualized Life and Soul.

'During natural sleep the Subconscious-mind is busily engaged in reaching out and gathering into the brain, by mental process, high potential forces of viticity. In the "subjective state" the two minds act in unison, both in collecting and condensing viticity into the brain, from surrounding space, and also in expending the vitic forces through the subliminal-mind. Again, the vitic forces are continually being used by the Subconscious-mind, both in sleep and in wakefulness, in maintaining life through operation of the vital organs, and also in reaching out and gathering knowledge through the mental senses and through mental processes in varying forms. But, it is in wakefulness that the stores of viticity within the brain

are most heavily drawn upon and used by the Conscious-mind in the processes of conscious thought, and in mentally directing the affairs of conscious life.

"The Subconscious-mind, as we have seen, operates through the *positive* vitic forces—that is, when the positive vitic-forces or vibrations are in control of the mentality; while the Conscious-mind acts through the *negative* forces of viticity, or when the negative vitic-forces control. Indeed the forces of viticity can be properly controlled and directed to accomplish subconscious phenomena, as such, only when the mind can be gotten sufficiently within the "subjective state" to utilize the *positive* vitic-forces; while the phenomena of *conscious* thought, and the proper direction of material affairs, can be accomplished *only* when the Conscious-mind temporarily leaves the unconscious state, or, as it were, emerges from it, and utilizes the negative forces of viticity.

"But the "subjective state", in which the subconscious and conscious minds act together as the Subliminal-mind, must never be confused with the "unconscious state". For when the Conscious-mind is in the subjective state, which is the state necessary for the manifestation of all the great phenomena of the Subliminal-mind, the person is by no means "unconscious". On the contrary, the very science of Metaphysics, in its ultimate sense, consists in the intelligent utilization of the Subconscious-mind by the Conscious-mind. And this can be accomplished only while the Conscious-mind in some degree at least, is in the subjective state.

"The "subjective state" may be defined as *that condition which exists when the Subconscious-mind is legible to the Conscious-mind*. In the subjective state the Conscious-mind is awake and acute, but is so absorbed in viewing or reading the knowledge of the Subconscious-mind (Intellect) as to be in effect, partially separated from active consciousness of the physical being and environment. In other words, while in the subjective state the Conscious-mind is not *unconscious*, but is so concentrated upon the disclosures being made to it by the Subconscious-mind, as to be oblivious, at least in part, to the immediate surroundings. In this condition the positive and negative forces of viticity mingle, and the vitronic vibrations of the Conscious-mind approach to the same rate of vibration as those of its associate Subconscious-mind, and thus the Conscious-mind is able, consciously, to become temporarily a part of the Subconscious-mind and to thereupon acquire and utilize knowledge possessed by the subconsciousness. In the

subjective state the Conscious-mind thus may reach and avail itself of its own Subconscious-mind or Intellect. Also, in the subjective state, through mental processes that will be explained, the Conscious-mind, through the Subconscious-mind, may, by proper concentration, enter into and become attuned in vitic vibration with the mind of another person, and thus acquire knowledge from the Subconscious-mind or Intellect of that other individuality. And this accounts for the accomplishment of "mind-reading", and of other similar mental phenomena, which later will be explained.

It is typical also of the Subconscious-mind that it, too, as well as the Conscious-mind, becomes specially active and alert when the Conscious-mind approaches the subjective and receptive state and becomes oblivious to the physical surroundings; for then the two minds vibrate in such unison and attunement as to operate to aid or enforce each other. Thus, in the subjective state, the Subconscious-mind absorbs the knowledge acquired through the physical senses by the Conscious-mind, while at the same time the Conscious-mind may utilize the intellect of the Subconscious mind. The more completely the Subconscious and Conscious minds become separated, by reason of differing vibrations of their units, the further they depart from the "subliminal condition", and the less they are able to utilize or gain assistance from each other. In wakefulness the Conscious-mind becomes absorbed in the thought, logic and problems which pertain to the immediate material surroundings, and then becomes separated, as it were, from the Subconscious-mind. The Conscious-mind, *then*, is said to be in control, because its vibrations are out of attunement with those of the Subconscious-mind, and it then ceases to rely upon, or to conform to, the vibratory dictation of the subconscious mentality. On the other hand, the Conscious-mind may cease to act entirely, as in death, in profound sleep, in catalepsy, in the trance-state, in somnambulism, or in the state of unconsciousness produced by brain-concussion or other physical injury. In such cases the Subconscious-mind acts alone, and there is then no conscious existence.

'And so there are three mental states: 1st, the state of *wakefulness*, when the Conscious-mind is in control and acts most independently of the Subconscious-mind; 2nd, the *subjective state*, when the Conscious-mind comes most into vibratory attunement with the Subconscious-mind, and acts in partial unison with it as the Subliminal-mind, and 3rd, the *uncon-*

scious condition, when the Conscious-mind gives up control, or ceases entirely to act, and when the Subconscious-mind alone functions the mental and physical being.

"The highest practical mentality, as we have seen, can be attained only in the subjective state, where, by a combining of the two minds, the mentality of the Conscious-mind may draw, consciously, from the intellect of the Subconscious-mind. And, indeed it may be said, that whenever the Conscious-mind concentrates, in the process of speaking, writing or deep thought, the Conscious and the Subconscious minds immediately begin, in greater or less degree, to approach each other in unison of vitronic vibration, and thus to come into the "subjective state" where the Conscious-mind may utilize the intellect of the Subconscious-mind.

Conditions of Sleep—Explained

"There are two distinct forms or conditions of "sleep", namely, "natural" sleep and "induced" sleep. Natural sleep, as we have seen, is accompanied by a surrendering of mental control by the Conscious-mind which results from the exhaustion of viticity from the brain cells of the Conscious-mind where it is concentrated during consciousness. The process of entering into natural sleep involves a natural flow or dispersing of Viticity from the brain centers of the Conscious-mind, by way of the sensory nerves, throughout the system generally. Natural sleep is always accompanied by both physical and mental relaxation, and results in rest and recreation through restoration of the vitic forces; and it is more or less profound accordingly as the surrendering of control by the Conscious-mind is complete, and accordingly as the dispersion of Viticity throughout the system from the ganglia of the brain occupied by the Conscious-mind is complete.

"Induced sleep, on the other hand, or "compelled" sleep, as it is sometimes called, may be produced in various ways, and may or may not be accompanied by mental or physical relaxation. For instance, sleep may be induced, or compelled, by the mental projection of positive Viticity into the brain cells of the Conscious-mind of one person, through the mind and brain of another person, thereby neutralizing and subduing the normal negative vitic-forces of the Conscious-mind of the subject, as in Hypnotism, where the brain cells of the Conscious-mind of the person hypnotized are overcharged with positive Viticity by mental projection thereof from the brain of another through

the Subconscious-mind. Hypnotic sleep, therefore, is not necessarily accompanied by either physical or mental relaxation, but on the contrary is frequently accompanied by great physical rigidity, or abnormal energy, or by accute mental activity.

Induced sleep, may also be brought about by mental direction of the individual himself, as "self-induced" sleep, commonly termed the "trance state", and which state likewise results from over-concentration of positive Viticity within the brain cells, or within the nerve tissues, occupied by the Conscious-mind. This state, likewise, may or may not be accompanied by physical or mental relaxation.

Again, Induced Sleep, or Compelled Sleep, may result from disease, or from physical impairment of the brain or other nerve centers, which condition of sleep appears in the form of somnambulism, catalepsy or that form of unconsciousness which results from concussion of the brain. And Induced Sleep, resulting from injury or disease, may be due either to an exhaustion of Viticity from the brain cells occupied by the Conscious-mind, or it may be due to an overcharging of these brain cells with positive Viticity. Brain concussion, due to an injury, usually results from the exhaustion of Viticity from the ganglia occupied by the Conscious-mind, and is usually accompanied by complete mental and physical relaxation; while Somnambulism and some forms of Catalepsy are accompanied by physical and mental activity, rather than relaxation, and are due immediately to an excess of positive Viticity and negative Electricity within the brain-cells of the Conscious-mind.

Relaxation—Explained

Both mental and physical rest and re-creation are gained *only* through relaxation, and in the process of the renewal or replenishment of the vital forces of Viticity; and, as relaxation and the restoring of the vitic forces in all animal organisms are attained most generally during the process of natural and profound sleep, it is highly desirable to understand scientifically the process of relaxation.

In *mental* relaxation the forces of Viticity (vitro-electrons), which in wakefulness are highly concentrated and operative within the brain-cells and sensory nerve-centers of the animal being, flow out through the sensory nerve system and become distributed generally throughout the whole physical body,

thereby enabling new forces and supplies of Viticity to be generated within the brain and vitic centers.

'On the other hand, in *physical* relaxation, the forces of Electricity (electro-vitrons), which during wakefulness are highly concentrated and operative within the motory nerves and muscular fibres, flow from those points of concentration through the motory nerves and distribute themselves more generally throughout the body, thus causing muscular relaxation and physical rest or recreation, and thereby inviting new electro-vitic forces to develop and enter the muscles and motory nerve-centers of the body.

Dreams—Explained

'Mankind upon the Earth, throughout all ages, has been mystified, even to superstition, by the phenomena of Dreams. The nature and portent of Dreams have alike received profound consideration from scholars, soothsayers and the superstitious of the Earth. On the one hand, Dreams have been declared wholly unintelligent and without meaning, while, on the other hand, they have, with equal emphasis, been declared to be of superhuman derivation, and sometimes to bear momentous portent.

'But an understanding of the relative operation of the Conscious and the Subconscious minds will, of itself, solve the problem of Dreams. And the solution, thus disclosed, will show that neither the "doubting scholars" nor the "superstitiously inclined", are entirely correct. Dreams, as such, are not phenomena of the Subconscious-mind, in which case they would have value as being from the Intellect, but they are ambiguous products of the Conscious-mind while it is operating in that indefinite and uncertain mental field which exists immediately between the condition of consciousness and the condition of unconsciousness, and when the vitronic vibrations which cause consciousness are becoming inefficient for lack of concentration of the vitic forces in the brain cells which make up the Conscious-mind. It has already been explained, that in profound natural-sleep there is total unconsciousness, where the Subconscious-mind is in complete control and where the Conscious-mind ceases *entirely* to operate. In this mental condition there can be no Dreams. On the other hand, in complete wakefulness, where the Conscious-mind assumes full control, it is obvious that dreams, as such, cannot exist or become manifest. But between full consciousness and complete unconsciousness there is a double field of mental action,

first, the Subliminal field of the Subjective State, which has been previously discussed, and, second, a very narrow field, now under consideration, which may be termed the "dream field", where the Conscious-mind, retaining but indefinitely and uncertainly its control of reason, imagination and logical thought, and failing for lack of vitic concentration to function, either consciously or subliminally, develops those confused associations of ideas which are termed Dreams.

Hence it is that Dreams occur, not during profound sleep and total unconsciousness, nor during complete consciousness, nor even in the subjective state, but during the brief period when the mental faculties are passing into, or emerging from, profound sleep and complete unconsciousness.

And so, while no sustained or logical thought or reasoning from the Subconscious-mind, or from any outside telepathic sources, could be noted by the Conscious-mind while in the "dream-field", which exists only during the interval between the subjective state and complete unconsciousness, yet nevertheless the "dream state" is so close to the true *subjective* mental-state that it often happens that deep-seated knowledge from the Subconscious-mind and Intellect, as well as true telepathic communications from outside sources, are grasped, or picked-up, by the Conscious-mind so close to the "dream state" that they appear to come as Dreams. Indeed numerous instances have been noted where logical problems have been solved and important telepathic communications recognized, apparently as Dreams. Such instances are known on Earth as "dreams that come true". These are not, however, true dreams, coming from the "dream state", but they come from the closely bordering "subjective state"; and *dreams*, as such, must always be classified as mere vagaries of the Conscious-mind, occurring when the Conscious mind, by reason of lack of Viticity, is too close to the unconscious state to function proper control of the mentality.

Insanity and Hallucinations—Explained

Mental operations, similar to dreams, may appear from physical defects of the brain tissues. For the brain is the physical instrumentality through which, as we have seen, the vitical forces which constitute the Conscious-mind must operate. But as these mental vagaries do not arise in connection with natural sleep they are not termed Dreams, but Hallucinations. And the mental condition where Halucinations prevail is termed Insanity. But Hallucinations, like Dreams, are due

simply to an imperfect and defective operation of the Conscious-mind. In the case of Dreams, the Conscious-mind operates imperfectly because of weakness from loss of viticity and its consequent close approach to unconsciousness; but in the case of Hallucinations and Insanity the Conscious-mind fails to function properly by reason of an incapability to concentrate viticity on account of some more or less permanent physical defect in the substance of the brain as the physical instrumentality used by the Conscious-mind. Imbecility, Dementia, Inebriety and other mental conditions characteristic of the *non compos mentis*, which may or may not be accompanied by Hallucinations, are likewise due to physical defects of the brain *as an instrument*, and not, as supposed on Earth, to any defect either of the Conscious or of the Subconscious mind, as such. For the Subconscious-mind (Intellect, Soul,) of an insane person, of an inebriate, of an imbecile or of an aged person who has passed into Senile Dementia, is just as perfect as is that of a normal and sane person. And so, indeed, is the Conscious-mind of such person still perfect in its vitic organism; but the Conscious-mind in all such cases, solely by reason of physical deficiency or degeneration of the brain itself, which is the only instrumentality through which the mind can manifest, has become incapable of properly functioning the mental faculties so that they can appear normally and rationally. But whenever the mental faculties, or vitic mental forces, of such defective persons are again provided, either, *through physical cure*, with a restored brain, or, *through reincarnation*, with an entirely new brain, as an instrumentality for the Conscious-mind, then the mentality of such defective person again becomes normal and competent. Nor, strange as it may seem, has the Subconscious-mind, during the interim, necessarily ceased to acquire additional intellectuality, notwithstanding that the Conscious-mind has been temporarily unable to properly function and assist in the process of accumulating knowledge through the physical senses; for the operation of the separate brain-cells and tissues which function the Subconscious-mind may have remained, all the while, wholly unimpaired.

Premonitions—Explained

'Dreams, as already noted, are products of imperfect and confused conceptions which come to the Conscious-mind while it is operating too close to the "unconscious state" and beneath the "subjective state". But there is another group of mental

phenomena, which has been observed on Earth, which, in a way, resembles Dreams, but which, in reality, differs very greatly from them. This group, termed Premonitions, are phenomena of the Subconscious-mind, and thus differ from Dreams, which are always from the Conscious-mind while acting imperfectly. Premonitions occur *only* when the Conscious-mind is still in the subjective state, and hence they are closely allied to "dreams that come true". Indeed Premonitions differ from "dreams that come true" only in that they occur during periods of seeming wakefulness, that is, when the "subjective state" is unperceived; while "dreams that come true" always occur in periods so closely associated with the unconsciousness of profound sleep that they seem to come in sleep rather than from the subjective mental state.

Many instances have been noted on Earth where Premonitions, which reveal definite and correct information or proper warnings, have come through mental suggestions which obviously have emanated from sources which are independent even of the subconscious knowledge of those receiving them. In considering such phenomena, it must be remembered, that while the field of dreams, as such, is very narrow, and very close to the entirely unconscious state, yet there is, as already has been noted, that closely associated field of mental action which is *between* the fully conscious state and the state where dreams prevail. And this, as we have seen, is the field of the true "subjective state", where the Conscious-mind associates itself with the Subconscious-mind, and thus avails itself, temporarily, of the Intellect of the Subconscious-mind, either to acquire knowledge through the mental senses, or to receive telepathic suggestions from without. And it is, invariably, from the subjective state that those instances, observed on Earth, where "dreams come true" arise, as well as those instances where knowledge and warnings have been mentally received by those apparently in a conscious state, as Premonitions. Both of these classes of phenomena are purely products of the Subconscious-mind, and come neither in the "dream state" nor in complete "wakefulness", but in that intermediate subjective-state from which all phenomena of the Subconscious-mind become manifest. And so, the instances on Earth where knowledge in the form of Premonitions has been acquired, and where "dreams come true," illustrate, again, the power of the Conscious-mind to interpret *immediately* from the Subconscious-mind. And such interpretation may be a reading

of true telepathic communications from outside sources, or it may be but a grasping of one's own subconscious reasoning based upon knowledge already existing in the subconscious intellect.

MESSAGE XIV

THE MENTAL FACULTIES

'In the previous Message we considered the component elements of the Vitic Entity and their relation to each other and to the material Brain. We have seen that the living Ego is composed of the vitic spark and the Subconscious-mind which, in each separate life or existence, acquires a new and temporary Conscious-mind, and that the vibrations of the Subconscious-mind, when once established as fixed or static vibratory-energy, through conception, birth and consciousness, constitute an individualized Soul. We have seen that Mind and Soul exist in the material brain in the form of viticity, the particular vibrations of which characterize each constituent of the vitic-ego; and we know that the Brain is the physical instrumentality through which *alone* the Soul and Mind can manifest.

'We may, therefore, now consider the "faculties" of the human mind, by which is meant the capabilities of the Subconscious and the Conscious minds to perform various functions while acting separately or unitedly.

Knowledge and Memory

'The capability of acquiring and retaining Knowledge, and of utilizing and applying it through Memory, is the most important of the mental faculties. And to fully understand the mind, as such, it is essential to comprehend what Knowledge and Memory are and what their relation is to the physical brain.

'Both the Conscious and the Subconscious minds are, as we have seen, made up of vitrons of viticity vibrating within atoms of finite matter in the ganglia of the brain. Mind, then, as such, is but viticity present, as force and vibration, in material brain tissues. A particular class of vibrations, operating generally in the "white-matter", and in some other

particular parts of the physical human brain, characterize the Conscious-mind; while another class of vibrations, operating generally in the "gray-matter" of the brain, characterize the Subconscious-mind. It has already been said that the Subconscious-mind, operating in the gray-matter of the brain, is made up of the fixed or static vibrations of viticity which constitute the "intellect" and permanent "memory"; while the Conscious-mind, operating, generally, in the "white matter" of the brain, is made up of the vitronic vibrations which characterize the temporary memory and the logical cognizance of immediate conditions and environment which are essential to the prosecution of current, local human affairs, and which are properly termed "mentality".

Knowledge—Explained

'But Knowledge, as such, is a comprehensive term; for while it embodies the Intellect of the Subconscious-mind, it also involves the Mentality of the Conscious-mind through which it becomes manifest. Every molecule of each ganglion of the physical brain contains vitrons of viticity in different degrees of vibration, and each form of vibration is characteristic of a different conception, thought or element of knowledge. Those vibrations in the ganglia of the brain which are fixed or permanent, constitute "Intellect", including permanent knowledge and perfect memory; and, when these are once acquired, they remain as static and permanent acquisitions of the Subconscious-mind and Soul. But those vibrations of the mind, which are temporary in character, are the ones which constitute "Conscious Mentality"; and they merely afford a means for the temporary use or borrowing, as memory, by the Conscious-mind, of knowledge from the Subconscious-mind.

"The knowledge which is contained in the brain of any particular individual is determined by the number and character of vitrons which have different rates of vibration within the brain tissues. Each ganglion or brain-cell contains separate vibratory energies which indicate separate forms or units of knowledge and thought. Indeed, each brain-cell may contain millions of atoms, each characterized by vitrons in different states of vibration, and each marking different thoughts, ideas or forms of knowledge. All of these different atoms and vitrons combined, which represent the total accumulation of thought and experience that has occurred to the individualized personality from its inception, constitute the subconscious

intellect of that individual, and the permanent knowledge of the Soul.

Memory—Explained

'Memory is not, in itself, knowledge, but is rather a faculty of the Conscious-mind which enables it to come into attunement or correspondence (corresponding vibrations) with the Subconscious-mind, and to thus borrow and apply knowledge there stored. Memory can never be exercised except when the Conscious-mind, by concentration, comes, at least in some degree, into the subjective state, so that it may read the Subconscious Intellect.

'The term Mentality, which embraces all of the operations of the Conscious-mind, is a general term covering all of the processes by which the Conscious-mind avails itself of its immediate environment and draws from the intellect possessed by the Subconscious-mind. The vibrations which enter into the Conscious-mind are transient and temporary, for the reason that the primary function of the Conscious-mind is but to bring to the surface, from the Subconscious-mind or Intellect and from the immediate surroundings and conditions, the thoughts and knowledge which are desired at the moment, or for the time being, for conscious application to some temporary theme.

Phrenology

'Within the physical brain, vibrations which mark classes or trains of thought as well as classifications of knowledge, are normally arranged with a considerable degree of definiteness in the various ganglia of which the brain is composed. And this gives rise to an important branch of science, which is termed "Phrenology", whereby those particular ganglia which carry vibrations of viticity that are indicative of particular ideas and knowledge, may be physically located and, in a degree, determined. On Venus, this knowledge constitutes one of the profoundest branches of mental and surgical therapeutics; the science being availed of, through mental healing and surgery, to neutralize or remove injurious mental tendencies and disorders, and to strengthen or develop higher mentality and conceptions which, by reason of diseased or defective brain tissues, are latent or deficient.

Reason and Intuition—Distinguished

Reason is a mental faculty which pertains to the Conscious-mind. It is the faculty by which the Conscious-mind, upon acquiring knowledge from the Subconscious-mind, or as immediate knowledge through the physical senses, arranges facts in their proper relation, and then deduces in a logical way from one premise to another, to an intelligent conclusion. It is the highest function of the Conscious-mind. Yet it is a comparatively slow and laborious process, as it necessarily involves successive deductions from one step or premise to another through a syllogism. Nor can Reason be entirely depended upon, because a single error of the Conscious-mind in its arrangement of facts, or in its course of conscious deductions from one premise to another, will lead to an erroneous conclusion.

Intuition, on the other hand, pertains primarily to the Subconscious-mind. It is, in fact, the highest form of Reasoning. For it is the reasoning of the Subconscious-mind which embodies the "Intellect" and the complete knowledge of the individual as well as "perfect memory". Consequently its arrangement of facts, within the purview of the individual, and its deductions therefrom, are essentially without error, and its conclusions are accurate and immediate. The reasoning of the Conscious-mind is laborious and crude, indeed, as compared with the reasoning of the Subconscious-mind which becomes manifest as Intuition. Properly defined, *Intuition is a grasping by the Conscious-mind, while in a subjective or partially subjective state, of the "reasoning" and "conclusions" of the Subconscious-mind upon any matter which is before the Conscious-mind.* The reasoning of the Subconscious-mind is so swift and accurate that only the conclusion of the syllogism is consciously observed. Hence, on Earth, Intuition, very erroneously, has been deemed to be a conclusion *without* the basis of logical reasoning, instead of being recognized as an expression of the highest and most accurate form of reasoning, namely, reasoning of the Subconscious-mind based upon the complete "intellect" and "perfect memory" of the individual.

Human Intuition, being of the Subconscious-mind, corresponds to "Instinct" of the lower animals, which, likewise, is scarcely fallible; the difference between the two resting merely in the grade or degree of the Intellect from which they arise.

Woman's Intuition—Explained

'On Earth, "Woman's Intuition" has been conspicuous, as such, because the prevailing vitic force of the feminine sex is *positive* viticity; and therefore the feminine mind is far more sensitive and ready to assume the subjective state than is the masculine mind in which the *negative forces* of viticity predominate. The feminine Conscious-mind is normally closer in vibratory action to the Subliminal-mind than is the masculine Conscious-mind, as may be deduced from the fact that much more of the psychic phenomena observed on Earth appears through the feminine mind. Woman's Intuition, if unimpaired or unaffected by any Conscious reasoning, is invariably accurate and correct, because, as before seen, it is the result of the highest form of reasoning, which is that of the Subconscious-mind and Intellect. The accuracy of "Woman's Intuition" has been noted upon the Earth with amazement; but, because it seems to manifest independently of any course of reasoning, it has always been minimized and underestimated, and its true value has ever remained unsuspected. Yet, from a psychological standpoint, intuitive conclusions, as we have seen, are far more accurate and reliable than any conclusions can be which result from the plodding and imperfect process of deduction from stated premises by the Conscious-mind. For, instead of proceeding from step to step through a process of logical reasoning from premise to conclusion, as must be done by the Conscious-mind, Intuition reaches its conclusions so rapidly and directly, through the intellect and reasoning of the Subconscious-mind, that the conclusions seem to have been reached without premises or logic.

"Thus is found scientific explanation for the remarkable accuracy of "Women's Intuition" which so long has mystified mankind on Earth.

Will and Affirmation—Distinguished

'In considering Mind, it is also desirable to know the character of the human "Will", and what relation it bears to the similar mental function which in metaphysics properly is termed "Affirmation".

"The Will, as recognized on Venus, is, like Reason, purely a function of the Conscious-mind. It is *the directing energy assumed by the Conscious-mind in determining the course of conscious action*. It pertains solely to immediate environment and conscious pursuits, and rests only upon human reasoning

and the conscious mentality. The Will, therefore, not only performs no function with respect to the Subconscious-mind or the Subliminal-mind, but its very operation tends to oppose subconscious control, and to render the "subjective state" unavailable, and any operation of the Subliminal-mind impossible. For whenever the conscious Will interposes itself, in any degree, upon the subjective state, it at once causes the Subliminal-mind to be dethroned by the *conscious* mentality.

"Affirmation", on the other hand, like Intuition, pertains only to the Subliminal-mind. Affirmation is to the Subconscious-mind what Will is to the Conscious-mind. As the Will serves to direct the Conscious-mind to its accomplishments, so Affirmation, exercised in the "subjective state", serves as mental direction to the Subconscious-mind to accomplish the purposes involved in the "affirmation" by resorting to all of the resources of knowledge and intellect of the Subconscious-mind.

The human Will is hampered by all the limitations of the conscious mentality; that is, by the imperfections of conscious reasoning and misunderstanding. But the tremendous power of Affirmation, exercised by the Conscious-mind, when properly in the subjective state, extends to, and calls upon, the whole subconscious intellect, and involves all of the subconscious mental senses and resources. The capabilities of humanity for acquiring knowledge, and for accomplishing all things through Affirmation and the Subliminal-mind, are, in fact, limited only by the plane of understanding to which the individual Soul and subconscious Intellect have attained.

Conscience—Explained

The mental faculty termed "Conscience", is also a function of the Subconscious-mind. And it involves conscious communication between the Subconscious and the Conscious minds; for Conscience relates, primarily, to the comprehension of "right" and "wrong" by the Subconscious-mind.

Conscience may properly be defined as *conscious conclusions arrived at through subconscious reasoning with respect to the ethics involved in any particular subject*. Conscience, therefore, is another product of the "intellect", and as the intellect embodies all the knowledge and philosophy that has come within the experience and understanding of the individual, the Conscience of any particular person is ordinarily his most trustworthy and reliable guide. Yet, Conscience is far from infallible, and varies greatly as between different individuals,

both with respect to its accuracy and worth, and with respect to its strength and capacity to direct human action. For, after all, the Conscience of each individual depends entirely upon the intellect of that particular person; and the intellect in each case, depends upon the experience, teaching, and environment under which the particular person has been educated. Consequently, what the Conscience of one person may dictate to be moral and right, the Conscience of another person, who has lived under different surroundings or who has been subjected to different teachings and experiences, may declare immoral and wrong. Thus the Conscience of most of the so-called Christian sects on Earth tells them that polygamy is immoral and wrong, while, on the other hand, the Conscience of the Turkish people in the Old World, and of the Mormons in the New, both of which peoples are devout, sincere and intelligent, tells them that polygamy is not only moral and right, but entirely ethical and tending to the higher conceptions of life. Or, again, among scientists and the higher scholarship of Earth, the Conscience of many persons dictates that it is wrong for doctors of medicine and surgery to relieve the sufferings of hopelessly sick and injured patients, under any circumstances, by hastening their death; while, on the other hand, the Conscience of others, with equal sincerity, dictates that such action, in particular cases, is the only right, humane and ethical course to pursue.

Thus it will be seen, that Conscience, on Earth, is essentially a matter of education and experience; but Conscience in its finality, like all branches of ethics and philosophy, depends upon knowledge: and it will be found, as we advance through the higher planes of life, that accumulated knowledge will bring the Conscience, or ethical conclusions of the subconscious minds and intellects of all Mankind, more and more into harmony and unison, and, finally, into complete accord.

Wisdom—Explained

"The mental faculty which is termed "Wisdom" has been greatly misunderstood upon the Earth, for it has been considered only as a highly developed capacity of the Conscious-mind to reason logically to a correct conclusion from premises based upon uncommon mentality or unusual education or experience. Wisdom, however, correctly understood, is not primarily a product of the *conscious* mentality, nor is it dependent upon the logic and reasoning of the Conscious-mind. On the contrary, Wisdom, in its true sense, comes from the Intellect of

the Subconscious-mind, which, as we now know, involves perfect memory and the complete knowledge of the individual. Wisdom, therefore, in its metaphysical analysis, is closely related to Conscience, for like Conscience, while it involves all the acquired knowledge of the individual, it is not dependent upon the logic and reasoning of the Conscious-mind, but rather upon the more perfect reasoning of the Subconscious-mind.

Wisdom is distinguished from Conscience, in that Conscience, as such, pertains to conclusions arrived at through subconscious reasoning with respect to matters of an ethical nature, involving right and wrong, whereas Wisdom relates, in a more general way, to conclusions of the Subconscious-mind with respect to all phases of sagacity, erudition, discretion, prudence and practical and scientific considerations with which the Conscious mentality may be concerned. Furthermore, while both Wisdom and Conscience are made manifest through the Subliminal-mind, Conscience comes as *dictation* from the Subconscious-mind to the Conscious-mind in the "subjective state", while Wisdom is evolved through a more or less voluntary or conscious *seeking*, by the Conscious-mind, for the reasoning and conclusions of the Subconscious-mind.

Wisdom, also, is to be distinguished from Knowledge, as such; for Wisdom is not Knowledge, but, rather, is a result of the capability of the conscious mentality to read and interpret knowledge from the subconscious intellect.

As Wisdom, like Conscience, comes from the Subconscious intellect through the Subliminal-mind, and not merely from the Conscious-mind as logical reasoning, it follows that, as mankind advances in the scale of life and in the ability to acquire the subjective state of the Conscious-mind, and to utilize the subconscious intellect through the Subliminal-mind, and as his intellect is enhanced by experience and education, the Wisdom of all will gradually increase and become more and more equal, until, in the finality, the wisdom of each one will become as complete as that of the First Mind.

MESSAGE XV

LIFE

'Having now a definite understanding of the mental Faculties as they relate to the Subconscious and Conscious minds, as well as a definite comprehension of the Vitic Entity or Ego, as made up of Soul and Mind, and as composed of viticity in vitronic vibration, we may next consider Life as it is exhibited in material organisms, and as it is embraced in Anatomy and Physiology, and in Biology.

'And it may be said at the outset, that Life, as phenomena in nature, is phenomena of the primal element Viticity, and is always due to some form of mental energy through which the vital forces of Viticity are more or less directly applied to create and maintain it.

'Life, as such, may indeed be said to be the fundamental function of Viticity. Life is made manifest through mental phenomena which are due entirely to the vibratory forces of Viticity, and through physical phenomena which involve muscular movements which are due to the vibratory forces of Electricity: but, it must be recognized that the forces involved in all phenomena of Life are always applied, directed and manifested by mental power *through* the forces of Viticity.

'The phenomenon of Life, as such, has ever remained a mystery to scientists of the Earth, but only because the very existence of the primal element, Viticity—the *vital and mental substance and force in nature*—has remained unrecognized upon the Earth, even up to the present time.

What Operates the Vital Organs

'Before determining the origin of life and before analyzing the different classifications of Life, as such, it is first desirable to know how individual Life, when once created, is maintained. Scientists of the Earth, up to the present time, have asked, with wonderment,—“What operates the Vital Organs? What tremendous physical force causes the human heart, in wakefulness and in sleep, to beat 4,200 times each hour, and in so doing to expel, through the vascular system of heart, arteries, capillaries and veins, more than thirty gallons of

blood, weighing 240 pounds? What power causes air to be inhaled into the human lungs 840 times each hour, both in sleep and in wakefulness, and then to be expelled, through the respiratory system, with an aggregate force that is sufficient to lift more than a ton of weight one foot in height? What invisible energy causes the human stomach and digestive system, in sleep and in wakefulness, to handle, in the process of digestion and assimilation, each year, more than 900 pounds of food substance? What power and principle converts nourishment from inanimate matter into flesh and blood and sinew, endowed with the properties of life and growth? What power, in case of physical injury, begins at once the process of healing, and the process of the formation of new tissues of proper design and of systematic order? And, above all, what mental-force governs and directs these operations, and numerous others, which are involved in the life and growth of the physical being?"

'Is it the *conscious* mind of man? No, because the physical forces which accomplish all these operations act equally as well, or better, during unconsciousness and sleep. Is it the mind of God? No, not directly, because it is inconceivable that the Supreme Mind should not have provided laws of nature sufficiently general and comprehensive to cover all details of the vital processes, in analogy with the operation of all other Natural Laws.

'It is only through knowledge of the human Subconscious-mind, and of the operation of the mental forces of the element Viticity, which are subject to use and application *by* the Subconscious-mind, that answers to the above questions, which pertain to the phenomena of Life, become apparent. With such knowledge, however, it becomes clear that the continuous action and operation of all the vital organs and the vitic processes of the physical system of each individual are immediately directed and controlled by the Subconscious-mind of that individual as an universal principle throughout the animal kingdom. The Subconscious-mind of the living animal-being never sleeps, and thus it becomes possible for the Subconscious-mind to mentally operate and direct the vital organs and vital processes, and to maintain them in constant function, whether the Conscious-mind is awake or in abeyance. As a "principle of nature" it is left to the Subconscious-mind of each animal organism to continuously apply and intelligently direct the vibratory forces of viticity and the correlative forces of negative electricity to accomplish the phys-

ical operation of the "heart" and of all the "vital organs". The power of the Subconscious-mind to so concentrate and to so direct and apply the "vitic" forces to the processes of animate existence, as well as to all other phenomena, will hereafter be fully explained.

"Thus we see that it is the primary function, and one of the fixed responsibilities of each Subconscious-mind and Soul, to operate and maintain the physical body with which it is, at the time, connected, by means of the mental forces of viticity and the accompanying electrical forces which are ever at its disposal. Also, it is through special application of the vital forces of viticity, as vibratory energy and vital substance, by the Subconscious-mind, to those parts of the physical being that become sick, injured or in any-wise abnormal, that the natural processes of new-growth and healing are accomplished. Hence it may be seen that all operations which pertain to the animation of the physical being are mental phenomena of the Subconscious-mind acting through the vibratory forces of the primal element viticity; and this subject will be further considered under the topic, Mental Healing.

"The fact that the Subconscious-mind thus controls the development of the physical body, accounts for the fact, long recognized on Earth, that the higher the intelligence of Man becomes, the more perfect, symmetrical, highly organized and beautiful becomes the human physique and physiognomy in which the mind dwells and develops, and which the mind controls and builds up, and the more highly concentrated and sensitive becomes the brain and sensory nerve-system through which the Mind operates. Thus, in the study of Anthropology—the Science of Man—we note, at once, that, upon the Earth, the Caucasian race, which has developed most markedly in mental capacity and erudition from primitive man, at the same time has advanced most conspicuously in physical symmetry and beauty. And so it will be found, in the course of the future life, that on each succeeding planet and plane the perfection of the physical being, including health and technical organization, enhances in direct proportion as the mentality strengthens and as the intellect expands.

"We will now consider the origin and proper classifications of Life, as such; for, with respect to this, scientific thought upon the Earth is in extreme confusion.

The Classifications of Life

'From a scientific standpoint, Life is properly classified into three divisions, namely, "Simple Life", "Primary Life" and "Secondary Life".

'Simple Life relates to inanimate matter that has become animated through direct operation of the vitic forces as they emanate from the Sun, under laws of nature, without special mental direction, and independently of any parent organism.

'All Simple life, in the first instance, (the germ of life), is sub-microscopic, and has never appeared to Man on Earth except through subsequent development. Consequently there has arisen, on Earth, the theory of "biogenesis", as opposed to that of "spontaneous generation". Biogenesisists hold, that living things can come only from other living things; while Abiogenesisists believe in spontaneous generation (abiogenesis), that is, in the origin of living things from lifeless or non-living matter.

'Biogenesisists in seeking to uphold their theory that life comes only from previous life, and to account for the "first life" of each species and order upon the Earth, have recently advanced the absurd theory that all the original forms of life on Earth came by chance from infinitesimal germs and seeds that have been driven by supposed "pressure of light" from other unknown worlds in the Universe. But such erroneous theory is of no avail, as it does not purport to account for the origin of life on the other planets from which the supposed germs and seeds, so driven to the Earth, have come.

'On the other hand, the theory of abiogenesisists that life, in the first instance (Simple Life) originates spontaneously from the inanimate, is correct, except, in so far as it assumes that the process itself is spontaneous, in the sense of being entirely a physical process. Simple Life, although it originates, under the natural laws, from inanimate matter, is still mental phenomena. For all natural laws, as we have seen, are, in their ultimate analysis, mental phenomena; and, although such laws exist and operate continuously under static vibratory energy, the fixed energy is nevertheless established, in the first instance, by mental direction of the Supreme Mind. The development of Simple Life is continuous, under the Supreme Subconscious-mind as manifested in vitic law, just as the operation of the vital organs in all subsequent animal life is continuous, under direction of the Subconscious-mind of each individual animal-organism, by reason of the delegation

of such direction by the Supreme-Mind as a principle of vitic law. That the origin of Simple Life does not appear as mental phenomena, is because its origin is due to *indirect* direction of the Supreme Mind, through natural laws of creation, as distinguished from *direct* or special creation.

'Simple Life is without consciousness, mentality, species or sex. In the first instance it is but vitronic vibration or vitic force. It develops into, and is first discernible on Earth as, "protoplasm"; and this, through polarization of the forces of viticity, separates into the first two forms of life which are "protozoa" and "bacteria".

'From Simple Life, all individualized life and species are subsequently formulated as Primary Life; and Primary Life is thereafter perpetuated as Secondary Life.

'Primary Life relates to the "first life" of the separate and distinct species of animal life, and of the separate and distinct orders of vegetable life, that are designed, and then brought into being, in the first instance, upon each planet, through impression of the vital forces of Viticity, in particular vibration, into protoplasm (first-life substance) by *direct* mental operation of the Supreme Mind. All Primary Life, therefore, is "special creation", and is *mental* phenomena which is attributable *directly* to the Supreme Mentality. Indeed Primary Life represents the only phenomena in nature which involve *special divine intervention* upon the planets. And even the phenomena of Primary Life, upon each planet, is accomplished by the Creative Mind through the substance, protoplasm, which already has formulated under *fixed* natural laws.

'Secondary Life embraces all life, whether animal or vegetable, which emanates as progeny from Primary Life or previously existing individualized life. Secondary Life, therefore, merely represents the plan of nature for perpetuating the first-life of each animal species and of each vegetable order *after* these have been once designed and brought into existence from Simple Life as *special creations* (Primary Life) by the Supreme Mind. Secondary Life, therefore, always comes from Primary or specially created Life; and it is thereafter perpetuated or continued, as such, through the various processes of "division", "germination", "conception" and the other natural methods of reproduction and generation.

'Thus it may be seen that the theory of "biogenesisists", that living things come only from other living things, may be ap-

plied correctly to Primary Life and Secondary Life, but not to Simple Life.

'Original Life merely relates to all life that originates as individualized life upon a particular planet; while Reincarnate Life relates to life that has had previous existence upon some other planet or planets. On Earth there is no "reincarnate" life, but only "original" life.

'Each of the general classifications of Life, above specified, will now be considered separately.

Simple Life

'Considered by itself, Simple Life, as a phenomenon, resembles an electrical or physical phenomenon rather than a mental or vital one, because, as we have seen, such life is formulated under established natural laws, and exhibits none of the characteristics of direct mental intervention, which latter feature can be discerned in all Primary Life. The vibratory energy of the units of electricity, which, with viticity, fills all space, is, as we have seen, constantly creating finite substance and cosmic matter from "force" as it exists in space; while at the same time the vibratory forces of viticity are as constantly employed in seizing upon all finite substance, and, under proper conditions, impregnating it with those vitic vibrations which tend to reduce and transform it into that state of receptivity which is capable, under further proper conditions of being developed, through special divine mental direction, into Primary Life, and of subsequently continuing into Secondary Life. Consequently, under fixed laws, finite substance is being constantly vitalized, through vitronic vibration, and under proper conditions is being converted into animate matter or first-life substance; and this substance is called "protoplasm" or "simple life", and it polarizes as "bacteria" and "protozoa".

'In the absence of knowledge as to viticity and vitronic-vibration, the natural process by which inanimate substance is converted into animate matter has been, on Earth, variously termed "spontaneous generation", "moulding" and "ferment".

'Protoplasm, as simple animate matter, may be said to be but a physical product of the vibratory energy of viticity; for such energy is applied naturally, through water and solar induction, and acts upon inanimate substance, in a vitalizing way, *without* any special divine mental direction. In other words, Simple Life has not as yet come under special domination, and under the formulating influence of the Supreme

Creative Mind, or of any parental or individualized mind, either conscious or subconscious. And this is true of the immediate divisions of protoplasm, bacteria and protozoa, which develop from protoplasm merely through the physical process of vitical polarization, whereby the positive vitical units of protoplasm separate or polarize as "protozoa" and the negative vitical units polarize as "bacteria".

Thus, it may be said, that protoplasm (created in the first instance by the vitical forces of water and the Sun) is the physical basis of Life, and is the first animate matter, while from it "protozoa" (first animal life) and "bacteria" (first plant life) develop through polarization or natural separation of the vitical forces *without* special operation of the Supreme Mind: and all matter so vitalized, by direct vitic-energy emanating from water and solar induction, is termed Simple Life.

Primary Life

Primary life is distinguished from Simple Life in three distinct particulars: first, Primary Life is never the absolute beginning of new life, but always is formulated out of previous life or Simple-Life substance: second, Primary Life always appears in specific individualized form, as distinct species and orders, specially created; and it is continued into the forms of Secondary Life merely as the progeny of established species and orders: third, Primary Life is always formulated directly as mental phenomena, as distinguished from physical phenomena; that is, it never develops, as does Simple Life, through direct vibratory energy of the Sun's vital forces *without* particular direction of those forces by the Supreme Mind to the special creation of each particular conception and design of "new life". But the creation and individualizing of all Primary Life, as new species and orders from Simple Life, is always accomplished under natural laws, and merely through a changing of the character and rate of the vibratory energy involved, through mental direction of the primal elements and vitical forces, by the Supreme Mind.

Thus, through the forces of Viticity, and under special creative direction of the Conceiving Mind, all Species of animal life and all Orders of plant life are formulated, in the first instance, from Simple life that has first polarized from protoplasm as bacteria or as protozoa; all animal Species being created from protozoa, and all vegetable Orders from bacteria.

'As Primary Life does not develop spontaneously upon a planet, except as it formulates from pristine protoplasm or simple-life, under special conception and special creative direction of the Supreme Mentality, the mooted question, on Earth, as to "whether, in creation, the *egg* or the *hen* came first", is solved; for the first-life of the fowl, as Primal Life, developed from protozoa (polarized as both masculine and feminine) as *special* creation, while the egg only represents a development, under the laws of propagation, of Secondary Life. But it must not be conceived that the first-life of any Species or Order develops as special creation or Primary Life, upon any planet, from a *single pair*. For, during the special conception and creation of each distinct Species, the same vibratory energy, which is necessary for the development of the special creation, prevails generally all over the planet, so that numerous "life-forms" of the new species originate *at the same time* in whatever locations upon the planet are suited for the development of that particular conception of life; and so, the different races of mankind, on Earth, while all developing from the same special act of creation, did not all necessarily develop from the same particular parent pair: and it is observed, on Earth, that, in plant life, especially, a new Order frequently develops, apparently spontaneously, and at the same time, over widely separated sections of the globe.

Secondary Life

'But after the "first-life" of each separate animal species, and of each separate order of vegetable life, has been designed and brought into being as a new creation (Primary Life) by the Supreme Mind, through mental direction of the vitical forces of nature upon each planet, it becomes necessary to perpetuate these special creations; and this, under the plan of nature, is accomplished, not through a continuance of special creation, as such, but, thenceforth, as Secondary Life, under those fixed vitical vibrations which are found involved in the various natural processes of reproduction and propagation known as "cellular division", "germination" and "conception". And all species and orders which first appear as Primary Life, that is, as special creations of the Supreme Mind, are, thereafter, not only perpetuated by generative processes, under fixed vitical laws of nature, as Secondary Life, but these are extended into innumerable modified forms, sorts and varieties under further natural laws which involve "natural selection", "environment", "cross-fertilization" and

other recognized conditions and vitical formula. And all forms and modifications of Secondary Life are likewise accomplished through changes and compromises in the character of the vitical vibrations of the units involved in the new forms; just as the "first-life" which characterizes each of the original Species and Orders is produced through changes of the vitical vibrations of the units of the primary animate substance from which they come. And as the "first-life", which develops from Simple Life to characterize each Species and Order of animate existence, is Primary Life, as distinguished from Simple Life, so is all the progeny of such "first-life", including all "varieties" and "hybrid forms" which develop therefrom, Secondary Life, as distinguished from Primary Life.

'But the fundamental distinction between Secondary Life and Primary Life, as already disclosed, is, that all Primary Life—that is, the "first life" of each animal species and of each vegetable order—is developed from protoplasm or simple-life substance by *special* mental design and application of the vitic forces by the Supreme Mentality, whereas all Secondary Life is developed under fixed vitical laws of reproduction, *without* special application of Viticity by the Supreme Mental Power.

'Thus we see that the natural laws and processes, under which the separate species and orders of biologic forms are first produced upon a planet, differ very materially from those under which the animal species and plant orders are thereafter perpetuated.

Animal and Vegetable Life Distinguished

'On Earth, all classified life has been placed either in the Animal Kingdom or in the Vegetable Kingdom. But, with respect to the lower forms of life, there never has been, on Earth, any determinate line between "animal" and "plant" organization; and it is only in the higher and more complicated structural "life" that such physical or mental distinctions have appeared as have rendered the divergence between Botany and Zoology definitely determinable upon the Earth. This is due to the fact that all life formation, both animal and vegetable, emanates originally as special creation, or "primary life", from the same animated substance, protoplasm; and consequently (though unknown to the Earth) the first and lower forms of plant and animal life vary, only, by reason of the character of the vitic units which have become polarized

as positive and negative substance to make up the two different forms of life—animal and vegetable. Without knowledge of this fact, and of the existence and processes of the vitic forces involved, specific differentiation has been impossible. And so, as has been stated, the characteristic distinction between plant-life and animal-life, heretofore, has become apparent to scientists upon the Earth, only as the higher and more complicated organisms have been reached. But now, with scientific knowledge of viticity, and of the vitical polarization which is involved in differentiating animal life from vegetable life, whereby it appears that first animal-life, or protozoa, is always vitically *positive*, and first vegetable-life, or bacteria, is always vitically *negative*, it will, henceforth, be possible to determine definitely, from physical tests in the laboratory, as between animal and vegetable life, even with respect to the very lowest forms; and the mere physical character of the organism will *then* only be incidental with respect to such determination. For, it is only by scientific determination as to vitic polarization, that living organisms of the lower forms can be definitely categorized as “plants” or “animals”; and whether animals, as such, are genetically connected, and plants, as such, botanically associated, is not, as has been supposed on Earth, the true determining factor in distinguishing animal-life from vegetable-life.

‘With respect to differentiation, in Biology, it is desirable, also, to note a further scientific distinction between animal and vegetable life. This distinction rests, neither in the consideration of the physical organization, nor in consideration of the vitical polarization of the life involved, but in consideration of whether or not the life itself is endowed with any mentality or volition with respect to procreation. In other words, whether the life which is manifest, or which has resulted, can itself become a *voluntary* parent organism. That is, is it provided with some local mentality through the conscious or subconscious exercise of which it may produce progeny imbued with vitic being? If the inception of the progeny of any particular “life” is due, in any sense, to a voluntary capacity of reproduction in the parent organism, then the development is not vegetable-life but animal-life, and a direct mental phenomenon is involved.

The Origin of Species

‘We have seen that protoplasm (first-life substance) develops from inanimate matter, spontaneously, under the vitical

powers of the Sun and of water, and then separates, through polarization of the vitic forces, into "protozoa" (first animal substance) and "bacteria" (first vegetable substance) under "fixed" vitical laws, and without any special direction of the vitic forces of Viticity by the Creative Mind. This is Simple Life, and so far, no mental phenomena, as such, has entered into the process of animation; but from "protozoa" is subsequently formulated, as organized life, all the different individualized and distinct species of animal life that pertain to Zoology, and from "bacteria" all the distinct orders of vegetable life that pertain to Botany. Such "organized life" in the first instance, as we have seen, is called Primary Life because it embraces the first living forms which characterize, on any particular planet, each of the separate species of animal creation and each of the separate orders of plant life. Thus, it is only Primary Life, as such, that is involved in the enigmatical question as to the "origin of species" that has so confused mankind on Earth. Indeed, with respect to the "origin of species", scientists of Earth have not, as yet, reached any logical or correct conclusion.

'Prior to the advancement of the Darwinian Theory as to the origin of species by evolution, scientists and theologians of Earth assumed that the first examples of all animal creation were developed as *special* creations, supernaturally and miraculously, by an ever-existent Divinity from "nothingness", and without the aid of any existing natural laws, physical forces or substance. But, since the observations of Darwin, upon which the present accepted materialistic theory as to the "origin of species" originated, they have reverted to the opposite extreme, and have concluded that all forms of life have originated from protoplasm, through evolution, spontaneously, under some unknown physical process, and wholly without any special mental conception or designing direction. Of course, neither of these earthly theories is correct; and had earth scientists been possessed with knowledge of the existence of Viticity as the vitic element in nature which acts co-ordinately with electricity, and of the fact that the vitic forces of Viticity are the means of mental power, and the substance through which mind designs, creates and controls all things, visible and invisible, then the "origin of species", and the laws pertaining to the inception and development of all "life", might long since have been readily and correctly deduced.

'The first earth theory with respect to the "origin of spe-

cies", which has been termed the "biblical" theory of creation, fails entirely, because "mind" alone—even the Divine Mind—without the primal elements and the physical forces of vibration, cannot create matter, or itself function or exist.

The second theory, termed the Darwinian theory, fails, because "matter" and "vibration", of themselves, can formulate nothing of symmetry without mental designing and direction; any more than "mind" can exist and function without matter and vibration.

Mind and Matter, as we have seen, originated together, as a correlation—the first electro-vitron—and together they have developed, through vibratory energy, into all the Mind and Matter of the Universe, each dependent upon the other, and neither capable of existing without the other. Matter, indeed, constitutes all things, including Soul, Mind and Life. And yet, Matter could not exist and formulate into any definite creation without mental design, and without intelligent direction of the vibratory energy that enters into creation. It is clear that Matter, through evolution alone, could not create and populate a new planet with all the distinct forms of "organized life", or develop the synthetic arrangement of vital organs and vitic processes in animal and vegetable life, without a designing and directing mentality. On the other hand, it is equally clear, that Mind, alone, could not create finite substance, either animate or inanimate, without some substantive element and dynamic force upon which, and through which, that Mind could operate.

The Darwinian Theory as to the "origin of species", recently accepted upon the Earth, is therefore fundamentally defective, in that it takes no account of the mental direction of the vitic element and of the vitical processes involved in the evolution of life, but assumes that the divergent forms of life evolve, spontaneously, as a purely physical process, whereas all creation and all evolution is *mental phenomena*, arising either from the *indirect* or from the *special* application of Viticity through mental power.

Moreover, the Darwinian Theory of Creation is further essentially defective, in that it fails to read in Nature the true distinction between "original species" and "original orders", on the one hand, and mere "varieties" and "sorts", on the other; and hence, for lack of knowledge of Viticity, fails to differentiate between Primary Life and Secondary Life.

We have seen, in our previous analysis of the classifications of Life, that all life originates under some form of men-

tal direction. Even Simple Life, and secondary vegetable-life, and the lower forms of secondary animal-life that come from the egg, all of which *apparently* develop spontaneously from inanimate matter under vitic vibrations from the Sun and from water, in reality all develop through mental direction of the Supreme Mind as established in fixed vibrations which constitute the natural vitic laws. For while such mental direction is applied through vitic vibrations which are static and general in their operation, and which thus appear in the form of fixed laws of nature, nevertheless such mental direction or natural law is, itself, established and maintained by mental power. For in truth, as we have seen, all Natural Laws are but the manifestation or expression of a fixed mental direction of the primal forces by the Supreme Mind. But in the creation of all Primary Life, which is the first *organized* life of animal species and of vegetable orders, the mental application of viticity and of the vitic forces is so *direct* as to constitute "special creation", even though such *special creation* is, like everything else, necessarily accomplished through natural laws and the element viticity. In other words, wherever there is *special* organized life there must be, in the first instance, *special mental design* and *special direction* of the vitic forces.

'Again, in the "animal" division of Secondary Life, as distinguished from secondary "plant-life", while the reproduction of such life is delegated by the Supreme Mentality to parental volition, it nevertheless is mental phenomena, because such life is produced under mental direction of the parental Subconscious minds, and is thereafter maintained under the Subconscious minds of the newly created progeny. It must be noted, however, that *immediate* parental volition is not essential in the propagation of the forms of Secondary animal-life which are below mammalian life, and which develop from the egg, though *normally* parental volition is also there involved. For artificial fertilization and inception of life may be produced in eggs in the laboratory by a process which is as purely physical as that which is involved in the fertilization of seeds in plant-life. And yet, it is still mental phenomena, in the sense that the receptive protoplasm of the egg was vitified by the subconscious maternal mind during gestation.

"The so-called "biblical" theory as to the origin of life approaches correctness, therefore, to the extent that it involves mental direction. But it is incorrect in assuming that the

creation, either of "life" or of "matter", was ever accomplished supernaturally or miraculously or in any manner other than in accordance with natural laws, and through definite and determinable physical elements and forces, governed by a mentality acting through some *material* brain. The changeless and fixed character of natural law is a fundamental phenomenon in nature; and even "special creation", as stated, can be accomplished only through natural elements and under natural laws and processes.

"The Darwinian theory, too, is correct, in so far as it discloses that all life evolves from protoplasm through natural laws. But it is wholly incorrect in so far as it ignores the special mental conception and special formulation, by the Supreme Architect, of the first-life of each of the Species and Orders of organic life, through the vitical forces and elements of nature, and in failing to differentiate between Species and Orders, on the one hand, and Varieties and Sorts, on the other. For, in truth, the Darwinian theory of Evolution is correct *only* when limited and applied to Secondary Life; that is, to "varieties" and "sorts" and "hybrid-forms" of life, and it is not correct when attempted to be extended to Primary Life, or the "first-life" of Species and Orders, which, as we have seen, always involve special design and special direction of the forces of Viticity by the Supreme Mind. It is perfectly clear that a fish, a bird and an elephant, which are separate and distinct species, could not evolve the one from the other, or be thus divergent, without special design and special creation.

"The confusion of mind which has prevailed upon the Earth with respect to the "origin of species", has arisen wholly from the failure of earth scientists to recognize the element viticity as the substance of "life" and "mind", and to distinguish species, as such, from mere varieties, through the distinctly different mental processes which are involved in the origin of each, as already explained. And yet it is not strange that the Earth has failed to recognize the different origins of "life", and to properly classify its different branches; for, without knowledge of the vitical element Viticity and of its forces, and of the polarization of protoplasm, and of the mental processes involved in vitic phenomena generally, it is impossible, ordinarily, to distinguish original species and orders, which originate as special creations, from varieties and hybrid-kinds whose characteristics are attributable to environment, cross-fertilization and other particular conditions. And the varia-

tions of Secondary life-creations are so numerous, and often so divergent in appearance, traits and habits from each other, and from the original species from which they have descended, that accurate knowledge of the fundamental principles announced, followed by actual tests, alone will serve to accomplish proper differentiation and classification.

‘However, the theory suggested on Earth by Darwin, that “Evolution”, as fostered through physical environment, accounts for original Species and Orders, as well as for all the divergent Varieties and Sorts of organic life—the higher evolving from the lower—is entirely without foundation, except, in the very general sense, that the material being of all life-forms is developed from the two Primal Elements, electricity and viticity, as these appear in the substance Protoplasm and in its polarized products—protozoa and bacteria. For, remarkable as is the extent to which environment, cross-fertilization and forced adaptation to particular conditions, through successive generations, may modify the physical characteristics of the successive progeny of created living organisms in nature, such developments and variations, after all, do not reach very far; nor, as before seen, do they ever evolve true classifications and species, as such, or in any way account for the millions of distinct forms of created life which possess different fundamental features and traits while always existing under the same conditions and environment.

‘The absolutely distinguishing factor as between true Species of animal life, and as between true Orders of vegetable life, which renders evolution from one Species to another, and from one Order to another, impossible, and which thus maintains distinct Species and distinct Orders, is, that the vitronic units and vibrations of each distinct Species and of each distinct Order, when once established as new creations by mental concentration of the designing mind, are so fixed in stational vitronic-vibrations as to become a “natural law” as applied to each, and these fixed vitronic vibrations, which distinguish true species and true orders, and which thwart the “theory of evolution” as applied to Primary Life, can never commingle, attune or blend with those of any other distinct species or distinct order. The scientific test of this is seen throughout Biology. In Zoology, one distinct species of animal life will never breed with another distinct species, because the fixed vitic vibrations of the two will not unite; and so progeny from such a union is impossible; or if, in any case, possible, then the progeny of the union itself is abortive

and without fecundity or capacity of procreation; as instance the union of the female Horse and the male Ass, which are distinct species. For, while the Mule is created, as a hybrid, from such union, it is itself barren stock. Likewise, in Botany, any and all varieties and sorts of any particular Order of plant-life will cross-fertilize, or may be grafted one upon another, to produce apparently new products; while true Orders will never cross-fertilize or graft successfully one with another. Thus, all varieties of citrus trees will cross-fertilize and graft as between themselves, but never with any other distinct Order of vegetable life. Consequently, no distinct species of animal life, or distinct order of vegetable life was ever created or brought into being without the *special* intervention of a conceiving and formulating mind, and without *special* mental application of the creative life-forces of Viticity to that particular conception and design. Furthermore, as each species and order was created, the vitronic vibrations which characterize it were impressed sufficiently by the Creative Mind to become static, or a law of nature, and thus to maintain it as a distinct organism, indefinitely, through all successive generations: and whatever variations of vitic vibrations subsequently develop, through force of environment or cross-fertilization, they can extend only to the creation of Varieties or Sorts, and never to the development of distinct Species or Orders.

“The physical being of God—the first living creation—was developed into human form and definite being by application of the vibratory energy of the primal elements, electricity and viticity, through its own vitic mentality, as the first distinct Species. As God was thus, in a way, self-designed and self-created, through the first inherent mental forces of viticity in the form of vitronic vibration, into a distinct form or species — human-kind — so the Supreme Mentality has, subsequently, designed and formulated from protoplasm, each and every separate and distinct Species and Order of fauna and flora, through special mental direction and application of the vibratory forces of viticity. In general, it is by reason of a “designing mentality” that we find each Species and Order of animate being specially adapted to its own environment, and not by reason of the effects of environment that we find, in nature, a multiplicity of Species and of Orders. And this truth is demonstrated by the fact, that within the same environment, through the ages, are found thousands of distinct

Species and distinct Orders of life that are in no way congenital.

'From what has been said, it follows that higher organisms do not necessarily evolve from lower forms of life, but that each separate Species of animal life is, in the first instance, evolved from "protozoa", and each Order of vegetable life from "bacteria", as new conceptions of the Creative Mind, and that the particular vibratory action of the units of Viticity of which each separate form of creation in the Universe is composed, is alone accountable for its distinguishing characteristics.

'On Earth, as on all the worlds of the Universe, Mankind (polarized through the vitic forces as masculine and feminine) was first born of protoplasm, through special conception and direction of the vitic forces by the Supreme Mentality. Hence, Mankind, on Earth, originated as Special Creation or Primary Life, and not as Secondary Life, or as a development from any previously organized life. Indeed, Man was among the first of the Species of animal life created upon the Earth, and was in no sense a product of evolution from any life other than Simple Life or unorganized life in the form of "protozoa". And the very great antiquity of Man on Earth has been demonstrated, as previously pointed out. [See p. 230 *ante.*]

MESSAGE XVI

THE PROCESSES OF PERPETUATING LIFE

'While all true Species and Orders, as we have seen, are originally created, or brought into being, through special mental direction of the forces of Viticity by the Supreme Mind, nevertheless, after having been once so produced, all species of animal life and all orders of plant life are endowed, under further laws of nature, with the inherent capability of "reproduction", each after its kind. Such reproduction of Species and Orders constitutes the first division of Secondary Life; and it is the only form of Secondary Life that develops upon the Earth; for on Earth there is no Reincarnate life.

'The tiniest distinct classified organism, whether animal or vegetable, can, and ordinarily must, reproduce indefinitely. In animal life, a single insect, that can be seen only with the mic-

roscope, may produce thousands of eggs, all capable of acquiring, through fertilization, the characteristic vitical vibrations which will formulate and sustain thousands of similar lives. In vegetable life a mustard-plant will produce a multitude of seeds, each of which, when properly fertilized, is imbued with vitronic energy, which, with additional vitycity applied through water and from the Sun under proper conditions, will develop a multitude of living plants, each with like vibrations, and hence each after its own kind. But, with respect to reproduction, a radical distinction exists, as we have seen, between the process involved in animal life and that involved in plant life. For, in plant life, reproduction results under *fixed* laws alone, that is, under action of the vitic forces of water and of the Sun upon protoplasm, in the form of bacteria, as it exists in the "seed" and the "ovule". Parental volition and mentality are never involved in plant generation, and the process resembles, rather, the development of Simple Life from inanimate matter. But in mammalian life, and naturally in all animal-life, "reproduction" and "fertilization" are matters of parental volition, and the vital forces essential for fecundity are, as mental phenomena as well as physical phenomena, concentrated upon protoplasm, in the form of protozoa, in the egg, ovum or germ-cell; and upon such protozoa, in all the higher forms of mammalian life, the mental and vitic forces which are inherent in the parent, continue to act during the process of germination. Thus the fetus of a child in the womb continually receives vitycity, directed through the Subconscious-mind of the mother and enhanced more or less by the Conscious-mind, which vitycity, thus mentally applied, causes life and growth. However, under proper conditions, the fertilized egg, in animal life, like the fertilized seed in plant-life, may be hatched by the physical application of additional vitycity emitted directly from the Sun, or even applied artificially by means of vitical vibrations engendered with heat.

Fertilization Explained

'Fertilization is essential for the incipency of all Secondary Life, but not for that of Primary Life or Reincarnate Life. Fertilization, in its finality, is nothing more or less than a supplying of additional vitycity in essential vitical vibration to the seed, egg or ovum to be affected. In plant life this consists of positive vitycity with negative electricity, and in animal life of negative vitycity with positive electricity. In plant life the positive vitycity applied, is in the form of bacteria as contained

in pollen; while in animal life the negative viticity applied is in the form of granular protozoa. The application of viticity to the spore, germ or germ-cell may be accomplished either naturally or artificially, by mental or purely physical process. The fertilization of seeds in *plant* life is always a purely physical process, due to natural magnetic attraction between unlike vitical units; but fertilization in *animal* life is normally a mental as well as a physical process, where viticity is impressed into, and added to, the receptive protoplasm to be fertilized by operation of the Subconscious parental mentality. In the higher forms of animal life, as represented in mammalian life, fertilization is always, primarily, a mental process, but in the lower forms of animal life, where propagation is through the egg, fertilization, though naturally assisted by parental mentality is not essentially a mental phenomenon. Indeed the fertilization of eggs does not *necessarily* involve mental phenomena, any more than does the fertilization of seeds in plant life; and the fertilization of eggs can be accomplished artificially, and in a purely physical way, as is commonly done on Earth in fish-hatcheries, and as can be accomplished with respect to all true eggs, by purely mechanical process and artificial means in the laboratory. Furthermore, it should be noted, that fertilization in mammalian life, or life by direct birth from the womb, is always accompanied by the *immediate* conception of life, while fertilization of eggs in the lower forms of animal life, and of seeds in vegetable life, merely adds vitical substance which renders the seed or egg vitially capable, under proper conditions, of developing vitical energy which shall evolve life at some *future* time.

Conception and Birth

‘Even down to the lower forms of animal life, as we have seen, reproduction or generation may be observed to be a matter of parental volition, and hence, in the natural course, to be a mental as well as a physical phenomenon. But it is only in the higher forms of animal life that “procreation” appears most directly and clearly as a voluntary mental process, as distinguished from the spontaneous creation of Simple Life from inanimate matter, and of Secondary plant-life from seed, both of which are accomplished, immediately, under physical laws of nature *only*.

‘In all mammalian life, in the process of “conception”, it is delegated to the mental powers of the parents (subconscious or conscious, or both) to concentrate and apply the essential

vital energies of the primal element viticity through the masculine and feminine minds to the generative organs in sufficient vibratory force to impregnate receptive protoplasm, in the form of protozoa, and thus to cause the conception of new life.

"The phenomena of "conception" in all mammalian life is due primarily to the operation of the parental Subconscious-minds, whereby the vitic forces are concentrated and projected into receptive protoplasm, in the form of protozoa, within the genital glands. The Conscious-minds, while in the subjective state, also participate to some extent in a conscious way. At the instant of conception the conscious minds of the parents are in the subjective state, or partially subjective state, in which subliminal condition viticity is projected by mental process with tremendous potentiality into the receptive protoplasm, thereby arousing that vitronic vibratory energy which initiates incipient life or conception.

Predetermination of Sex

"The genital glands are the physical organs which secrete the protozoa which is to be affected, and which thereupon enters into the phenomenon of conception as the physical basis of the new individualized life and being. Of the two ovarian glands, one is charged with positive viticity and one with negative viticity. Likewise one of the generative glands of the male contains protozoa that is *positively* charged with viticity, and the other protozoa that is *negatively* charged. When, in the process of conception, the two uniting portions of protozoa which are involved are of *like* vitic polarization, the result is always *feminine* life, and when the two portions of protozoa that unite in the particular phenomenon are charged with *unlike* or opposite vitic forces, the one positive and the other negative, then the conception is always of *masculine* gender.

'And so, with knowledge that the matter of Sex is wholly a matter of vitic polarization, as this occurs in the protozoa affected at the time of conception, it will readily be recognized, that, by scientific regulation of the vitic portions at the time of conception, the relative proportion of sex may be governed with respect to all forms of animal life whose selective breeding is desired for the general benefit and utility of mankind on Earth. And, surprising as it may appear, such regulation may be accomplished, among the human species on Earth, by mental process alone, through intelligent parental direction of the vital forces of viticity at the time of conception by way of

"affirmation", as well as by proper physical restriction of the vitic portions under scientific anatomical determination; while, with respect to all other mammalian life, physical processes will be available with knowledge of vitic polarization as involved in conception, as now disclosed.

Sex Attraction Explained

The matter of "sex attraction" is one of the most highly interesting subjects involved in nature, and this phenomenon exists in all orders and divisions of vegetable life, as well as among all species and varieties of animal life. In the Vegetable Kingdom the phenomenon is purely a physical manifestation involving only the natural magnetic attraction of the unlike poles of vitycity which exists between the different sexes in plant life; while in the Animal Kingdom "sex attraction" is ordinarily a *mental* as well as a *physical* phenomenon.

In considering the *physical* phenomena of "sex attraction" it must be remembered that all feminine life in the Animal Kingdom is charged most strongly with positive vitycity and negative electricity, and thus represents the positive-vitic and negative-electric pole, and that all masculine animal-life is charged most strongly with negative vitycity and positive-electricity, and so represents the negative-vitic and positive-electric pole. The same is true of masculine and feminine life in the Vegetable Kingdom, except that in the Vegetable Kingdom, the vitic forces are reversed, masculine vegetable-life being vitycally positive, while feminine vegetable-life represents the negative vityc-pole. Now, as *unlike* poles of the vitycal, as well as of the electrical, forces in nature always attract, and *like* poles always repel, it follows that, as a purely physical phenomenon, the masculine and feminine sexes are attracted to each other under the laws of physics, while the natural vitycal and electrical physical forces, as between the males themselves, are repulsive rather than attractive; and likewise, as between the females of a species. Thus we find that the strongest friendships and attractions exist between the opposite sexes, and that repulsion and belligerency normally exists, and indeed is generally possible, only between those of the same sex of any species. And this stands as a "physical law of nature"; although, as we shall see, the rule may become somewhat modified through conscious mental intervention, or, as mental energy may be consciously directed to govern the physical factors in sex-attraction; for in all phenomena where the normal vitycal

forces manifest in a physical way, and where the mental factor also intervenes, including the phenomena of "sex attraction", the mental power generally predominates, and the particular phenomenon is said to be of the mentality, as distinguished from purely physical manifestations, which occur only by reason of fixed magnetic vibratory-forces. It will also be noted, that the law of "sex-attraction" generally applies only as between the sexes of the same species, or of the same varieties. This is because the vitronic vibrations which characterize each species and each variety are more nearly alike, and hence more readily blend or come into rapport.

Thus we perceive that "sex attraction", in all animal and vegetable life, is a "scheme of nature" upon the success of which the divine plan for reproduction and continuation of the species and orders primarily depends. In both animal and vegetable life "sex attraction" is a continuing physical phenomenon, due to the attraction of the vitical forces; but in all animal life, mental operation, conscious or subconscious, of the forces of viticity generally appears in the phenomenon to enhance the physical attraction which so continually exists between the sexes of each species; and this is specially noticeable in the higher forms of animal life. But in animal life, while the physical attraction of the unlike vitical poles which exists between the sexes, is usually enhanced in force through telepathy or mental communication between the subconscious minds, yet the mere physical forces of attraction that exist between the opposite electrical and vitical poles represented by the sexes in animal life, as well as in vegetable life, are always, with more or less force, in constant operation, in a purely physical way, irrespective of any concurrent mental or telepathic operation that may exist between the minds involved.

In vegetable life, the vitical magnetic attraction of "pollen" from trees and plants of opposite gender, has been observed to operate in a purely physical way for distances exceeding one mile, and at shorter distances to operate remarkably against continuous adverse winds and other deterring physical conditions.

Reincarnate Secondary Life

The first general division of Secondary Life, as we have seen, is Original Life; and this embraces all Secondary Life which has its original inception upon a particular planet. Such

life has already been analyzed, and we may now consider the second form of Secondary Life.

"The second branch of Secondary Life results from that process of vitic creation and development which is involved in "reincarnation". Reincarnation is a physical process by which all human life is transferred, automatically, at the event of death upon one planet, to a new material body upon the next succeeding planet in the course of "continuing life" or "immortality" under the Divine Plan.

It already has been explained that the process of reincarnation is accomplished, at death, in a physical way, by automatic transference of the Soul, in the form of an individualized portion of viticity, under fixed laws pertaining to the vitic forces, from the old material brain and body to a new material embryonic-body upon another planet. Under the natural laws of vitical attraction and vitical repulsion, heretofore explained, the human Soul, at death, leaps as a vitic spark from the physical earthly body to whatever embryonic form on Venus or Mars is most closely in attunement with its particular individualized vitic vibrations. Such embryonic matter is found in a "viticary" (which later will be explained) of the nearest maternal relative on Venus—the next succeeding planet. The inductive speed of Viticity, in space, is about 4,000,000 times faster than that of Electricity. It follows, therefore, that the human Soul, at death on Earth, would flash to the receptive matter, having corresponding vitic vibrations, and which is to constitute its new material body on the succeeding planet, at a speed 4,000,000 times faster than that of light; or, as between Earth and Venus, practically instantaneously. Hence, it may be said, that the Soul is never without a material body. However, during the instant of time between death on Earth and reincarnation in the new body on Venus, the Soul, as already explained, is unconscious, as in sleep. For, during the instant occupied in the transmission of the Soul from the material body on Earth to that on Venus, and its seizure upon the embryonic body upon the next succeeding planet, the Soul is necessarily without a brain, and hence is without a Conscious-mind through which, alone, Mind can operate consciously. Hence, during the transition there can be, as we have seen, no consciousness, or any mental manifestation. And, at death, the Soul does not regain consciousness, even of its own individuality, until it has subsequently unfolded in reincarnate form upon the succeeding planet, and has there developed a new Conscious-mind in a new material body and brain.

'It will be seen, then, that Death and Reincarnation are in reality but features of the same process; and together they constitute, perhaps, the grandest phenomenon in Nature.

Spirit Properly Understood

'In connection with the foregoing explanation of the process of reincarnation of the human soul, at death, it becomes desirable to note that the term, Spirit, as applied to the Soul or Immortal Ego after death, and which has been so vaguely and erroneously conceived by those of Earth, is a designation which, if used at all, is properly applicable to the Soul and Ego *only* during that brief instant while it flashes, at death, as a disembodied entity and vitic spark from the material body on Earth to the new material body on Venus or Mars; and as the Soul, during the transmission, can possess no consciousness, for lack of a material brain and Conscious-mind, it follows that there can be in the Universe nothing of intelligence or consciousness in "spirit form".

Life That Is Continuous

'Human life on Earth, as has been shown, marks the degree in animal creation, where the Soul or permanent Subconscious-mind and Intellect appears, which renders life, as such, capacitated for reincarnation. Except in that degree of higher life there is no immortality or continued being. For the vitic forces of "life" and "mind", in any lower form, are wholly insufficient in vitic adhesion to maintain, at death, a corporate existence separate from the surrounding elements, and which can pass as a "vitic entity" to, and become reincarnated upon, another sphere. Hence, in all but "human life", the vitic forces, at death, resolve again into the primal elements. Nor, indeed, does all individual humanity possess sufficient mental strength and vitic adhesion to maintain the corporate entity of the Soul during the process of reincarnation. Thus it is, that, as exceptions to the general law, some of the lowest examples of human-life and intelligence may fail, while on Earth, to develop a Subconscious-mind and Intellect which is of sufficient vitic strength to retain, at death, an individual being or Soul capable of attaining, through reincarnation, even to the retrograde planet Mars. This may result, in extreme cases, from lack of mental capacity alone, or it may result from complete moral decadence and abject degeneracy, either of which conditions may have so exhausted the vitic forces of the subconscious Intellect or Soul that at death there will not be

sufficient vitic-adhesion to prevent the Soul from dissipating and mingling with the elements.

"The process of reincarnation is the only physical means available, through which it is possible even for the Supreme Mentality to transfer any particular created life from one planet to another in the Universe.

'Again, all life that is born from the womb, always is indicative of "original life" upon any particular planet; while all life that develops from the viticary or mammalian egg (which subsequently will be explained) always is "reincarnate life".

"The Earth, being the first and lowest original plane of life in the Solar System, contains no "reincarnate life", but only "original life". Thus, upon the Earth, mammalian eggs, for the reception of reincarnate life, are unknown. But, on Venus, the heaven of Earth, there are found both schemes for the development of human life, namely, that for Original-life, which is brought into being on Venus, as upon the Earth, through conception and birth from the womb, and that for Reincarnate-life, which is life that comes to Venus from the preceding planets, Earth and Mars, and which develops through a process of unfoldment from the mammalian egg under natural vitic laws. On Venus, and on all of the higher planets and stars, is developed both original human-life and human-life that is reincarnate from previous life on the preceding planets.

"The course of the future life, through reincarnation from one planet to another, of the Solar system, is not indicated entirely, as we have before seen, by the relative positions of the planets with respect to the Sun. Thus, the Earth, considered as a plane of knowledge in the Solar System, sustains the first and lowest grade of human life. Venus, though nearer to the Sun, is the heaven of Earth, and the next higher plane of knowledge. Mars, though smaller than the Earth and farther from the Sun, and Mercury, though smaller than Venus and nearer to the Sun, are each planets of "retrogression" in their relation to the course of "reincarnation". Mars is the planet of human retrogression from the Earth, while Mercury is the planet of human retrogression from Venus; and it is interesting to observe, that while there is no Reincarnate human-life on Earth, there is, conversely, no Original human-life on Mars and Mercury, but, on Mars, only human-life that is reincarnate from the Earth, and, on Mercury, only human-life that is reincarnate from Venus.

Suicidal and Accidental Death

'The only exceptions to the "rule of reincarnate progression" or to the "continuing life" as related to human Souls, appears upon the planets of "retrogression", Mars and Mercury. For upon these planets, in cases of accidental death and suicide before the Soul has become sufficiently regenerated and revitalized for progression to Venus, the Soul and Subconscious-mind will disintegrate for lack of that vitic-adhesion whereby the individualized portion of Viticity is maintained, and will once more resolve into the "primal elements". Thus it will be seen, that it is possible for a retrograde Soul to be lost from the Universe, even after it has reached the planets Mars or Mercury. But this rarely happens, especially from Mercury, because most suicide, sin and other mental degeneration is due, even upon the Earth, to physical and mental disorders, which readily may be cured by the mental impression of viticity, or by surgical operation; and both of these means are employed with high proficiency on both Mars and Mercury by the regenerated peoples of those retrograde planets, where the highest duty is the cure and reinstatement of human-beings who are mentally degenerate.

'Accidental death, likewise, is very rare on the retrograde planets by reason of advanced knowledge and experience, above that of the Earth, which operates to prevent such death, and by reason of the obviously vital necessity of self-preservation under the natural laws announced.

'Mars and Mercury, of all the planets, are the *least* highly electrified and vitified; and the human body, as developed upon them, is wholly without generative organs, as such. Consequently, under this wise and salutary provision of nature, the degenerate and retrograde life, which is transferred to those planets through reincarnation from Earth and Venus, becomes incapable of perpetuating itself into new-life, and hence is incapable of engendering and continuing, through like vibrations, by way of "heredity", similar degenerate human-traits and impulses.

The Law of Heredity

'Mankind, on Earth, from the earliest period, has observed that in all animal and vegetable life the characteristics of parents, under some mysterious law, are transferred or transmitted with greater or less exactitude, and with more or less parental blending, to their progeny. With respect to the

human race, individual characteristics and peculiarities of one or both of the parents are commonly transmitted as heritage to the offspring. The form and features, the tone of voice, the color of hair, eyes and complexion, the traits, ideas and habits, the faults and virtues, tendencies toward good and evil, and even diseases and defects, both physical and mental, of one or both of the parents, commonly and generally appear, to some extent at least, in the offspring of the first, or of some closely succeeding generation. Indeed the phenomena of "heredity" has become, on Earth, to be accepted as a common "law of nature". And yet such "law" has remained wholly uncomprehended by scientists of Earth; the scientific causes and principles involved still remaining a mystery both to its Anatomists and to its Metaphysicians.

'Yet, with knowledge of viticity, and of the operation of the vitic forces involved in the phenomena of life, and with knowledge that the vitronic vibration and vitic polarization, and the concentration of viticity, that occurs at or before fertilization and generation, account for all life phenomena, the "laws of heredity" at once begin to systematize. For the same vitronic vibrations which sustain each and every part and characteristic of the physical and mental being of both parents, more or less blended, are transmitted by mental force, at or before the time of fertilization or conception, into the receptive protozoa that adopts and receives these vibrations as the germ or incentive of the "new life". Hence the tremendous importance, both to individual mankind and to the State, of proper scientific regulation and selection of the fittest parental stock in the propagation of human life, as well as in the breeding, through artificial selection, of all animal life, the utility of which is desired. The Laws of Heredity exist, because the same fixed vibrations which constitute the individualities or Souls of the parents are necessarily imparted to the offspring, as a principle involved in vitic creation.

The Law of Mendelism

'Until very recently it has been believed, on Earth, that the physical and mental characteristics and traits of parents blend in progeny in a most haphazard way, wholly without regularity, and independently of any fixed law of nature. Indeed, it has seemed, more frequently than not, that obviously inherited parental characteristics appear, not in the immediate offspring, but in descendants of the second, third and even fourth generation; which fact has added greatly to the con-

fusion of scientific thought, upon the Earth, with respect to the phenomena of heritage.

But of recent date, and since the time of Darwin, what has been termed the "Law of Mendelism" has been discovered upon the Earth. And while scientists of Earth, because they have been without knowledge of viticity, and of the laws of vitronic vibration and polarization, in the phenomena of life, have been unable to perceive the principles involved, they nevertheless have been led, through the recent discovery of the "Mendelion Law", correctly to conjecture, that, after all, some fixed natural law with respect to Heredity must exist, and that, could the principle be known, "heredity", as such, might at length become amenable to scientific control upon the Earth.

The Law of Mendelism involves, in the first place, what Mendel termed "unit characters", which are the particular physical parental characteristics which, in both plant and animal life, are capable of being transmitted directly through "heredity", such as—in animal life—color of hair, eyes, complexion, etc., tendencies to adipose tissues or fibrous structure, tallness or shortness of stature, and indeed all true distinguishing animal characteristics, and—in vegetable life—corresponding physical tendencies, forms and characteristics of each "order" and "sort" of plant life.

In the second place the Law of Mendelism involves the observation that all true "unit characters" (distinct inheritable characteristics) possess two opposite qualities, one of which Mendel termed the "dominant quality", and the other the "recessive quality". Thus, as between tallness and shortness, "tallness" is the "dominant" quality and "shortness" is the "recessive" quality. Upon these observations, and from subsequent experimentation, arose the Mendelion Law which may be explained as follows: If one parent is tall and the other short, the children of the first generation will all be tall, because "tallness" is the "dominant quality" and shortness the "recessive quality". Again, if one parent has black hair, eyes and complexion, and the other parent has light hair, eyes and complexion, the children of the first generation will all be dark, because "black" is the "dominant" quality as opposed to "light" which is a "recessive" quality; and so on with respect to all unit characteristics that are inheritable. The law of Mendelism becomes still more interesting as we reach the second generation, for if any one of the "dark" offspring constituting the first generation marries, and as a result of this union there are four offspring, then three out of the four con-

stituting the second generation will be dark, or of the "dominant" quality, and one light, or of the "recessive" quality by reason of the latent recessive quality inherited from the grandparents. And continuing to the third generation, or great-grandchildren, a still different proportion will appear; for of four children, constituting the third generation, who may result from the marriage of one of the three of the second generation who was dark, it will always occur that one of them will be a pure "dominant", and dark, one a pure "recessive", and light, and two neutral, or mixed dominant and recessive. This formula constitutes the Mendelion Law, and it will be found to duplicate and reduplicate as a principle of Heredity, indefinitely, in all forms of life, both animal and vegetable.

'Scientists of the Earth, while recognizing the facts involved in the Law of Mendelism, have deemed the reason for such formula wholly unknowable. However, with knowledge of vitic-vibration upholding all phenomena of "life", the Law of Mendelism as above outlined is readily explained. Each "unit character" or inheritable trait and characteristic is due to vibrations of the vitical units or vitrons which sustain that particular unit-character. As regards the "dominant" unit characters or inheritable characteristics, they are sustained by "negative" vitic forces, and the vitronic energy involved is, in the first instance, more fixed and static than is the "positive vitronic energy which upholds and constitutes the "recessive" unit characteristics. It is this variation in static energy and vitic strength that distinguishes the "dominant" from the "recessive" inheritable characteristics. Furthermore, as all reproduction, and inheritance of characteristics, is due to the transmission to progeny of like vibrations to those of the parents, it follows that the seed, egg or ovum from which the first generation arises, will be dominated by the same vitic energy which prevailed to sustain the dominant unit characters of the parents. Therefore, all of the first generation will possess the dominant qualities of the parents. But with respect to the second generation, by reason of a mingling of opposing vibrations, the proportion of the "dominant" vitic energy becomes less, in mathematical proportion, and instead of the second generation being all of the original dominant quality, three only will be "dominant" and one will be a "recessive" with respect to any particular unit character; while again, in the third generation, the positive and negative vitic forces will become equal again, and one of four progeny will represent the "dominant" or "positive" vitic quality, one will represent the

"recessive" or "negative" vitic quality and two will be mixed, and equally "dominant" and "recessive". This is because, at the third generation, the original predominating vibratory forces of viticity have become so modified by other vibrations that sustain the individual progeny, as such, that the dominant energy, which formerly appeared to have been established, is overcome, and the progeny marking the third generation become, again, equally proportioned as "dominant" and "recessive".

"Thus we see, that Heredity is but a phenomenon of vitic vibration, as transmitted from the parents, under fixed laws, through the seed, egg or ovum, to successive progeny in mathematical proportion and degree.

Hell

'While, as we have seen, Mars may properly be termed the Hell of Earth, and Mercury the Hell of Venus, yet Mars and Mercury must never be conceived as places or planes of punishment, in accordance with the gruesome ritualistic doctrines of Earth. On the contrary, Mars and Mercury are but receptive Spheres for the degenerate life of Earth and Venus, respectively, which, for lack of vitic-adhesion and force, is physically incapable, at death upon those planets, of advancing to a higher plane, and for which, indeed, there exists on the next higher plane no receptive protozoa with vibrations corresponding in attunement with those of the degenerate Soul. Hence, at death on Earth, all absolutely degenerate and vitically deficient life retrogrades to receptive viticaries with corresponding vibrations, on Mars, for another incarnation, where education, contemplation and remorse finally bring those higher conceptions which develop the necessary vitic-forces and vitic-adhesion which must prevail in order to render the Soul physically capable of normal advancement to the next higher plane. Thus, in truth it is, that those of Hell "dwell on Lethe's bank and drink oblivion of their former lives".

'Mercury serves the same relative purpose, with respect to the retrograde life from Venus, that Mars serves with respect to the degenerate and deficient life from Earth. But, while Mars, the hell of Earth, is thickly populated, Mercury is a small planet with comparatively few human inhabitants, and is the last hell or planet of retrogression in the Solar System; for, at this period of reincarnate advancement, human knowledge and human conception of God and of God's purpose have reached a plane where no *retrogression* can be conceived.

'Jupiter is the heaven of Venus, and also of Mercury, and from thence, each planet, outwardly from the Sun, marks a corresponding plane of advancement in human life, until, at death upon the outer planet, Circumfrus, a life upon the Sun itself, is finally attained.

'Thus the normal order of progression of human life, for one born on Earth, if he advances without retrogression, is from Earth to Venus, thence to Jupiter, thence to all the outer planets in their order, thence to the Sun, and thence to all of the matured luminous stars of the Universe. But, if a course of retrogression is necessary, reincarnation will take place from Earth back to Mars, then forward to Venus, then, perchance, backward to Mercury, and then on to Jupiter and the outer planets.

Expectancy of Life on the Higher Planets

'By virtue of a most beneficent Law of Nature the period of expectancy of human life increases on each advancing planet or plane of life, while on the "retrograde" planets the period of life *decreases*. This is because the vitical forces of each of the advancing planets increase as we have before seen, while the vital forces are correspondingly less upon each of the planets of "retrogression"; and, as the vitical forces of the planets *increase*, the average length of human life upon them correspondingly increases; and as the vitro-electrical forces are least upon the planets Mars and Mercury, the normal period of life upon them is shortest. As a happy consequence of this, it becomes possible for each human being, in the normal course of progression, to meet again, in each future life, all contemporaries of the preceding life. For while the normal period of human life on Earth is 80 years, and rarely exceeds 100 years, the normal life on Venus occupies about 200 Earth-years and is rarely less, thus enabling all who are reincarnate from Earth to again meet, on Venus, all their earthly friends and relatives. And, even those who are detained by a regenerating life on Mars, may also finally participate in the reunion on Venus, for the purifying life on Mars rarely consumes more than 70 earth-years.

'The same rule applies with respect to the reunion, or association of mankind, on Jupiter—the heaven of Venus and of Mercury; for, while the normal life on Venus is but 200 earth-years, and that on Mercury but 100 earth-years, the normal period of human life on Jupiter exceeds 300 earth-years.

And the same rule of increase applies with respect to each of the higher planets.

The Process of Birth on Venus

'Human life that originates on Venus—that is, the Original Life of Venus (as Original Life has been defined)—comes through the same physical process and formula of "conception" and "birth" as on the planet Earth. But the process of birth on Venus, by reason of the higher knowledge of mental cure and anatomical and psychical therapeutics there prevailing, is devoid of all the unpleasantness ordinarily accompanying the accouchement of new mammalian life upon the Earth.

The Process of Reincarnation on Venus

'The advent of human life on Venus through reincarnation, upon advancement from the Earth or Mars through death, is phenomena both simple and beautiful. In truth the physical process of reincarnation is synthetic and well defined in the "laws of nature". Reincarnate human life germinates, becomes embryonic and develops in the human Viticary. In feminine life on Venus, the catamenial product (except during gestation) occurs periodically in the form of a pure white egg, which on Venus is termed a "Viticary". Hence there are on Venus, at all times, vitic receptacles for reincarnate life, which are subject to possible vitalization, sufficient in number to provide for all contingencies of death on the preceding spheres. And, this same natural law pertains with respect to reincarnation upon each succeeding planet.

'The human Viticary is pliable and yet resistant, and in form and size resembles the bud of a white "Water-lily", even to the petals; and so it is sometimes called a "vitic-flower". Because of a high potential of viticity and electricity, the "viticary" displays, in darkness, a soft phosphorescent light. Its quickening is at once denoted by development and growth, and by change of hue. The development is rapid, and the coloring marked, while from its shade both the age and sex of the reincarnate personality from Earth or Mars, as the case may be, is soon determinable. If it be an infant, the "viticary" retains a pearly whiteness, but with a tint of violet at the poles if it is masculine, and with a tint of red if feminine; the violet color indicates the prevalence of the *negative* vitic forces, and the red the prevalence of the *positive* vitic forces. If the reincarnation be of a young girl, more than an infant but yet of youth, the body of the "viticary" will shade to pink,

or, if it be a boy, to a tint of blue; and these shades darken perceptibly in accordance with the age of the new reincarnate life; and they become quite dark if the new life be an aged person. At the same time the size of the "viticary" or "vitic flower" increases rapidly, and soon expands, like plant life, through a taking-on of the natural elements from space, to the full stature of the person as it was in the previous life. If the reincarnate life be that of a child, the new body will reach its full proportions, and the petals of the "vitic-flower" will burst open, in from three to ten earth days. If it be a youth, from ten to thirty days will be consumed in the development; while the process of complete reincarnation of those from middle-age to extreme old-age may require as long as from thirty to sixty earth-days.

"This rapid physical growth on Venus is explained by the fact that both the vitical and electrical forces of Venus are greater than those of the Earth, thereby producing greater vital energy and more rapid development of all animate life. However, even upon the Earth, the development of animate-being is very rapid. A chick will develop from the inanimate egg of a fowl into full form, and with full self-sustaining powers, within the short space of three weeks; while within a period of but nine months a new human individualized-life, possessed of all the intricate systems of essential vital organs, and endowed with self-consciousness and volition, is formulated.

"The opening or unfolding of a "vitic-flower" (which process gives to Venus a new reincarnate human soul and physical being) is a most interesting phenomenon. The adventurer from Earth, when revived by the atmosphere of Venus, awakes to recognize, with wonderment, the dearest ones from Earth who have gone before; and it must be remembered, that every person upon the Earth always has far more relatives in Heaven than on Earth.

"Thus on Venus we meet again, in living material form, like that of Earth, not only the beloved father, mother, husband, wife, brother, sister, child and contemporaries of the previous life, but also the more remote ancestors who have perhaps long since departed from the Earth; and, perchance, even new relatives who have been born as children of those deceased after they have entered the new life upon the planet Venus. Here, also, on Venus, will appear to the newly arrived emigrant from Earth, a variety of new and most interesting con-

ditions. These, at first, will appear somewhat as a dream, but they quickly merge into reality, and indeed, into the literal opening of a New World.

‘Perhaps, for the newly reincarnate one, the greatest wonderment of the new life will arise from the *new material body* in which his Soul is now incarnate. He has been to the “fountain of youth”, and he has drunk. The springs of vitality are flowing within him. All bodily imperfections and deformities have been left behind. All his vital organs are new. He is possessed of new lungs, new arteries, new blood, new flesh and fiber, new brain tissues, new nerve centers, and above all, new and stronger stores of the electric and vitic elements which raise his mental powers to a new height and at once bring the Conscious and the Subconscious minds into closer attunement, thus furnishing to the Mentality a clear memory and comprehension of all the knowledge previously acquired as Intellect by the Subconscious Mind or Soul in the life on Earth.

‘Science on Earth has taught, that once in every seven years, through natural processes, every part and portion of the physical human body is entirely changed and renewed, so that the Soul, in a way, is ever being reincarnated, even upon the Earth. However, the process there has been slow, and the new accretions have taken on impurities and disease before the metamorphosis has been completed. But the reincarnation on Venus, requiring as it does but a few days, completely divests the physical being of all bodily imperfections, and places it, at once, with all its previously developed intellect and mentality at the disposal of the Soul, in an entirely new material body where the new vitical and electrical forces foster new physical and mental ambitions, and tend to highly magnified powers of mental perception wherewith to attain further knowledge and understanding.

Correction of Earthly Conceptions of Reincarnation and Transmigration

‘The process of reincarnation of the human Soul (individualized ego) upon each succeeding planet, which has been described, and which is purely a physical process within the natural vitical-laws of nature, must not be confused in any way with those earthly conjectures of Theosophists and other sects, which involve the idea of a second existence, or of a succession of reincarnated lives in different material bodies upon the one planet, Earth; for, under the divine “laws of

progression", there can be no *second* material existence for the same Soul upon one and the same planet. Nor is the reincarnation of human life from one planet to another to be associated in any way with those earthly conjectures which are involved in the terms "transmigration" and "metempsychosis", which relate to a conception of the passing of human Souls at death into other human bodies on the Earth, or into the material bodies of animals of another species or variety, or to the passing of the Soul of one animal into the body of another animal of different species or variety. For the earthly theory of "Transmigration of Souls" is wholly chimerical and impossible, *because* it is opposed to the *static* laws of vitical-vibration which have been explained, and which are involved in the maintenance of separate species and in the natural laws of "procreation" and "reincarnation". The vitical vibrations which constitute the human "ego", could never attune or function with those of any other distinct species or variety of animate existence. The laws governing the reproduction of all animal life, are simple and immutable, and, as we have seen, there can be no sustained evolution of life-development from one species into another. The numerous instances in nature of the development of one form of animal life into a different form, as from the Tadpole into the Frog, or from the Caterpillar into the Butterfly, are not instances of the "evolving of species", or of "reincarnation" or of "transmigration", for these are only examples of a continued growth of the same body, as from the form of a male infant into that of the very different appearing form of the matured and bearded man.

The earthly conjecture of "reincarnation", in the sense of a second life, or a succession of lives, for the same human soul in different human bodies upon the Earth, originated in, and was based upon, the erroneous belief that the Earth alone of all the planets and stars, is physically habitable for material human beings like those of Earth. For, if this were true, then, contrary to all analogy, the future life *must be* either a spiritual and astral existence, somewhere in space, as conceived by Spiritualists, Theosophists and other sects of Earth, or else, what is equally incredible, the future existence *must be* a succession of reincarnations in various human or animal bodies upon the same planet, as conceived by metempsychosists and certain religious cults of Earth.

'But, when it is comprehended, that all of the planets and stars of the Universe are worlds that are suitable for habitation by material human beings like those upon the Earth, the

Divine Plan of the Universe and of Immortality, involving the process of reincarnation of human Souls from one planet to another, will unfold itself to mankind upon the Earth in all its sublimity.

Nor are the vast distances between the planets to be considered as affecting in any way the system of reincarnation from one planet to the other, which has been outlined; for when we know that "viticity", which is the substance of the living Soul and the medium of reincarnate transference, travels 4,000,000 times faster than light, the distance between the Earth and Venus, and even the distance between the stars, sinks into insignificance. Indeed the transference of the vitic Soul by induction from one planet to another is far less wonderful and intricate, from a scientific standpoint, than is the transference of the electrical forces by induction across the oceans and continents upon the Earth in the process of "wireless telegraphy". The inductive speed of the primal element, viticity, eradicates the seeming obstacle of space and serves to bring the Universe *together* as a single, compact finite-entity, in which humanity as a whole lives *one continuing life*. Reincarnation, at death upon the heavenly spheres, resolves itself; therefore, into little more than the physical process of climbing from one step to another in the immortal march to the Supreme Star of the Universe.

There is, then, but one life on Earth, but one opportunity on each planet for each human being to bring himself into accord and harmony with the Divine Plan, as unfolded upon it, and which plan shall, finally, make him comprehensive of all knowledge, and a participant in the Supreme Council of which he is designed, eventually, to be both physically and mentally a part.

Mental Healing—Explained

When we know that natural bodily growth is accomplished involuntarily by the Subconscious-mind, it is but a step further to an understanding of the Science of *voluntary* healing by mental process through direction of the *Conscious* mind. Indeed the possibility of voluntary mental healing has been recognized upon the Earth as a mysterious truth, but in an indefinite and superstitious way, at intervals, through many centuries. Such healing has been variously designated upon the Earth, as "Miraculous healing", "Faith Cure", "Divine Restoring", "Prayer Healing", "Spiritual Healing" and of recent date, as "Christian Science Healing". But let it be said, at the outset,

that all such healing and cure is purely a product and effect of the action of human brain and mind; and it involves nothing of the marvelous or miraculous, nor has it, necessarily, any direct connection with the Deity or with anything of a super-natural nature or with any spiritistic agency; nor indeed does it ever involve any operative intelligence or means outside of a *material human brain*. Nor, does Mental Healing necessarily involve anything of a spiritual or religious nature, for it is purely a matter of natural law, and, as such, may be wholly independent of any immediate divine or super-mundane intervention or recognition.

'As already explained, the continuous maintenance of life itself, is a phenomenon due solely to mental processes which are accomplished by the Subconscious-mind of the individual through the vital forces of the primal element, viticity. The Subconscious-mind accomplishes the natural phenomenon of the healing of wounds and lesions, and of the overcoming of diseases, merely by mentally directing viticity, as vital force and substance, directly into the affected parts. This, indeed, is one of the normal and static functions of the Subconscious-mind for maintaining the physical body of which it is a tenant at the time. Natural healing and cure is accomplished more rapidly in sleep; and this is because the operation of the Subconscious-mind, in applying viticity to that end, is less occupied in sleep with other functions, and is then less hampered by the control of the Conscious-mind.

'Voluntary Mental Healing, as such, becomes a Science, however, only when the Conscious-mind, in the subjective state, is brought to aid the Subconscious-mind in applying viticity, as vital vibration, to the building up of new vital tissues. Through operation of the Conscious-mind, in the subjective state, the Subconscious-mind may be aided in concentrating and applying directly, and with increased potential energy, the vital forces of viticity to the injuries or disease involved.

'Mental Healing, as a Science, is a process wherein the Conscious-mind seeks the subjective state, and by concentration, through the brain as an instrumentality, generates viticity in greater measure from surrounding space, and directs and applies it, in conjunction with the Subconscious-mind, to the particular point of disease or physical injury, thereby increasing the proportion of the vital element about the affected parts, and thereby stimulating and enhancing the vitifying vibrations to effect a more speedy cure. Mental Healing, therefore,

is, after all, but a physical application, through *mental process*, of the primal element, vitycity, with its vitalizing energies. And, such application of the vitic forces in mental healing is the basis of the far-reaching science of Psycho-therapeutics.

'Mental-healing may be scientifically accomplished in three ways: 1st, through the mind of the person who is injured or affected; 2nd, through the mind of another person, properly directed and concentrated while in a subjective, or partially subjective, state; 3rd, by an accumulated number of minds acting conjointly to direct vitycity (the vital element) to the affected person. And, it may be added, that the mental healing of any person on Earth may be equally as well accomplished through the mind and material brain of a person who is at a distant point upon the Earth, or even upon the planet Venus, for distance, as we have seen, is immaterial in respect to the projection of the element and vibratory forces of vitycity by mental power.

'As the physical process in Mental Healing is simply to add and apply the element vitycity with its vitalizing energy to the affected person and affected parts, it follows that the greater the number of minds there are, that are properly concentrated to that purpose, the more readily and rapidly the vitic forces may be applied and set into operation as a remedial agency. The process is furthered when the minds employed to effect the healing act in unison; and such unity of mental direction can be brought about, most readily, when the same definite objective is before the conscious minds employed while they are operating in the subjective state.

Prayer in Mental Healing

'Prayer and Faith, as such, have no necessary application or pertinence to Mental Healing. Yet, in the absence of knowledge regarding Mental Healing as a Science, the mere attitude or Mental state which properly exists *during* prayer, may have served, at times, on Earth, to induce the Conscious-mind into a subjective state and to a concentration of purpose; both of which conditions, as stated, are essential to the successful accomplishment of Mind Healing through application of Vitycity. Earnest prayer, accompanied, perhaps, by a blind faith in results, though ordinarily inoperative, in itself, may nevertheless serve to fix the mind in a definite way upon the person to be cured and upon the particular cure to be effected, and also to induce the necessary subjective state of the Conscious-mind by excluding the distraction of local environment and by

retaining consciously before the mind the mental purpose to cure, all of which are essential conditions for the scientific accomplishment of Mental Healing.

From a scientific standpoint, Viticity may be projected from material minds on Venus, in answer to prayer for mental healing, as readily as from Earth; but this seldom occurs, as it usually is unnecessary; and not until the earthly conception that "divine aid" and "faith", as such, are necessarily connected with Mental Healing, has been abandoned, and not until the natural laws of viticity, which pertain to it, have been fully recognized, can Mental Healing be classed as an exact-Science, and its greatest and most beneficent effects be attained.

Christian Science as a Religion

'Christian Scientists, on Earth, very recently have sought to formulate a Religion based, largely, upon the phenomenon of Mental Healing. To this end has been devised an interpretation of numerous allegorical and mythological accounts, as contained in the Bible, in support of the superstition that the natural phenomenon of Mental Healing is necessarily attributable to immediate Divine intervention, or at least to spiritual agency. But as well might a Religion be founded upon the Natural Law of Gravitation, or upon the natural Law of Reproduction; for the processes of Mental Healing, as we have seen, are no less within the fixed laws of Nature than are the laws of Physics which pertain to the material Universe.

'Yet this so-called "new theology" has been eagerly grasped by large numbers of the more intellectual and least dogmatic of the religious thinkers of the Earth.

'This is probably due, however, not so much to the tenets of Christian Science, as a religion, as to a growing and almost desperate desire, among those of broader and keener mentality, to escape from the outgrown conceptions of the older existing theologies and rituals of the Earth, and to find, if possible, a more rational and comprehensive view of God and of the Universe.

'Thus, while Christian Science must fail, both as a Religion and as a Science, for want of a correct foundation and of proper understanding, and because it is, at the outset, highly ritualistic, it nevertheless very happily serves to indicate a tremendous craving, among those of the higher scholarship of Earth, for a Religion which is based in Science and in a more definite knowledge of God and of God's purpose; while at

the same time it affords a path leading from tenacious adherence to the so-called sacred writings and the dogmas of orthodoxy, to more logical fields of thought. In truth, the Earth, at last, is at the very point of realizing that Religion *must be founded* in an understanding of the character and being of God and of His ultimate plan and purpose with respect to Mankind and the Universe. The new Religion upon Earth (as upon all the higher planets) must, indeed, be based in scientific knowledge of the Creator and in a comprehensive understanding of the relation which exists between Man and the Universe as a whole. In "science", alone, and not in "ritual", is to be found the "key" to such knowledge, and the "key" to the plan of Nature. The natural laws are open to Mankind on Earth. They are plainer than any written revelations could be; and when these laws shall have been properly read and interpreted, the one true Religion and the one true Philosophy of life may be correctly inferred.

MESSAGE XVII

TELEPATHY OR MENTAL RADIO-TELEGRAPHY

"Telepathy, as a Science, has remained, up to the present time, wholly unknown upon the Earth. This is because the primal element Viticity, through the forces of which the "mind" operates, has been entirely unrecognized.

"Telepathy may be defined, very generally, as "mental correspondence between one mind and another". It is accomplished by utilizing the forces of viticity, mentally, through the Subconscious-mind, and through the physical instrumentality of the brain.

"There are numerous classes of mental phenomena which are closely related to Telepathy, such as "Mind Reading", "Clairvoyance", "Clairaudience", "Clairsensience", "Clairodorance", "Clairsavorance", the "Projection of Apparitions, and "Materializations". And mental projections of the vitic forces, resembling those employed in telepathy, extend even to certain dynamical manifestations, such as "Rappings", "Levitation", "Table-tipping" and other similar phenomena, all of which are embodied in what are termed Spiritualistic and Occult demonstrations. But, while all of these related

phenomena are due to the operation of vital forces which are projected by mental power through a Subconscious-mind and material brain, they do not involve "mental correspondence", and, therefore, do not constitute Telepathy as such. Consequently each phenomenon referred to will be considered separately.

"Telepathy-proper relates solely to "thought-communication", that is, to direct and intelligent exchange of thought between the mind of one person and that of another, solely through mental process. For, it must be noted, that Telepathy, considered as a practical Science, involves the feature of being of the Subliminal-mind, and of being both "voluntary" and "conscious". Telepathy, therefore, as a mental science, is most accurately defined as "the process of voluntary and conscious mental correspondence between two subliminal human minds".

"Telepathy also has been termed "mental radiotelegraphy", and in truth telepathy-proper differs from wireless telegraphy only in that the natural element, through the forces of which telepathy is accomplished, is *viticity* instead of electricity, and in that, in telepathy, the physical instrument employed is the *material human brain* instead of a mechanical instrument as in radiotelegraphy. As the "transmitter" in radiotelegraphy is able, through the forces of electricity, to send out specific electrical vibrations or waves into space from a Radio Station, which vibrations are thereupon noted by a "receiver", in corresponding attunement, at another distant Station, so is the material human brain a physical instrument which is capable of transmitting, through the forces of the element *viticity*, specific thought-vibrations that will be noted by another receptive brain and mind which is *en rapport*, or in mental-attunement, at some distant location on Earth or elsewhere in the Universe. Indeed all "prayer", as such, is but an illustration of the utilization of the forces of the primal element *viticity*, in the form of thought vibrations directed through the physical instrumentality of the "brain" to the brain of the Supreme Mind as "telepathic communication".

"The whole science of telepathy, therefore, will be readily comprehended, and will become simple and definite, when its relation to the mind, and to the element *viticity*, as the mental force in nature, is understood.

"The science of Telepathy always consists of two processes. The first of these is the acquiring, at will, of a sufficiently subjective mental state to enable the Conscious-mind to come

into subjective relation with the Subconscious-mind, and thus be able to utilize the mental powers, through the Subliminal-mind, to project thought vibrations in a definite and conscious way to another mind in mental-attunement or *en rapport*.

The terms "mental-attunement" and "*en rapport*", as applied in Telepathy, denote a correspondence in the rate and length of the vibrations of the vitrons of vitivity in the brains of those in telepathic communication, just as the term "attunement", as used in connection with the mechanical instruments employed in radio-telegraphy, denotes a corresponding adjustment of two mechanical instruments to like vibrations of the electrons of electricity that make up the Hertzian waves which are there employed.

The second process in "thought communication", consists of acquiring, at will, a "receptive" subjectiveness which shall enable thought vibrations that are projected *from* others to come into mental attunement, and thus to be clearly and correctly received and understood.

A mastery of the Science of telepathy is, therefore, very largely a matter of practice and experience, first, in acquiring the proper subjective state of the Conscious-mind, and second, in projecting and receiving thought-vibrations as *conscious* mental operations.

On Venus, the science of telepathy long since has superseded all other means of "long-distance communication", and has become so simple and commonplace that the systems of communication by wireless-telegraphy and by all other merely mechanical means, like those still in use upon the Earth, seem crude indeed.

The subjective mental state, which is essential in Telepathy, with proper instruction and practice, may readily be assumed at will: but there are two features of the subjective state which, of themselves, must be distinguished. The first of these is the negative or "recipient" state, in which the Subliminal-mind acts, as does the "receiver" of the radio-telegraph or the sensitized plate of the photographic camera, to take and translate specific thought-waves or vitic vibrations *from* another brain. The second state is the positive or "directive" subliminal state, which must always be adopted in the active projection and transmission of thought *to* another brain. These two mental states—the "recipient" and the "directive"—are illustrated, in a way, in all oral conversation, and also in the ordinary use of the Telephone. The per-

son who is speaking is always concentrated and in a mentally "directing" state. He then, while awaiting an answer, assumes an attentive and mentally "recipient" state. But in oral conversation, and in all mechanical communication, the Conscious-mind predominates to such an extent as, in effect, to exclude the Subconscious-mind, while in successful telepathy the Conscious-mind must always be sufficiently subjective to associate itself with its correlative Subconscious-mind; for all Telepathic communication is primarily communication between two Subliminal minds.

"The ideal, and indeed the essential, mental state for telepathy, and for that matter for all psychic phenomena, is the "subjective state", considered as that condition of the Conscious-mind in which it perceives the Subconscious-mind, or where the Conscious and the Subconscious minds act in conscious harmony and unison as a Subliminal-mind. There is, however, considerable latitude in the subjective state. When the Subconscious-mind predominates to such an extent as to overwhelm the Conscious-mind entirely, then the subjective state is passed, and the "unconscious" or "trance" state results, where intelligent mental direction and attunement ceases, and where a confusion of telepathic communications must result; just as in Wireless Telegraphy, where a receiving instrument, which is unattuned, is subjected to the effects of numerous "wireless messages", all at the same time. Such is usually the result when telepathic thoughts are received through so-called "Trance-Mediums"; for, in the "trance state", conscious direction and attunement is lost, and different thought messages become mingled indiscriminately with each other or with the sub-conscious thoughts of the Medium, so that the perceptions become confused and incongruous as in Dreams.

"On the other hand, when the Conscious-mind predominates to such an extent that the Subconscious-mind is overwhelmed, only the temporary knowledge and logic of earthly conditions, and of the immediate environment, become available to the Conscious-mind, and Telepathy is wholly precluded.

"On Earth, before the recognition of electricity as an element and force in nature, numerous local electrical phenomena were constantly being observed. Displays of Lightning and of the Aurora Borealis, and of numerous minor electrical manifestations, were constantly appearing to mankind on Earth, but always without awakening in him any definite un-

derstanding of, or any thought of applying, the electrical forces involved. So, likewise, on Earth, at the present time, numerous instances of telepathy and of kindred phenomena of Viticity are being constantly observed without arousing in mankind even a suspicion of the existence in nature, all about him, of the wonderful mental element and forces of Viticity through which these manifestations occur, or a thought of applying and utilizing the mental forces in a scientific way.

'Almost everyone on Earth, occasionally, has noted the reception, through his Subconscious-mind, of telepathic information, but always without rational understanding and recognition of the phenomenon as such. One often thinks of an absent person immediately before that person unexpectedly arrives. The expression, "Speak of angels and you hear the rustle of their wings", ordinarily refers, unwittingly, to a very common manifestation of telepathy. The expression quoted denotes that the person has "picked up", through the instrumentality of the brain, and through the forces of viticity, from his own subconscious-mind, thought that has been directed toward him by the subconscious-mind of the approaching person with sufficient force to cause attunement with the vitronic vibrations of his own sub-conscious mentality.

'But, besides telepathic communications, numerous other phenomena of viticity, such as "premonitions", "mind-reading", so-called "inspirational" speaking and writing and other mental manifestations, have already become common upon the Earth, without awakening any recognition of the all pervading element and mental forces of viticity in nature, through which alone such manifestations become possible, and consequently without suggesting to mankind on Earth the tremendous possibilities of the application of viticity as mental force for the good of man. Yet, notwithstanding all this, the peoples of the Earth, through all the ages, unbeknown to themselves, actually have adopted telepathy, and have made use of the mental forces of viticity, in their crude and indefinite attempts to communicate mentally with the Deity, in prayer.

'But now, with full knowledge of the existence and universality of Viticity, as a primal element in nature, and with definite comprehension that the vibratory energy of its units constitutes both the physical *substance* and the *medium* of all thought and mental action, the possibilities of "telepathy"

and of the scientific application of "mental power", upon the Earth, will be revealed in their full significance.

'By means of telepathy, when once the science is properly understood, "thought-messages" or mental communications may be exchanged from one point upon the Earth to any other point, through the mental forces of viticity, far more readily and with far greater definiteness and certainty than communications are now sent through electricity and the mechanical appliances known as the telegraph, the telephone and the radiotelegraph, and radiotelephone. Indeed, the mechanical instruments for communication now employed on Earth, when compared to that perfect instrument—the human brain—seem grossly incongruous. Nor will telepathic communication be confined alone to human minds located upon the Earth, for telepathy, operating as vitic induction, knows neither space nor distance. Nor can it, within the limits of the Solar System, be measured in time. Light vibrations from the Sun, as electrical induction, travel in space at the rate of 187,500 miles per second, but thought-vibrations from the human brain, as vitical induction, travel 4,000,000 times faster than light, or about 750 billions of miles per second. The extreme diameter of the orbit of Circumfrus, which marks the limits of our Solar System, is less than 6 billion miles; and so, telepathic communications would span the Solar System in the very small fraction of a second. The greatest distance which ever separates the planet Venus from the planet Earth, in their orbital courses, is less than 200 millions of miles, so that thought-induction between them is practically instantaneous. Viticity, then, the medium of thought, travels literally with the speed of thought.

'Across the vast expanse of the radius of the Universe, or from the Supreme Star to the outer limits of space, the time required for telepathic thought might become substantially appreciable, were there not other considerations involved; but the Supreme Mentality on the Supreme Star is so great in its potentiality, and is so sensitive in its attunement with all other human mentality throughout the Universe, that it reaches out, as it were, to meet and grasp all thought transference.

'It follows, then, that telepathic communication between the various planets of the Solar System, so far at least as distance is concerned, is as practicable as it is between immediate points upon the Earth's surface.

'But, I am obliged to inform you, that another condition exists in the "plan of nature" which greatly narrows the limits and possibilities of practical telepathic communication between the planets. For, while distance affords no physical limit to telepathy, the limited capacity of the human mentality upon the lower planes, to come into rapport with the superior minds upon the higher and more advanced planes of mentality, constitutes an obstacle which, in practical application, confines the possibility of telepathic correspondence between the heavenly bodies to those planets which are immediately adjacent to each other, above and below, in the line of immortality or progression. Thus, the Earth, except as its thoughts are met from the Supreme Star, is incapable, psychologically, of coming into mental attunement with minds which are upon any of the planets other than Venus, the immediately advanced plane of life, and Mars, the immediately inferior plane of life; while the mental capacity which exists on Venus enables it to come into direct telepathic attunement *only* with minds upon Jupiter, its heaven, and with minds upon the Earth, Mercury and Mars, its immediately inferior planets. Jupiter, having no retrograde planet, comes into mental attunement only with Saturn, its heaven, and with Venus, its immediately preceding planet; and so on through the advancing scale of life. Hence, the Earth could gain no telepathic knowledge from Jupiter, *directly*, but only *indirectly* through Venus. And while information may possibly be obtained from very remote planets, it normally is handed down only step by step through each intermediate planet or plane of existence. Yet, that this is a salutary and wise provision of Nature will be seen, when we consider that upon the immediately adjacent planets, next above and next below, will be found all of the human Souls with which each individual has, in any life, been a contemporary. Therefore, as those living upon any particular sphere or plane of life in the Universe can have nothing in common with those living upon any planet other than those immediately adjacent to it, that is, can have nothing in common with those in the planes of life which are far inferior or far superior to theirs, it is most proper that mental-attunement with those on the more remote spheres cannot be attained, lest those living upon them be disturbed by telepathic induction which is wholly impertinent to them.

'In considering telepathy from a scientific standpoint, it must be understood that the slightest operation of the mind,

the slightest thought, even to the first imperfect mental recognition of a babe, constitutes an operative power which, in some degree at least, concentrates viticity, and projects thought-vibrations into surrounding space. Whether that thought is ever "picked up" or received telepathically by a Subliminal-mind, either upon the Earth or upon some other planet, depends upon the degree of its concentration and the force of its projection, and also upon the sensitiveness and attunement of the *receiving* mind and brain. It is, indeed, quite manifest, that the brain and Subliminal-mind of a mother and of her babe are so closely *en rapport* that mental recognition of all desires passes continually between them as telepathic thought. For this reason the natural mother should always care for her own offspring.

"Telepathy, though a mental phenomenon of viticity, like all other mental phenomena, also involves Physical Science. For telepathy is accomplished, only, by application of the physical forces of Viticity and Electricity by mental power through the physical brain. Indeed the greatest work for Science upon the Earth, henceforth, will be to learn to use the mind and brain in concentrating and directing these two great forces of nature to the accomplishment of telepathy and other mental phenomena.

"The science of telepathy, as has been said, involves the art of acquiring the proper subjective state of the Conscious-mind for the mental projection and reception of thought vibrations, and for commanding a proper attunement between the corresponding mentalities involved, for the reception and recognition of the thoughts projected. The great mental forces of "viticity" and the equally great physical forces of "electricity", which exist all about mankind on Earth, are ever awaiting man's application of them. Mankind on Earth, as elsewhere in the Universe, is provided with a wonderful and powerful instrument, which he constantly carries with him and calls his brain, and which is always available for utilizing and applying all of the forces of Nature. It only remains for man to awaken to a comprehension of his own godlike powers, and to learn to use the brain and mind as it is intended he should do under the "divine plan". The possibilities are far-reaching, for when the method of applying viticity as mental power, in high voltage and amperage, is fully comorehended, all other methods of applied force on Earth will appear impuissant; and when the science of "telepathy", or the art of mentally trans-

mitting and receiving thought-communications at will, is once acquired on Earth, a facile means for enlightenment and progress will be at once available to mankind upon that planet.

Prayer in Telepathy

'From the era of primitive man down to the present time there has existed among all human races and tribes of men on Earth, an indeterminate belief that the creative God can recognize, and will answer, human prayer and supplication. Yet, during all the ages, this belief has rested in nothing more definite than "hope" and "faith", and in nothing more certain or scientifically conceived than the erroneous idea that God is possessed of super-human powers.

'But the doctrine of "faith" and "hope", and the superstition that God is super-human, if not indeed super-natural, have served only to keep the Earth in darkness as to science and religion, through all the centuries. Exhortation to "hope" and "faith" is indicative of an unscientific belief that definite knowledge as to the matters involved is unattainable and unknowable, and hence must ever remain a mystery. But nothing is unattainable or unknowable. God is human, and has no secrets. Everything in Heaven and on Earth is open to Science, and, through Science, to the full comprehension of mankind, even upon the Earth. The great desire and purpose of human parents, upon the Earth, is, that their children shall attain, at least, to their own knowledge; and this desire and purpose extends likewise to the heavenly parents of mankind. But, even to the higher scholarship of Earth, "prayer" has remained, always, nothing more than a vague, haphazard and unscientific attempt to attract the attention, through some incomprehensible means, of some indefinable Deity or Creator. Nor has there been, at any time, on Earth, any feeling of absolute certainty that "prayer", in any event, is efficacious. That "prayer" is involved in physical science, that it is accomplished by natural forces and material elements, and that it is based upon elementary principles of natural law which are subject to the complete and definite understanding of man on Earth, are simple scientific facts which never have been even suspected by those on Earth during all the ages. Yet prayer, in reality, is but a branch of the Science of Telepathy—the primitive resort and natural impulse to mental communication. For prayer reaches a higher mind only in a telepathic way, and through inductive vibrations of

the units of the primal element viticity, which are initiated by, and transmitted through, a physical human brain. And not only is prayer heard *telepathically* by the Supreme Mind on the Supreme Star, but the same prayer is usually heard, at the same time, by human beings on Venus whose relationship to, or interest in, the suppliant on Earth, naturally brings their minds *en rapport* and their brains into proper attunement with his. And this latter fact, to a great extent, furnishes a solution to the mystery of "how prayer is answered".

How Prayer Is Answered

'Superstitious belief still prevails upon the Earth, that God sometimes answers prayers by the direct interposition of supernatural power, and that such interposition may extend even to a violation or suspension of natural laws, in a miraculous way, for the benefit of the supplicant. Such belief, however, rests wholly in the failure of mankind on Earth to appreciate the human and material character of God, and to recognize the perfection, simplicity and comprehensiveness of both the physical and the psychic laws. The laws of Nature, being made-up of fixed vibrations of the units of the two primal elements, are immutable and subject to no sudden suspension or deviation. The scientific provisions for the answering of prayer, as well as for its asking, have been *fixed* from the beginning. Miracles would be beneath the dignity of God, for they would violate the laws of nature, which are God's own laws. Prayer, and the answering of prayer, as we have seen, involve nothing more or less than telepathic communication and telepathic influence between material human minds and brains. There is nothing supernatural, superhuman or spiritual involved in prayer, or in the answering of prayer, and for the simple reason that there is nothing supernatural, superhuman or spiritual in nature. Indeed, surprising as it may seem to those of Earth, all prayer which emanates from the Earth is ordinarily answered, not directly through God (the Supreme Mind) but through minds and brains of other material human beings who live upon the planet Venus. For it is ordained as natural law, as embodied in the Laws of Heredity which have been considered, that every Soul upon the lower plane of life is ever subject to mental attunement with one or more other related Souls upon the next higher plane. The vague conception of "guardian angels", which ever has prevailed on Earth, is thus, in fact, a

scientific reality. But "guardian angels" do not exist in the weird form of disembodied spirits as portrayed upon the Earth, but in the substantial, material forms of the parents, relatives and friends who have gone before, and who are now living a material reincarnate-life on Venus. Indeed, one of the primal duties of the "departed ones", in their new life on Venus, refers to the care and guardianship of those in mental rapport who are left on Earth; and it is through these "guardian angels" that prayer is ordinarily answered; and it is always answered in a most scientific and utilitarian way *through telepathy*, where the human mentality operates only by means of the physical forces of viticity and the instrumentality of some material human-brain.

"The answering, as well as the transmitting, of "prayer" is, therefore, but phenomena of "telepathy". The Subconscious minds of the "guardian angels", on Venus, are ever "at attention" for mental attunement with their "wards" on Earth. Through Telepathy and Clairaudience, those on Venus, who are in mental attunement, can hear the prayers of those on Earth, whenever these are formulated with sufficient definiteness and earnestness in the mentally subjective state; and at the same time, through the mental sense of clairvoyance, those on Venus, whenever essential, can observe the personality and pertinent environment of those on Earth with whose mentality they are *en rapport*.

'But, as prayer can be transmitted only through the scientific process of telepathy, and through the physical forces of viticity, under proper conditions and under proper direction and control of the mental faculties, and while the Conscious-mind is in the subjective state, it follows that not all supposed "prayer" is *received*, either in Heaven or by the Supreme Mind, any more than are all "radio messages" that are sent out from a wireless-station on Earth received by the station for which they are intended. A "wireless message", to be successfully transmitted, must be sent with sufficient electrical potential voltage and amperage to carry it to its destination; and it must be formed with sufficient precision and definiteness to become intelligible, as such, at another station in attunement. Likewise a telepathic supplication or "prayer", like any other telepathic communication, must be sent out with sufficient concentration and earnestness of purpose, and with sufficient clearness and definiteness of formulation, to render the purport intelligible and appreciable to human

minds in Heaven. But, concentration and earnestness, in themselves, always create a subjective state of mind, and usually create sufficient potential energy and vitic power to force the necessary attunement between the corresponding mentalities which are involved.

'Every prayer from Earth, that has ever reached to Heaven or to the Supreme Mind, has done so by means of these natural laws and forces; but of these laws and forces the supplicant on Earth has remained, heretofore, entirely oblivious. Hence, it is quite obvious, that every prayer from Earth, up to the present time, that has reached its destination, has done so as by mere chance; and, indeed, this is true, for the physical conditions which have surrounded most of the supposed prayer that has emanated from the Earth, have, in themselves, precluded successful telepathic transmission. We have seen that telepathy is a phenomenon of the Subliminal-mind, and that it can be accomplished only through scientific laws, the first of which is, that *the Conscious-mind must be in the subjective state*. We have seen, also, that the conditions which are conducive to the subjective state are, primarily, physical and mental relaxation and obliviousness to immediate environment. It follows then that the proper conditions for telepathy, in any form, and especially for "prayer" or "telepathic" communication with Heaven, or with the Divine Mind, are "privacy" and "the silence"; or, if attempted in public, then, that such concentration, earnestness and physical relaxation must prevail as to obscure the logic and purport of earthly considerations.

'The conditions which surround a Preacher, Priest or other public supplicant during oral prayer, usually preclude telepathy; and consequently, oral public-prayer is ordinarily wholly inefficient; for during such prayer the Conscious-mind of the exhorter is alert to his own oratorical effort, to his diction, pronunciation, enunciation, periods and phraseology, as well as to his audience and immediate earthly surroundings, and hence, the Conscious-mind of such supplicant is very far removed from that subjective state and subliminal condition which are essential for attaining mental rapport and vitic-attunement for successful prayer or mental communication with Heaven. All of the conditions which ordinarily surround oral public-prayer may be said to "worldize" the mind and limit its capacity to that of the conscious mentality. On the other hand, silent prayer, when invoked to concentration

by earnest desire, or by troubles, repentance, anguish, or despair, or by thanksgiving, joy, love or other strong emotion, almost certainly conduces to that subjective state wherein the Subconscious-mind and the Conscious-mind unite to form a perfect Subliminal-mind that is capable of attuning readily with Heaven and the Supreme Mind, and of transmitting the vitic forces in "prayer" with tremendous telepathic-strength.

Modes of Answering Prayer

'From a scientific standpoint, "prayer" is answered in two ways, each of which differs quite materially from the other. By the first method, prayer is answered through a physical process of mental enlightenment, which is accomplished by increasing the mental capacity of the supplicant by the impression of additional vitivity into his brain cells. Vitivity being added to the normal brain forces of the supplicant, his mental powers become temporarily exaggerated, and his capability for clearer comprehension becomes greatly enhanced. The process may be explained as follows: The mind of the supplicant in prayer, when sufficiently earnest and definitely concentrated, approaches a higher mental plane and comes at once into attunement with higher and more comprehensive minds in Heaven or upon the Supreme Star. Instantly the Earth-mind begins to draw to itself from the stronger mentality additional vitivity, and to develop those vitic vibrations which constitute "mind power". The physical process is analogous to that which results when a piece of unmagnetized, or weakly magnetized, steel is brought into contact with a more powerful magnet. The weaker magnet at once begins to acquire magnetic-strength and to draw to itself from the more powerful magnet additional power, until finally (if of sufficient capacity) it may acquire magnetic-strength equal even to that of the more powerful magnet. In the same way the mind of the supplicant in prayer, upon coming into attunement with a higher mind, absorbs vitical strength in the form of mental-force, until the comprehension becomes abnormally acute and clear, and the Conscious-mind, through the Subconscious-mind, comes into possession of more complete understanding of the problems before it. And not only does the mind of the supplicant draw mental force through its own subconsciousness, but the stronger mind on Venus, which is brought into attunement, consciously furthers the physical process by the mental projection of vitic-force. For, when

the mind of the supplicant in prayer comes into subliminal rapport with the higher mind, the mental power of the higher mind is directed to the mind of the supplicant, thereby radiating or projecting viticity, as mental power, into the weaker mind. Hence, after earnest prayer in the subjective state, a supplicant, who before was in mental uncertainty or despair, often arises with full assurance, and with the mind clear and comprehensive, with respect to the matters involved, and with respect to the proper course to pursue. The prayer has been answered in its own making, and solely through physical forces and natural Laws. The Subconscious-mind, under immediate direction of the Conscious-mind in the subjective state (the Subliminal Mind), has, in effect, sent out to a higher mentality an application for greater mental power of perception and intelligence wherewith to meet exigencies of the conscious life. The two minds, the weaker earthly mind and the stronger heavenly mind, have met *en rapport*, and the weaker or supplicant mind, has received in the brain additional viticity, which has enormously enhanced the power of mental perception of the Conscious-mind, and, as a result, the means of solving the difficulties at hand have become clear.

"The second mode involved in the "answering of prayer" goes much further, for it involves, not merely a physical enhancement of the mental capacity of the supplicant, but actual telepathic influence or instruction from a higher human mentality who has heard, telepathically, the supplication that has been sent. Such mental influence or instruction may come, in answer to prayer, either from some other Subconscious-mind on Earth, or from a human mind on Venus, or even directly from the Supreme mentality upon the Supreme Star. But, ordinarily, prayer is answered, as before explained, through a "guardian mind" on the planet Venus.

It is also interesting to note that the answering of prayer, through telepathic suggestion from a higher mind, is accomplished in different ways. Thus the telepathic influence and suggestion, which is to bring about the results desired by the supplicant, may be directed to the supplicant himself, or to the subconscious minds of other persons upon the Earth whose relation to, or actions in connection with, the conditions or matters involved, may furnish the means of bringing about the desired results; or, even, by a somewhat complicated course, to the supplicant and to numerous other persons upon the Earth. Hence, on Earth, it is often noted that prayer seems

to be answered through sources and means that would appear to have little immediate connection with the supplication. Again, the answering of prayer may involve the changing of the minds and purposes of others on the Earth by telepathic suggestions from Venus, or it may involve merely the charging of other minds on Earth with viticity, until those minds, through added vitic strength, come to see more clearly what is right and appropriate and to act accordingly, *thereby* causing the prayer to be answered.

The means and modes employed from without, in response to supplications for Divine aid, are, however, as we have seen, always in strict accord with the natural laws upon which they rest. Consequently it has ever remained a matter of doubt, on Earth, whether or not "prayer", as such, ever is really efficient, or, indeed, in any way involved as an influence bearing upon earthly transactions. For, as those of Earth have been without knowledge of the natural elements and principles which are involved in the answering of prayer, they have always looked, superstitiously, for some miraculous response by the Deity to their supplications; and *such* response, of course, has never come. The Earth has failed to grasp the great universal principle, that *mind*, operating through the two great forces of viticity and electricity, *is the whole power of the Universe*: and it has failed further to realize that the human mind, on Earth, with proper understanding, can draw to itself from the Supreme Mind and from the elements of circumambient space, mental power in unlimited portion, and sufficient for all knowledge and for all purposes. It is a primordial fact in Metaphysics, that every human mind, on Earth, is capable of generating and developing, through prayer, sufficient vitic mental capacity to accomplish, under proper mental concentration and earnestness of purpose, whatever is desired, so long as that desire is in consonance with the laws of nature.

Metaphysics, as a science, when properly understood on Earth, and when properly utilized through prayer, will lend mankind an astonishing portion of "higher power", and thus render him able to accomplish every earthly undertaking not in conflict with the purpose of God as revealed in the "natural laws". Whatever the purpose may be, the mind of man on Earth can accomplish and attain that purpose, by sufficient concentration of the vitic forces within the brain, and with the aid of mental power from other brains and minds without, whose services are always at the disposal of a properly

supplicating earthly-mentality. There is, in fine, no limit whatever, from a scientific standpoint, to the amount of knowledge that may be acquired by the human mind, on Earth, through prayer, so long as that prayer is not inconsistent with the Divine Plan.

'Prayer, then, pertains essentially to the "science of telepathy". Hence, it is for Science, as such, to develop and teach, upon the Earth, the means and methods of scientific prayer—how to assume the proper subjective state of the Conscious-mind, how to gain attunement with Heaven or the Supreme Mind, how best to avail of the great mental forces of viticity in transmitting thought in the form of prayer. All these matters are for "telepathic science" to elucidate upon the Earth; and when this is done telepathic communication between Earth and Heaven will be more clear, definite and certain than is radiotelegraphic and radio telephonic communication upon the Earth at the present time. Indeed it is by such telepathic communication, in the form of prayer, that God's plan *proposes* that mankind upon all the planets shall seek and acquire knowledge and proper direction. The forces of viticity are available upon the Earth. A brain, as an instrumentality, is provided to each earthly human-being; and even the *intuition* to seek Divine aid is *inherent* in the Subconscious-mind of man on every planet.

MESSAGE XVIII

INSPIRATION—EXPLAINED

'Inspiration, in the sense of dictation or suggestion from supermundane sources, has been conjectured, on Earth, but never definitely conceived. However, Inspiration is not only a reality, but it is a very common phenomenon, being nothing more than a manifestation of telepathy under natural laws and through the forces of Viticity. Indeed, what has been said in connection with "answering of prayer", leads directly to the subject of Inspiration; for the scientific principles which apply in the answering of prayer, apply, likewise, to the mental phenomenon of Inspiration.

'Mankind, on Earth, heretofore, have been so completely controlled by the Conscious-mind, and hence so far removed from that "subjective state" in which alone the Subliminal-mind becomes available, that a vast multitude of powerful di-

recting mental-influences from without, which have been constantly operating upon those on Earth, have remained unperceived. And, even when extraneous mental influences have been occasionally suspected on the Earth, they invariably have been attributed to some spiritistic intervention, to which it usually has been sought to attach some great religious precept or divine warning.

'But, as mankind on Earth for ages was surrounded by the unperceived forces of Electricity and by electrical phenomena which were unrecognized, so, likewise, through all time, man on Earth has been continually surrounded by the great mental forces of Viticity, and by a vast array of mental phenomena, which he has wholly failed to discern, but which, nevertheless, unceasingly have exerted upon him most remarkable influences. Yet, these mental influences have been in no way miraculous, or even of divine origin, for they have been nothing more or less than telepathic suggestions which have been received under natural laws by the Subconscious-mind; and which occasionally have been "picked-up" by the Conscious-mind while inadvertently in the subjective state.

'Surprising as it may seem to those of Earth, such "mental influences", or "inspirations", always come to the Subconscious-mind, not from "spirit" agencies, but from some human mind and material brain on a higher planet, operating through the physical forces of viticity in strict accordance with the physical and psychical laws of nature.

'Inspiration comes to the mentality of one, on Earth, from the material human brain of some material human being upon the planet Venus. In truth, a considerable part of all thought and mental action upon the Earth, except that which relates merely to worldly routine, is more or less affected by telepathic suggestion from Venus, directed from those who have formerly lived upon the Earth. Original-thought, as such, upon the Earth, has been, indeed, exceedingly limited in its scope.

'There has long existed on Earth, as already noted, a conception of "protecting spirits", or "guardian angels" in astral form, hovering about in the Earth's atmosphere to watch over their earthly wards. But little have those of Earth dreamed, that these "guardian angels", having previously inhabited the Earth, are now existing in *material human form* upon the planet Venus. Nor, have they comprehended, that the Subconscious-mind of each human being who is yet upon the

Earth, is subject to be influenced and enlightened by these advanced human mentalities, who operate, not in a super-human way as vague "spirits" from "ethereal space", but *telepathically*, through material human-brains and bodies, from the planet Venus. Yet, this is a primary law of nature; and, not only are those of Earth guided by telepathic suggestion from Venus, but, through the mental sense of Clairvoyance, each inhabitant of Earth is watched over; through that of Clairaudience, each one is heard and understood; through the sense of clairsenscience, each one may be fondled and caressed; while, through the mental sense of clairodorance, the fragrance of Earth's gardens and flowers may be perceived from Venus, and through clairsavorance even the flavors of Earth's foods and drinks may be noted by the Guardian Angels. And all this is accomplished, not through any supermundane power, but merely through those natural laws which are embodied, universally, in the "mental senses", and in the science of "telepathy" in its various branches. And, it is through "telepathy" and the "mental senses", alone, that the Guardian Angels of those yet on Earth, are enabled to discern and protect their earthly wards.

'Many persons upon the Earth have felt, or intuitively perceived, that the "spirit" of a deceased relative or friend was, in some mysterious way, advising and guiding them. But, being without knowledge of the psychic laws, and even of the very existence of the element Viticity, through which the mental forces operate, and having no conception of the "universal plan of reincarnation", they invariably have failed to perceive the true character of the phenomena involved, or the wonderful opportunities that are presented by them.

'Many of the better thoughts and creations in literature, in invention and in all branches of art, on Earth, have been suggested or furthered by telepathy from human brains and minds upon the planet Venus. Most of those on Earth, who have been deemed great writers, great composers, great jurists, great inventors and great thinkers, have usually done their work while in that concentrated, and hence subjective, state of the Conscious-mind which is most suitable to the reciprocity of telepathic suggestion and information, and in which state, alone, it is possible for the Conscious-mind to grasp and apply telepathic communication as it comes to the Subconscious-mind. And so the writers of the better literature of the Earth, the inventors, the musical composers, and

even public speakers, usually are aided (inspired) in some degree directly through telepathic suggestion from material human beings upon the planet Venus.*¹

But, up to the present time, Inspiration, as such, has been obtained on Earth, only in a haphazard way; for mankind on Earth, having no knowledge or conception of the mental forces of viticity, or of telepathy as a science, have been incapable of recognizing telepathic communications, as such, or of acquiring knowledge from the Subconscious-mind in any intelligent, conscious or scientific way. Therefore, Inspiration in the form of telepathic dictation or suggestion, as it may appear in some of the writings produced on Earth, is but fragmentary, and is so mixed and confused with earthly conceptions and ideas of the conscious mentality, as to be wholly unauthoritative, and, as a whole, worthless as "inspired teaching". Thus, if any of the writers of the biblical compilations, or of other of the so-called "sacred writings" of the Earth, were, in fact, assisted by telepathic communications, such assistance, very obviously, was obscured, and even rendered misleading, by the greatly preponderating portion of myth, superstition and mistaken earthly conjecture which pervaded the minds (both conscious and subconscious) of the writers of those periods during which they were produced. *²

*¹ Note by Author. It would appear that Dr. Jonathan Swift was informed from super-mundane sources, when, long before the two Moons of Mars were discovered upon the Earth, he announced, in "Gulliver's Travels", the existence of "two lesser stars or satellites that revolve about Mars".

*² Note by Author. Newbrough, Davis and Tuttle were each evidently sincere in their expressed belief that their respective writings were wholly inspired. But while each of them may, at times, have received fragmentary mental suggestions from extraneous and higher sources, it is nevertheless clear, in the light of present scientific knowledge, that the cosmogony and scientific theories contained in "The Great Harmonia" and in "Nature's Divine Revelations" of Davis, in "Oahspe" of Newbrough, and in "Arcania of Nature" of Tuttle, all of which were professedly written in the "trance" state, were erroneous in part, and hardly could have emanated from any source higher than the subconscious intellects of those who penned them. And, when Swedenborg, after professing to have become familiar with the future "spirit life" through visiting the "spirit heaven", reports that *there* "good spirits are cleansed of all evils, and that "evil spirits" are purged of all good qualities, few indeed there are who would accept his report as authentic, or as derived from any higher source than his own conscious or subconscious mentality. From the explanations and analysis of occult writings, as here given by Professor Amour, it is quite apparent that all of the books referred to were Automatic writings from the subconscious intellects of the authors, and were not, in any large part, inspired. See page 380 post.

‘Furthermore, Inspiration must never be deemed, in any sense, as sacred, or of Divine origin; for Inspiration, as received upon the Earth, is, as we have seen, merely telepathic suggestion from material human beings who are residing in the next higher plane of life; and, while the intelligence of Venus is very greatly superior to that of the Earth, it is yet very far from perfect or Divine knowledge, and is still subject to error, both of fact and of deduction.

‘In the Plan of Nature, Inspiration, like “answer to prayer”, rarely, if ever, comes to the Earth or to the other minor spheres, directly from the Supreme Mind and Supreme Star; for the Divine Plan for the control and direction of the “mental universe”, through the forces of Viticity, is just as perfect and immutable as is the Divine Plan for the government of the “physical universe”, through the forces of Electricity. Under the Plan of Nature, as we have already seen, the Souls and Intellects of the Earth are left to the mental guidance and care of those who have advanced from Earth to Venus; while those of Venus are left to the supervision of those who have passed from Venus, and who have become reincarnated upon the planet Jupiter; and so on, throughout the natural course of progression. While it is true, that the Supreme Subliminal Mentality on the Supreme Star is so sensitive and comprehensive that it perceives, through the mental senses, all thought in the Universe, and governs broadly both the mental and the physical universe through natural laws, nevertheless, the direction of all *details* is systematized and fixed, so that it is no more essential for the Supreme Mentality to intervene in the immediate direction of the mental and physical concerns of the minor worlds, than it is necessary for the President of a large commercial corporation on Earth to attend to the duties and occupations of his many inferior officers and superintendents.

The Free Will of Mankind

‘The previous discussion brings us to a consideration of Free Will. Under the “divine plan” Mankind, on Earth, as upon all of the other spheres, is given Free Will, in the first instance, by virtue of his Conscious-mind, to direct his own course. Indeed, the exercise of Free Will is but an exercise of the Conscious-mind independently of any immediate direction or influence of the Subconscious-mind. But, when we consider that the Subconscious-mind possesses the complete Intellect and the most perfect means of correct reasoning, it will be seen how inadvis-

able it is to allow the Conscious-mind to act too independently of the Subconscious-mind in the exercise of Free Will. While it is within the province of man to exercise Free Will, by depending entirely upon the Conscious-mind, and thereby relegating the office of subconscious reasoning, he nevertheless will refrain more and more from so doing as he acquires knowledge of the laws and principles which involve the Intellect and the Mentality. For, as we have seen, the closer the Conscious-mind is kept to the subjective state, and thus to the subconscious intellect, where the Subliminal-mind prevails, the stronger will become both his mental power and his intellectual capacity. Fortunately, Free Will can be exercised only during wakefulness, and when the Conscious-mind is in control of the mental faculties; so that, during sleep, the Subconscious-mind may yet exert its influence upon the Conscious-mind, and thus, to some extent, modify the exercise of Free Will, however strong that may appear to be during the conscious intervals. For this reason it is well *not* to act hastily, but to sleep before following the Conscious-mind in its exercise of Free Will with respect to important matters; for, it often happens that, after sleep, previous determinations of the Conscious-mind are found to be greatly modified.

‘During wakefulness, all the elements and forces of nature are at the disposal of man’s Conscious-mind. Man is provided by nature with Mind and Soul, and with a brain as a physical instrumentality wherewith to avail of, and utilize and apply, the forces of nature, both physical and mental, at his own Free Will. It is even given to Man’s Free Will to create new-life and progeny, and such new-life, in the first instance, is placed by nature, within the care and guidance of the Free Will of its parents. All this would seem, at first-blush, to be a dangerous formula in nature. Yet, the Free Will of Man, as we have seen, is ever subjected, not only to the influence of the Subconscious-mind during sleep, and while in the subjective state, but also to the influence of subtle modifying influences from Mentalities who have attained a broader knowledge upon the higher plane of Venus. Therefore, while Man on Earth, through Free Will, is given the capacity to oppose the higher influences during consciousness, he at the same time is deterred from so doing by subconscious reasoning, and by mental guidance from without, during the periods that the Conscious-mind is dethroned. And, he always possesses the inherent capability of gaining higher knowledge, through affirmation, while in the subjective state.

Fatalism

'Fatalism is a doctrine that has prevailed very generally upon the Earth through all the ages. It embodies a concept, that all events are irresistible, and that the fate or destiny of each human being upon the Earth is foreordained by the Deity. The philosophy which Fatalism proclaims is, that Mankind is mentally and physically impotent to dictate that which is of the good or to escape that which is of the evil, and therefore, that all effort, endeavor and ambition are without promise of reward or success, and hence are useless and of no avail. Fatalism springs from ignorance of mankind upon the Earth, and no doctrine or philosophy has done so much to retard the advancement of humanity on Earth, mentally, morally and socially. Nor yet, at the same time, has any theory or conception upon Earth been less devoid of reason and of correct premises. And the entire creed of Fatalism and of Foreordination is refuted by what has been already disclosed with respect to the power of Affirmation, and with respect to the mental guidance from Heaven of which Mankind on Earth is able to avail.

'That Mankind, through the human Will, may positively guide all conscious action, and by Affirmation may accomplish, through the Subconscious-mind, all things within the scope of the Intellect employed, absolutely destroys the foundation of Fatalism; while the fact that the "guardian angels" in Heaven, of each human being on the Earth, are able to influence, although not to compel, those upon the Earth, through telepathic suggestion, eradicates the essential premises upon which the false philosophy of Foreordination depends.

'Thus, we are brought back to the only true "philosophy of life" on Earth, which is that of continuous effort and endeavor, through Will Power and Affirmation properly applied, to attain knowledge—knowledge of the Universe and of the Natural Laws embodied in Physics and in Metaphysics, and knowledge of God and of God's purpose. For complete knowledge, as we have seen, comprehends all love and all virtue; and as Mankind continues to acquire knowledge of God, he necessarily becomes more godlike.

Inspiration Distinguished From Subconscious Knowledge

'Referring again to the subject of Inspiration, another very broad distinction exists between Inspiration, as such, and the

mere recognition by the Conscious-mind of subconscious knowledge that has been previously acquired and stored within the brain as Intellect. For Inspiration comes immediately and directly, as telepathic communication, from the Subconscious-mind and Intellect of another person who is upon a higher plane, to the Subconscious-mind of the individual on Earth, the Conscious-mind in the subjective state grasping it *as it comes*. The acquiring by the Conscious-mind of subconscious knowledge, on the other hand, does not involve in any sense telepathic suggestion or "inspiration", but merely relates to the mental process whereby the Conscious-mind in the subjective state draws or brings to the surface, through an attunement of mental vibrations, knowledge that has previously come to the Subconscious-mind, and has been there stored as Intellect.

"The foregoing distinction between Inspiration, and the mere drawing of subconscious knowledge by the Conscious-mind through the Subliminal-mind, should always be borne in mind; for while we have seen that Inspiration, as such, does frequently come, in the form of direct and immediate telepathic suggestion, to writers, speakers and composers on Earth, it nevertheless is from the stores of knowledge contained in their own Subconscious-minds as Intellect, that their Conscious-minds ordinarily draw the mental products which are *supposed* to be Inspiration. However, as both inspiration and subconscious knowledge come through the Subliminal-mind, and as much of the knowledge of the Subconscious Intellect has previously come to it telepathically, it will continue to be difficult, on Earth, to distinguish thought which comes immediately from without, as true Inspiration, from that which comes from one's own Intellect, until the "science of telepathy", and the mental processes which are involved in it, are fully mastered.

Inspirational Speaking and Writing—Explained

"Inspirational Speaking and Inspirational Writing, so-called, of recent years have been so developed by Psychics and Spiritualists upon the Earth, as to have become *common* phenomena. However, very little of the speaking and writing, which on Earth has been *deemed* "inspirational", is, in reality, a manifestation of telepathic suggestion from *without*. On the contrary, practically all of what has been assumed to be "inspirational" speaking and writing is but an exhibition of the utilization of subconscious knowledge by the Conscious-mind in

the subjective state; the distinction between the two phenomena having been explained. This is shown by the fact, that it usually may be noted that the speaking and writing, assumed to be inspirational, is generally limited to the experience, education and mentality of the Demonstrator, as is indicated by the characteristic idioms of speech, by the spelling employed, and by the known personal beliefs of the supposedly "inspirational" speaker or writer.

However, the rapidity with which numerous persons on the Earth recently have acquired the ability to draw knowledge from the depths of the Subconscious-mind, and to apply it *immediately* in writing and public speaking, is highly commendatory, especially as they have been wholly without knowledge of the science and principles involved in subliminizing, and even of the existence of the natural element employed in mental phenomena. Being without this scientific knowledge, however, those of the Earth who have acquired the capability of speaking and writing through the Subliminal-mind, have, as a general rule, and as is commonly the case with respect to all psychic phenomena, superstitiously attributed their own mental demonstrations to the direct dictation of disembodied "spirits", or of some super-human intelligence. Indeed the conceptions of most Spiritualists, on Earth, are based very largely upon this erroneous and fantastic belief, and are devoid of any scientific recognition of the mental phenomena which are really involved. Yet, notwithstanding the failure of those on Earth to recognize the phenomena of so-called Inspirational speaking and Inspirational writing as subconscious mental phenomena, nevertheless, in no other branch of metaphysics has greater advancement been made on Earth, in recent times, than in the development of the ability to bring the Conscious-mind, at will, into the subjective state, and sufficiently *en rapport* with the Subconscious-mind to utilize subconscious knowledge in an intelligent and practical way in what is called "inspirational" speaking and writing.

When the true character of "inspirational" speaking and writing is understood, and when the superstitious falacies which have pertained to these phenomena have been recognized, human intelligence upon the Earth will be remarkably enhanced by the closer association of the Conscious and the Subconscious minds that will be brought about through further development of the art of speaking and writing in the subjective state of the Conscious-mind.

'Nor, as before stated, is subliminal speaking and writing *always* entirely independent of direct telepathic suggestion from higher ulterior human mentalities. The Societies for Psychical Research of London and America, as well as some independent investigators, have noted authoritative instances where a subliminal speaker or writer has used correctly a foreign language of which neither his Conscious nor his Sub-conscious-mind, from any source of direct education or environment, could have acquired understanding. From these instances it has been necessarily and correctly inferred that some external mind must have dictated the thought and language used. But, as already noted, it is usually difficult to distinguish thought that comes through the Subconscious-mind from external sources, from knowledge that comes subliminally from one's own intellect in the course of what is termed "inspirational" speaking and writing, for the reason, that both come through the subjective state.

Intervention and Intrusion— Explained and Distinguished

'While there are occasions, as we have seen, where telepathic dictation or suggestion comes to the so-called "inspirational" speaker and writer from sources outside of his own intellect, and that may be recognized, as such, with great definiteness and certainty, nevertheless there are other considerations to be noted which may characterize the phenomenon of extrinsic mental influence as very distinct from true Inspiration. For all telepathic dictation that may come from *without*, to subliminal speakers and writers, is not Inspiration, in as much as it must be remembered that true Inspiration is telepathic thought suggested from human minds upon a *higher* plane of life, as distinguished from telepathic suggestion that comes from some mind still upon the Earth itself, or from some mind upon the planet Mars, where a *lower* grade of human mentality prevails.

"Telepathic suggestion or dictation that comes from another mind *still upon the Earth* is not Inspiration, but is properly termed Intervention; while all telepathic suggestion or dictation that comes from a mentality upon a lower plane is properly termed Intrusion.

"The distinction between Intervention on the one hand, and Intrusion on the other, is, therefore, very simple; and, at the same time, there is another very clear distinction between both

Intervention and Intrusion, on the one hand, and true Inspiration on the other. For, while Inspiration, as we have seen, always comes through the true subjective state of the Conscious-mind, both Intervention and Intrusion come only during the "trance" or "somnolent" states, where the Conscious-mind is *entirely* dethroned.

'Furthermore, mental intervention by other earthly minds, as well as mental intrusion by mentalities on a lower plane, always are *forcibly obtruded* upon the mentality, the Conscious-mind, in the "trance" state, being incapable of resisting; while true Inspiration, or telepathic suggestion from minds upon a higher plane, rarely, if ever, comes without some *solicitation*, either conscious or subconscious, and never can come as forceful obtrusion upon a subliminal mentality, which, in itself, always is differentiating; nor can it come as against opposing "affirmation" of the Conscious-mind in the subjective state.

'Those of the Earth, being without knowledge of the principles of the phenomena involved, have failed to draw a distinction between knowledge which is drawn from the subconscious Intellect and that which comes as Inspiration, Intervention or Intrusion; but they have continually confounded these distinct phenomena.

'As most mental phenomena, noted on Earth, have come through so-called Mediums or Sensitives whose mentality at the time has been below the true subjective state, that is, in the "trance" condition, it unfortunately has been from Mars, or from the Earth itself, that by far the greater part of all extrinsic psychic communication, noted on Earth, has been initiated.

'However, through wise provisions of Nature which are embodied in the psychic laws, those of Earth, when properly informed, will be amply protected against both mental Intrusion and mental Intervention; for telepathic communication, as such, always pertains, as we have seen, only to the true subjective state of the Conscious-mind, whereas the vitic forces of inferior minds on the planet Mars can only acquire attunement with mentalities of Earth, so as to be able to obtrude at all, when the earthly mind passes below the true subjective state and lapses into the trance condition. Hence, by learning to maintain the Conscious-mind in the subjective state, and thus keep it above the "trance" condition, both Intervention by earthly minds, and Intrusion by lower mentalities on Mars, may be wholly avoided. It involves merely a process of main-

taining mental attunement. Practically all demonstrations, that come through the "trance" state, come from the uncontrolled and usually inferior and irresponsible subconsciousness of the Medium himself, or from the subconsciousness of some person within the immediate circle of those present. And all such manifestations of speaking or writing, in as much as they occur when the Conscious-mind is below the subjective state, are either uncontrolled emanations from the narrow mental field between the true subjective state and the state of total unconsciousness of the earthly Medium, and hence nothing more than "dreams" or "delirium", or else they are "interventions" by some other equally irresponsible, subconscious earthly-mind. However, it may be said, that actual "intrusions" by inferior mentalities from the planet Mars are not at all uncommon in the "trance" state.

'Inspirational speaking upon the Earth, as already intimated, has been, almost invariably, but a reading and applying of the speaker's own subconscious intellect by the conscious mentality; and the fact that their readings from the Subconscious-mind have been mistaken by the psychic and spiritualistic speakers of the Earth for actual telepathic dictations, from "spirits" of deceased persons, has greatly deterred scientific advancement. Nevertheless, such *supposed* "inspirational" speaking has served unwittingly to develop, among the so-called "inspirational speakers" of Earth, the art, not only of *acquiring*, but what is still more important, the art of *maintaining* the subjective mental state; and when the principles of metaphysics, that pertain to so-called Inspirational speaking and writing, are fully comprehended, the utilizing of the subconscious Intellect will assume a practical value, as yet, wholly unsuspected.

Mind Reading—Explained

'Mind Reading is a mental phenomenon which involves both telepathy and the reading of subconscious knowledge; and it is always accomplished through the Subliminal-mind by way of Affirmation of the Conscious-mind in the subjective state. And, like all other mental phenomena, Mind Reading is accomplished through the elemental forces of Viticity. Mind Reading is a most interesting mental phenomenon, when fully understood. In the process of Mind Reading the vibrations of the Subconscious-mind of the Mind Reader are projected and brought into unison or *en rapport* with those of the Subconscious-mind of

the Subject, so that the vitic forces and vibrations of the two Subconscious-minds, to some extent at least, commingle with each other, the two minds thereby constituting, as it were, for the time being, a single Subconscious-mind from which the Conscious-mind of the Reader, in the subjective state, may become conscious of, and utilize, the thoughts and mental operations of the Subconscious-mind of the Subject that are reflected by the two subconscious-minds which have commingled. If the Conscious-mind of the Subject is also in the subjective state, the Mind Reader may even be able to read the *conscious* thoughts of the Subject. Ordinarily, however, it is only from the Subconscious-mind of the Subject that information is obtained through the process of Mind Reading. Nor, does the fact that the Conscious-mind of the Subject is active, and even intent upon other conscious thoughts, so that the Conscious-mind cannot also be read, necessarily prevent the Mind Reader from acquiring knowledge from the Subconscious-mind of the Subject, for it must be remembered that the vibrations of the Subconscious and of the Conscious minds operate entirely independent of each other.

“The process of Mind Reading is one of the simplest of the mental phenomena; and many persons on Earth, even without knowledge of the principles and natural elements involved in the process of the accomplishment, have become capable of effecting, at will, through mental direction, and while in the subjective state, a commingling of the vibrations of their own Subliminal-minds with those of other persons, thereby obtaining knowledge, either from another’s conscious mentality, when subjective, or from the other’s subconscious-mind, through that branch of metaphysics which is termed Mind Reading.

“The mental process which is involved in Mind Reading differs greatly from that of ordinary “thought communication” or “telepathy proper”, in that the thoughts of the Subject are not *projected* by the mind of the Subject to the Mind Reader, but are obtained, rather, by a reaching-out, as it were, of the Subliminal-mind of the Mind Reader to the mind of the Subject, to actually purloin knowledge possessed by the Subject, and which is sought by the Mind Reader. Mind-Reading, like thought-transference or telepathy-proper, can be accomplished most successfully when the Conscious-mind of the Subject is also, knowingly or unknowingly, to some extent in the subjective state; and, indeed, the Conscious-mind of another, as we have seen, can only be read, while it is, to some extent

at least, within the subjective state; although *subconscious* knowledge of another may be read *irrespective* of the condition of the Subject's Conscious-mind. Therefore, a sufficient exercise of the conscious Will by the Subject, so that he maintains complete conscious control of his mentality, will thwart the reading of the Conscious-mind, but *not* of his Subconscious-mind.

'The success of the manifestation of Mind Reading, however, is in no way abridged by mere distance, any more than is Telepathy; but in the process of Mind Reading, from a great distance, there must be sufficiently definite information before the Subliminal-mind of the Mind Reader to enable him to properly concentrate the mental forces of Viticity upon the mind and locality of the Subject from which the information is sought.

Forecasts, Fortune-Telling and Spirit-Messages—Explained

'Through the various mental phenomena already explained, persons on Earth, who are called Psychics, Sensitives, Spirit-Mediums, Clairvoyants and the like, all of which nomenclatures in reality relate only to the art of "subliminizing", are capable, when the Conscious-mind is in the true subjective state, of forecasting coming-events with remarkable accuracy, and also of disclosing information which is only within the knowledge of others, and who, perchance, may be at very distant points upon the Earth.

'Such demonstrations are more or less successful accordingly as the Conscious-mind of the Psychic is within the true subjective state, as distinguished from the *conscious state*, on the one hand, and from the *trance state* on the other. For all such mental products that come from the *trance* or *somnolent* states are as worthless and unreliable as dreams, while those that come from the *conscious* state can not, of course, pertain to the subliminal or subconscious, and can have no greater value than conscious thought.

'Forecasts, Fortune-Telling and other Mental disclosures, which, in fact, originate from the true subjective state, and which therefore are genuine as subconscious phenomena, come through a variety of mental processes: 1st, through Mind Reading, and by combining Mind-Reading with subconscious knowledge of the Medium himself; 2nd, through operation of Clairvoyance, Clairaudience or other Mental Senses, whereby

the Subconscious-mind reaches out and brings back knowledge, which is thereupon recognized by the Conscious-mind of the Medium in the subjective state; 3rd, through Telepathy, whereby telepathic suggestions from other mentalities on Earth, or upon adjacent planets, are noted by the Subliminal-mind of the Psychic.

'However, by reason that none of the Psychics or Mediums of Earth as yet possess sufficient knowledge of true Mediumship to govern and differentiate mental attunement, it occurs that practically all of the Forecasts, Fortune-Tellings, and supposed Spirit-Messages that are produced on Earth, through Sensitives, spiritualistic Mediums and other demonstrators, are in reality, even when genuine, but products of the first mental process above referred to, namely, Mind Reading or Mind-Reading combined with a utilization of the conscious or subconscious knowledge of the Medium.

'It must be borne in mind, however, that the forecasting of future events, or so-called "fortune-telling", when genuine, that is, when coming telepathically or clairvoyantly through the subjective state and Subliminal-Mind, is by no means infallible; nor can it ever extend to events that have not already transpired, except by way of a deduction of probabilities by the Subconscious-mind from knowledge already existing; nor, is there ever involved, in any sense, any superhuman knowledge, or anything of divine or spiritistic disclosure. For such prognostications necessarily come *only* through some material brain and human-mind, and under those natural laws that manifest through telepathy and the mental senses. Furthermore, all such forecasts and predictions are necessarily limited to the knowledge, intellect and mental capacity for subconscious reasoning that is possessed by the mentality from which the knowledge or logic is imparted to the Medium, and to the Medium's own subconscious reasoning. And, even telepathic communications and subconscious reasoning, which may come occasionally to one on Earth in the subjective state from Mentalities on Venus, are likely to be more accurate and of greater value than ordinary earthly reasoning, whether conscious or subconscious, only because of the broader scope and more extended means of knowledge, and clearer mental perceptions, and the capabilities for clearer deduction, possessed by those upon that more advanced plane of life.

'But, up to the present time, as has been shown, few, if any, of the disclosures made by spiritualistic Mediums and profes-

sional Fortune-Tellers, on Earth, are anything more than the products of Mind Reading by the Psychics from the Subconscious-minds of the persons who are seeking information; and rarely, if ever, does such information come to a Medium on Earth as telepathic communication from the minds of deceased persons, as is erroneously assumed by most of the spiritualistic Mediums and Psychics of the Earth. For mental communications or influences that are sent from those in Heaven to those on Earth, are not sent through Mediums, but are sent directly as telepathic suggestions, to the subconscious minds of those, on Earth, for whom they are intended. Consequently, the supposed information that is obtained through spiritualistic Mediums, Clairvoyants and Psychics, on Earth, is, in reality, but a reading of the "sitter's" own Subconscious-mind. Yet, the Medium, as a Mind Reader, may disclose to the Sitter, knowledge and subconscious thought within the Sitter's own Subconscious-mind that the Sitter himself is unable to bring to his own Conscious-mentality as knowledge or memory. And so, Mediums and Fortune Tellers, of Earth, may occasionally prove of value in refreshing the memory. But, it should be scientifically understood, that what *appears* to be new information, or prediction from the Medium, is, ordinarily, but a reading of the subconscious knowledge that is already present within the Subconscious-mind of the Sitter.

"Spiritualistic Mediums and other Sensitives of Earth very commonly believe, and portentiously announce, that the information which they read subliminally from the subconscious minds of their Subjects or of persons in their audiences, comes as actual communications or messages from supposed "spirits" of deceased persons who are known to the Sitters. Such erroneous assumption arises from the failure of the Psychics of Earth to comprehend the principles and natural forces involved in their own demonstrations, and from their consequent failure to recognize that the knowledge which *seems* to come to them from external "spirit-influences", "spirit-controls" or "spirit-guides", is, in reality, but a phenomenon of Mind Reading, whereby the Conscious-mind of the Sensitive gains its information from the Subconscious-mind of the Subject, and where, in truth, there are no Mentalities or Influences involved, outside of the mind of the Medium and that of his Subject. The ability of the Mediums of Earth, at the present time, to read the subconscious minds of others, extends, not only to reading the names and addresses of deceased persons, that perhaps

have been written and placed in sealed envelopes by the Sitters, but even extends so far as to enable the Medium or Sensitive to view, mentality, and describe accurately, the form, features, raiment and general appearance of deceased relatives and friends of the Sitters, as these exist in the Subconscious-minds and memories of the Subjects whose minds, unwittingly, are being read and clairvoyantly viewed by the Medium. Yet, these descriptions of the personality of deceased persons always correspond, both in garb, age and appearance, with those known to the Sitters; and this fact should be conclusive proof that the Medium acquires his knowledge from the Sitter's own subconscious mentality; for neither dress, nor style, nor the appearance of age, are ever, in fact, carried by the deceased into the new reincarnate life on the next succeeding plane. The whole matter of Fortune Telling, Forecasts, and Spirit Messages, upon the Earth, may, therefore, be said to relate almost entirely to the mental phenomena of Mind Reading and Clairvoyance.*

Hypnotism—Explained

'Hypnotism is another mental phenomenon which is very closely related both to Telepathy and to Mind Reading; and, as in the case of Mind Reading, Hypnotism is accomplished, at will, through the operation of one mind upon another. However, the mental processes involved in Hypnotism differ greatly from those employed in Mind Reading. In Mind Reading, as we have seen, the Conscious-mind of the Reader, while in the subjective state, or partially subjective state, obtains knowledge from the mind of the Subject by allowing the vibrations of the two Subconscious minds to commingle and become as one mind, but without, in any way, limiting the operations of the Conscious-mind of the Subject. But, in Hypnotism, while the vibrations of the two Subconscious minds are likewise caused to commingle and become as one mind, the Conscious-mind of the Subject, through mental projections of positive Viticity by the Hypnotist, is brought into a deep subjective state, or into the somnambulant state, or even into the trance state, the vibrations of both minds coming into unison with,

* Note by Author. Spiritualists and others on Earth, eagerly seek to pay their Mediums for information that in reality is but a "reading" of their own Subconscious minds; and such credulity becomes pathetic when it is observed that these products of their own mentalities are frequently accepted by them with tears of joy or sorrow as actual communications and admonitions from their dear departed.

and under control of, the Conscious-mind of the Hypnotist in the subjective state, so that the Hypnotist, through the combined Subconscious minds, remains in complete control of the Conscious-mind of the Subject. To bring about this mental condition, and thus accomplish Hypnotism, the Hypnotist, by mental force, concentrates and projects an abnormal proportion of positive Viticity into the brain cells of the Subconscious-mind of the Subject, until the Subject's Subconscious-mind completely overwhelms his Conscious-mind, thereby reducing the Subject to a deep subjective or somnambulant state, or perhaps trance state, and thereby leaving the Conscious-mind and will of the Hypnotist in exclusive control of both mentalities. This mental condition of the Subject having been produced, the Hypnotist may maintain the Subject in the hypnotic state for an extended period, and is enabled, by affirmation, while the Subject is yet in the subjective or somnolent state, to impress and direct the Subconscious-mind of the Subject by mental or oral suggestions, so that instinctively he will *act* pursuant to them.

'To bring the Subject out of the hypnotic state, that is, to overcome the hypnotic condition, the Hypnotist has only to revert his own mind from the subjective state, and, by positive mental direction of the counter vitic force of *negative* Viticity into the Subconscious-mind of the Subject, bring him again into consciousness.

'Thus, Hypnotism is purely a mental phenomenon that is accomplished through the natural element Viticity. Viticity, mentally applied in the manner to produce Hypnotism, may be utilized in lieu of anaesthetics, and, also, as a means of effecting healing and cure. Such application of Viticity, however, like the application of drugs and medicines and other chemical agents for changing vitical vibration within the physical and mental vitic-being, is, and will continue to be, a most dangerous experiment, until such time as the nature of the vibratory changes which should be brought about, are scientifically understood by physicians upon the Earth. But, when so understood, the art of Hypnotism may be utilized on Earth, in both mental and surgical therapeutics, not only as anaesthesia, but as a means to directly apply Viticity, in mental healing, in a manner that will revolutionize all present methods of cure, and that will, to a great extent, eliminate all suffering and diseases upon the Earth.

'Though unknown to the medical fraternity of the Earth,

all medicines and drugs are effective, either as poisons or as curative agents, only, as they operate chemically to change the vibrations of the vitro-electric forces operating within the vital tissues. Consequently *Materia Medica*, as well as *Mental Healing*, relates directly to the phenomena of vitic-vibration; and neither can become a Science upon the Earth, until the vibratory energy of Viticity within animate organisms, and the art of governing such vitic energy, becomes thoroughly understood. Thus, it may be seen, that *Mental Healing* and *Materia Medica* are merely different processes of accomplishing the same physical result, namely, the changing of the vibrations of the units of the vitic forces of Viticity within the animate tissues, the better to conform to the vital formula.

'As Hypnotism is accomplished by the projection of positive Viticity from the mind of one person into that of another, it follows, that if the Conscious-mind and Will of the Subject is sufficiently powerful, and sufficiently concentrated and directed, to consistently repel the projected positive vitic forces, which emanate from the Hypnotist, by *like* vitic-forces, it will be impossible to hypnotize the Subject. Also, if, like a defective storage battery, the brain of a Subject is so physically impaired that it is incapable of receiving and retaining the positive forces of Viticity that are projected to it by the mental power of the Hypnotist, then will the mental manifestation, and the effort of the Hypnotist, fail. Thus it is found that Hypnotism ordinarily *does fail* against the Will of a strongly opposed Conscious-mind, and also as against the impaired mind of a lunatic, imbecile or other highly abnormal mentality; while even in extreme bodily sickness, the patient's brain frequently becomes so vitically weak and impaired as to be physically incapable of receiving and retaining, in the brain cells of the Subconscious-mind a sufficient amount of the positive Viticity that is projected from the mind of the Hypnotist, to overbalance the negative forces of the Conscious-mind, and thereby induce the hypnotic state. The failure of Hypnotism as against an opposing conscious Will, or as against the mind of a lunatic or sick mentality, is not due, however, to any abnormal weakness of the *Subconscious-mind* of the Subject, but rather to the fact that the Conscious-mind is then abnormally charged with negative Viticity and the accompanying forces of positive Electricity.

Obsession—Explained

'Obsession is a mental condition which on Earth, by reason of a lack of knowledge with respect to it, has been looked upon, generally, with somewhat of superstitious awe. However, Obsession is nothing more or less than a chronic state of Hypnotism.

'Obsession may result either from a retained control by the external subconscious Mentality that artificially originated the hypnotic condition in the first instance, or it may result from a chronic weakened or diseased condition of the ganglia or brain tissues, under either of which conditions the vitic forces may, in a way, short-circuit, and thereby cause that peculiar mental condition where the Conscious-mind is unable to rise above the trance or somnolent state to resist mental Intrusion or Intervention. In this condition of the Conscious mentality, any extrinsic mind may obtrude more or less continually to impress the mentality of the Subject, and thus constitute Obsession.

Mesmerism—Explained

'Mesmerism, while differing essentially from Hypnotism, nevertheless, in its operation, often runs into Hypnotism, and produces hypnotic effects.

'Mesmerism, as such, is a mental process that pertains to a concentration and projection, by the Mesmerist, of the element Viticity, through mental power, into the living tissues of a Subject *generally*, rather than into the brain and specific nerve centers, as in Hypnotism. The Primal purpose of Mesmerism, when properly understood, is to obtain therapeutic effects by injecting into diseased or affected parts of the living organism additional Viticity in the form of vital energy or vitic vibration. When, in the process of Mesmerism, an abnormal amount of positive Viticity is projected, unwittingly, into the brain cells of the Subject, hypnotic effects follow, and the Subject may become reduced to the "unconscious" or "trance" state by reason of a total overpowering of the Conscious-mind by the Subconscious-mind. However, the real distinction between Hypnotism and Mesmerism is, that Mesmerism, as such, pertains to the physical effects of the mental projection of Viticity into the living tissues, while Hypnotism relates to mental effects resulting from the projection of Viticity into the brain cells. In Mental-Healing, one or both of the Mesmeric and Hypnotic effects are always, in some degree, involved.

'As early as 1773 Dr. Mesmer, while upon the Earth, noted that one person might be rendered unconscious, or reduced to the trance state, by another person, without any personal contact, and when separated by considerable distance. He also correctly noted that some substance, which he termed an "electro-magnetic field", passed, during the process of mesmerism, from the Mesmerist to his Subject. He failed, however, to recognize, that what he termed his "electro-magnetic field" was in truth the great primal element Viticity. He also failed to note the *mental* feature of the phenomenon involved, believing that the "fluid" which he observed to pass to the Subject, passed as a mere physical magnetic process from his person, whereas, in reality, Viticity passes to the Subject *only* by reason of *mental* concentration and direction by the mesmerist.

'However, considering the fact that the very existence of Viticity, as an element and mental force, was unknown to him, and that the mental science involved was unsuspected, Dr. Mesmer approached so remarkably close to the truth as to indicate that he received telepathic suggestion or inspiration from Venus with respect to the subject matter involved. Indeed, a new science might then and there have been unfolded upon the Earth, had not Mesmerism (as is commonly the case with most phenomena which are not immediately subject to explanation by Scientists of Earth) been looked upon superstitiously, and been entirely discouraged by the most learned classes of the Earth, who, instead, should have been the first to encourage investigation. As it was, Mesmerism and Hypnotism were, at first, deemed a species of "witchcraft", and were forbidden by the supposedly enlightened French and German governments, as well as abjured by the Catholic Church. Likewise, even to the present day, there are those who rank among the higher scholarship of Earth, who still shun investigation of those wonderful mental phenomena which are rendered possible by reason of the great primal element, Viticity, and which, on Earth, are vaguely, and with fear, termed "occult", "spiritistic" and "super-natural" manifestations.

'Scientists, on Earth, have been supposed to be the most practical and the least sequacious of all scholars; but, on the contrary, they are, ordinarily, the most tenacious of all, in adherence to old accepted theories; and by their generally fixed belief in the finality of what Science has once adopted they ever have consistently operated to deter scientific attainment upon the Earth. Likewise, also, the theologians and ecclesi-

astics of Earth, who should be foremost in seeking accurate and scientific knowledge with respect to the origin and character of God, and with respect to the ultimate Divine purpose, as a basis upon which to establish a self-evident "religion" and a comprehensive and satisfying "philosophy of life", have been always the very last to seek scientific knowledge of the Creator and of the Creative Principle, lest new disclosures defeat their particular ritual and dogma. Indeed the adherents of all the earthly religions have denounced investigation in this direction, and solemnly have declared scientific knowledge of God unattainable; while at the same time each earthly Religion has vehemently proclaimed its own particular "Koran", "Bible", or other formulary, to be *the one* sacred disclosure or gospel, and the *exclusive* Divine authority, thereby deterring investigation and proper recognition of the Divinity, and maintaining the Earth for thousands of years in complete stagnation of religious conception.

Self-Hypnotism or Self-Induced Sleep—Explained

'From a scientific standpoint there is no such mental process as "Self-Hypnotism", for Hypnotism, as we have seen, results from a conscious operation of the brain and mind of one person upon that of another. That is, in Hypnotism, the Conscious-mind of one who is in the hypnotic state is *always* controlled by some other independent Conscious or Subliminal mind.

'There are, however, two mental operations or processes, each of which, on Earth, has been indiscriminately termed "Self-hypnotism". The first is the mental process by which a person voluntarily induces his own Conscious-mind into the subjective state, where it may act, in conjunction with his own Subconscious-mind, as a Subliminal-mind. This process, properly and scientifically, should be termed "subliminizing". It is in no sense Self-hypnotism, for it involves no overpowering direction by the Conscious-mind, but rather a particularly submissive state of the Conscious-mind. The second mental process, which also has been improperly termed "Self-hypnotism", is the process whereby so-called Mediums and other Sensitives, on Earth, voluntarily surrender all control of the mentality by the Conscious-mind, and lapse into the "trance state", or into the "somnambulant condition". This process, properly, should be termed "Self-induced sleep", or, still better, "trancizing" or "somnambulizing", and *not* "self-hypnotizing"; for this mental state involves, likewise, no retained control or direction

by any Conscious-mind, but, on the contrary, complete cessation of all conscious control.

'In "subliminizing", that is, in the process of acquiring and maintaining the true subjective state, the Conscious-mind retains all of its consciousness, and consequently possesses intelligent recognition for the purposes at hand; but it nevertheless modulates its affirmative control into attunement with the Subconscious-mind, surrendering the *conscious* Will by carefully expelling, mentally, its positive-electric and negative-vitic forces, until the vitic forces or vibrations of the Conscious-mind harmonize or attune with those of the Subconscious-mind. But in "trancizing" or "sommambulizing" the Conscious-mind goes still further, and mentally expels so great a proportion of its positive-electric and negative-vitic forces as to surrender, entirely, not only its affirmative control of the mentality, but also all *conscious* recognition. Hence, in the "trance" state, the whole mentality is open to indiscriminate telepathic "intervention" and "intrusion", just as a "Wireless Receiver", which is unattuned, becomes subject to a confusion of radio-telegraphic communications.

MESSAGE XIX

THE MENTAL SENSES

Clairvoyance, Clairaudience, Clairsensience, Clairodorance and Clairsavorance

'It already has been pointed out, that the five "physical" senses, seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting and feeling, are in reality but mental effects. Each of these is an effect produced upon the brain by particular vibrations of Viticity and Electricity which act through the physical organs—eyes, ears, nose, mouth and sensory nerves. However, these physical organs are instrumental in producing the five sensations of seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting and feeling *only* upon the Conscious-mind, with the brain-cells of which they connect. Consequently, when the Conscious-mind is in abeyance, as in sleep or unconsciousness, none of these physical organs of sensation are operative, nor do they, then, produce any effects upon the conscious mentality.

'But, each and all of these five sensations are also conveyed

to the brain-cells which constitute the seat of the Subconscious-mind or Intellect, under other natural laws, and independently of the instrumentality of the physical organs of sense, and indeed, when the Conscious-mind is wholly in abeyance, as a *direct* mental process, through the vibratory energy of viticity, and under the immediate action of subconscious mental-power. While the mentality is subjective, as in the hypnotic state, in somnambulism, and in that state of sleep immediately between the conscious and the unconscious states, which is conducive to dreams, the Subconscious-mind, under proper conditions and mental direction, without use of the physical organs, may see, hear, smell, taste and feel as perfectly and accurately as does the Conscious-mind, in wakefulness, through the various physical organs of sense. Thus, in "hypnotism", in the "dream-state" and in other somnolent states, one often sees, hears, smells, tastes and feels, *mentally*, just as completely as he does through the physical organs of sensation when in the *conscious* state. Nor is the capability of obtaining knowledge through the mental senses confined exclusively to the Subconscious-mind, for, through the Subliminal-mind, the Conscious-mind, when in the proper subjective state, may voluntarily utilize all the mental senses, in obtaining knowledge from without, for its own use and benefit.

"The five mental senses (corresponding to the five physical senses) are called Clairvoyance (mental seeing), Clairaudience (mental hearing), Clairodorance (mental smelling), Clair-savorance (mental tasting) and Clairsensience (mental feeling). The five "mental senses" pertain to, and operate directly through, the Subconscious-mind at all times, and they correspond precisely, in their effects upon the brain, to the five "physical senses", which pertain to, and operate through, the Conscious-mind and the physical organs of sense, during consciousness.

"The five "mental senses" are merely different forms of subconscious and subliminal mental energy, and each is a phenomenon of Viticity.

Clairvoyance Explained

"In the phenomenon of Clairvoyance (mental seeing) the Subconscious-mind, with its tremendous vibratory energy, under its own mental projection, reaches out, as it were, or extends into space, through the induction of viticity, until it comes into vibratory attunement with similar vibrations of

persons, or environment, at any distant point to which it has been directed with sufficient definiteness; and thereupon it brings back, through reverse induction of the units of vitivity, to the Subconscious-mind, a cinematographic picture; just as accurately as the telescope, through the refraction of light-vibrations, reaches out and brings back, in a physical way, to the Conscious-mind, and into conscious view, a vision of what exists, or of what is transpiring, far beyond the reach of the unaided physical organs of sight. Or, to use another comparison, the Subconscious-mind acts, in Clairvoyance, like the sensitized plate of a photographic camera to receive the vitronic vibrations which result from the environment to which the Subconscious mental forces have been mentally directed, and which, as a mental kintographic picture, are reflected back, through vitronic induction, to the Subconscious-mind.

‘Clairvoyance is accomplished both voluntarily and involuntarily. It is accomplished *voluntarily* by concentration of the Conscious-mind while it is in the subjective state; that is, by the Subliminal-mind: and it is also accomplished (as are the phenomena of Clairaudience and all the other mental sensibilities) *involuntarily*, or by the Subconscious-mind, alone, independently of the Conscious-mind. Indeed, a considerable part of the intellect or subconscious knowledge of each human being is gained, unconsciously to the individual, and even while he is asleep, through his Subconscious-mind, which almost continuously reaches out to other localities, through vitic induction from the brain, and gains, through clairvoyance, clairaudience, clairsensience, clairodorance and clairsavorance, knowledge of which the conscious-mind may remain ignorant indefinitely.

‘Again, clairvoyant vision may come through the projection of vitronic vibrations, by one’s own brain and subconscious or subliminal mind, to other localities; or, it may come, through projection of the vibratory forces of vitivity *from* other localities and other brains: but, in the latter case, the clairvoyant visions, when observed through the Subliminal-mind, as we have before seen, are termed Apparitions or Phantasms. Of these there are continuously numerous instances upon the Earth, many of which have been collected by the various Societies for Psychic Research. For instance, a son has met with a tragic end. His mother or father, at a distant locality, may plainly see, clairvoyantly, the whole environment and details of the tragedy, and, perhaps, at the same time hear, clairaudiently, the last intensely projected thoughts of the

dying son in his own voice. The knowledge which has been thus obtained, clairvoyantly and clairaudiently, through the Subconscious and Subliminal minds, long afterward may be confirmed in every particular. It has been but a demonstration of wireless communication conducted by means of the mental forces of viticity as transmitted and received through that wonderful instrument—the human brain.

‘Clairvoyance, therefore, may be defined, generally, as the mental sense which enables the mind to see *immediately and directly* by means of the brain, without the intermediate assistance of the physical sense of sight.

‘When the art of utilizing Clairvoyance is fully understood on Earth, and when the capability is there developed of properly concentrating and directing the mind, at will, into the subjective state, for clairvoyant purposes, accurate visions of friends and of their environment at distant points upon the Earth, and even upon Venus and Mars, may, under certain conditions and with certain limitations, be had, which will greatly extend the present means of acquiring knowledge and understanding, and afford a great enhancement of human enjoyment upon the Earth.

Clairaudience Explained

‘Clairaudience is a mental phenomena of the Subconscious-mind very closely allied to that of Clairvoyance; for, just as the Subconscious-mind in Clairvoyance, through the physical instrumentality of the brain and the forces of viticity, under proper mental concentration and direction, reaches out, by induction, and brings back to the brain a living picture of an absent person, or of scenes and events that are transpiring at any location to which the Subconscious-mind is properly directed, so, also, does the Subconscious-mind, in Clairaudience, through but slightly varying vitic action, venture out and bring back to the brain mental-hearing of the sounds and voices which emanate from persons and localities to which the subconscious faculties are directed, and with which they come into attunement. Hence, through Clairaudience, when that mental faculty is fully understood and acquired on Earth, the voices of friends who are at distant points upon that planet, or even upon Venus and Mars, may be as distinctly heard and understood as they could be through the physical senses if spoken in their immediate presence.

Clairodorance, Clairsavorance and Clairsensience Explained

'Clairodorance, or "mental smelling", is but another mental sense, or mental effect, due to other particular, vitronic vibratory-energy acting through the Subconscious-mind. Through Clairodorance, odors and fragrance from any distant locality are, by vitic induction, brought back to the brain-cells of the Subconscious-mind that are the seat of the mental sense of smell.

'Likewise, through Clairsavorance, a mental sense of taste or savor is obtained from any distant point; while through Clairsensience, or the mental sense of feeling, the same sensations are noted *mentally*, and irrespective of distance, as those which come to the brain, through the physical sense of feeling, from touch or friction or the Sun's rays.

'Although the Earth as yet is without any scientific conception of the "mental senses" as such, nevertheless the exhibitions of these phenomena have become so common, and so well established, under investigations conducted by the Societies for Psychological Research of London and America, that the *fact* of the manifestations is no longer doubted by the keener scholarship of Earth. However, the vast extent of the operations of the "mental senses" through the Subconscious-mind is, even yet, scarcely suspected upon the Earth; for the manifestations of the mental senses are rarely recognized in their true character, by reason of the untrained and non-sensitive mental capabilities of earthly human minds and brains. As a matter of fact, every definite thought, even upon the Earth, is capable of affecting one or more of the "mental senses" of every mind in the Universe which is *en rapport*, or in mental attunement, with the vibrations which that thought sends out. In truth it is impossible to formulate a distinct thought in a human brain, that it does not carry and mingle its vitronic vibrations, telepathically and clairvoyantly, in some degree, with those of all the subconscious minds in the Universe which are in any way concerned, and thereby *en rapport* with that thought. Whether or not the particular thought is "picked-up" or recognized, either telepathically, clairvoyantly, clairaudiently or otherwise, by the "conscious" mind or minds of those in interest, or of those to whom the thought is directed, depends generally upon the sensitiveness and training of the receiving or percipient mind, as well as upon the initiative strength or earnestness with which the telepathic thought-vibrations have

been projected. It follows, that the vibrations of vitivity which function telepathy and the mental senses, may be received by a Subconscious-mind to whom they are directed, and be at once grasped by the Conscious-mind in the subjective state, or, they may be unperceived by the percipient's Conscious-mind and remain latent for an indefinite period as knowledge of the Subconscious-mind; and thus be, for the time being at least, an asset of his subconsciousness only.

Materialization Explained

'Materialization may be properly defined, as *the projection of thought in the form of material substance or material outline*. But Materialization, as mental phenomena, cannot be understood until it is fully comprehended that "thought" is always a *physical* as well as a *mental* process, and that thought and materialization are, in fact, inseparable. Until of recent years, the very fact of "materialization" has been doubted by all but the most astute scientists of Earth. Yet, materialization is among the most common of the mental phenomena. It is, indeed, as common as thought itself, for there can be no thought without a resultant and corresponding materialization, in greater or less degree. The same vibrations which create thought, at the same time always create and formulate, under natural law, from the units of "force" which are involved in space, radiant or cosmic matter which, in outline, ordinarily corresponds with the outline of the thinker and projector. This is because the particular vitronic vibrations which characterize and make up the individual who is projecting the thought, are incidentally carried, with the forces involved in the mental projection of the thought, to the locality in the mind of the thinker; and, as they are there concentrated, in connection with the mental projection of the thought, they act in their inherent vibratory-energy to duplicate, in a physical way, and in radiant or cosmic form, the "personality" from whom they have passed by induction. It is a process which is analogous to that where the vibrations which constitute the Hertzian-waves pass from a radio-telegraphic transmitter and produce *like* physical effects at a radio-telegraphic receiver many miles away. It is analogous, also, in principle, to the mental projection and incorporation of the vitronic vibrations which establish in progeny those parental characteristics which are known as *hereditary* "features" and "traits".

'Every thought that is sent out from the brain by mental

force, carries with it, inductively, to the person or environment upon which the thought is centered, or to which it is directed, vitro-electric vibrations which, there, at the terminal or place of concentration, create and formulate from the primal elements of space a cosmic and material likeness of the person and environment *from which* the thought emanates; just as electrical-light vibrations from the Sun create light in the atmosphere of the planets to which the vibrations are projected.

It is no more possible to direct thought vibrations of vicinity from one brain to another without producing, in the presence of the receiving mentality, a "materialization", corresponding in form and outline to that of the person transmitting the thought, than it is to direct electrical vibrations from one radiotelegraphic station to another without engendering a corresponding physical manifestation of electrical sparks at the receiving station. Nor, is it any more possible for a *Subconscious-mind* to receive telepathic thought without also observing a materialization of the person and environment from whence the thought is transmitted, than it would be possible to expose the sensitized plate of a photographic camera without obtaining a reproduction of the objects disclosed, or than it would be possible to expose a mirror without obtaining light vibrations identical with those of the environment toward which it was turned.

Whether or not the Conscious-mind, as well as the Subconscious-mind, observes the "materialization" through the *physical* senses, depends upon the material character or consistency of the "materialization", and also upon the degree to which both the physical and mental senses of sight are sensitized and trained to convey such visions to the Conscious-mind. For the *mental* sense of sight may serve to aid the *physical* sense of sight by directing it properly to the materialization before it. Thus, a person whose mental senses are naturally more sensitive or more developed and trained than those of another, or who at the time chances to be nearer to the true subjective state, may observe clearly a materialization, through the physical sense of sight, in the presence of another, which goes wholly unobserved by the other person. Or, one with a keener physical sense of sight, or whose physical sight is more specifically directed to the object by the subconscious mind, may see a "materialization" which another person, standing by, does not observe at all.

"The density and detail of the "materialization" itself, also, is a prominent factor in the matter of its visibility; and this depends, ordinarily, upon the concentrative mental power with which the thought has been telepathically projected.

'As all mental phenomena develop primarily from the Subliminal-mind, the observance of them, either in the form of thought communications", "clairvoyance", "clairaudience" or actual "materializations", are best observed by one who is to some extent in the subjective state. Yet "thought materializations" may be so highly substantial and definite in form and detail as to be observed by one or more persons on Earth whose mental faculties, at the time, apparently at least, are completely controlled by the Conscious-mind.

"The substance of "materializations", when these are genuine, is radiant or cosmic matter which has been created and assembled from surrounding space by the same vitro-electric vibrations which are always projected in the process of thought. This material substance is condensed at the objective point where the thought is concentrated, in more or less solid and definite outline, and usually in the shape of the projector of the thought and of his immediate environment; and always through the combined vibratory forces of viticity and electricity which are employed. And the "materialization" is *sustained* by the same forces of viticity and electricity so long as sufficient concentration and definiteness of the thought by which the materialization was assembled is maintained, or, until some counter extrinsic-force dissipates the sustaining vitro-electric energy.

'A Medium, or other person in the subjective state, always takes on, from space, positive viticity and negative electricity, both of which are electro-magnetically repellant with respect to the electro-magnetization of the body of the Earth; and therefore, by reason of the Earth's electrical repulsion, the weight of the Medium becomes appreciably less, and especially so, during physical manifestations. This fact, having been observed by scientific investigators of "mediumistic phenomena", on Earth, and particularly with respect to Mediums, through whom "materializations" are being made manifest, has led many investigators mistakenly to assume that a portion of the Medium's own physical being actually is employed, in some manner, as the formulative substance of the supposed "ghost" or "spirit" that is materialized.*

*Note.—See book entitled "Mediumship", by W. J. Colville, at page 28.

‘All thought vibrations, as we have seen, tend to “materializations,” and when telepathic thought is projected by a mind in the subjective state with sufficient concentration and definiteness to any person at a distant point, there immediately appears before that person a “materialization” in actual physical form. Primarily, such projected form is identical in outline and detail with the physical body from which the thought emanates. More often than not, however, the form of the projected materialization is greatly modified and changed by the conscious memory and thought vibrations of the observing or percipient mind, and thus usually appears formulated or garbed in accordance with the recollection of the perceiving mentality. This is because the vitro-electric vibrations from the mentality that is immediately present operate more strongly, and thereby modify and distort the actually projected “materialization”.

‘While “materializations” are projected with all telepathic thought, they may also result from a drawing or extraction, through the subconsciousness of a Medium, of *subconscious* thought-vibrations from the mind of a person who is present in the Circle. Indeed, such substractions of thought-vibrations from the subconscious minds of persons in the Circle, are, upon the Earth, the basis of all ordinary mediumistic materializations that are genuine; for “materializations” which are projected from absent persons, ordinarily appear as Apparitions or Phantasms, as distinguished from “materializations” which are voluntarily or deliberately produced through Mediums. In either case, whether the “materialization” appears as an Apparition, through thought vibrations actually projected from an absent mind, or as extractions of thought from the Subconscious-mind of a person who is present, based on that person’s remembrance of other persons who are absent or perhaps deceased, the “materialization” is none the less an actual physical form or outline, either of the person who is the projector, or of the one who is the object of the thought; and it will remain intact just so long as the thought which sustains it, through the vitro-electrical forces, remains sufficiently concentrated to uphold it. There is a marked distinction, however, between “materializations” which result from projected or telepathic thought from absent persons, and those which come from the subconsciousness of a person present in the Circle. For, in the first case, the “materialization” is primarily, in the form of the absent projector of the thought; whereas, in

the latter case, the "materialization" is nothing more or less than a cosmic outline of absent or deceased persons in the form that these exist in the *recollection or remembrance* of the subconsciousness of the person in the Circle from whom the materialization is drawn.

'Ordinarily, a materialized form will be invisible to the *physical* sense of sight, by reason of its subtility, or by reason of the presence of ordinary light-vibrations, just as the particles of radiant and cosmic matter which pervade all space are unobserved by the human eye. But, if the thought is sufficiently earnest, concentrated and intense, and is sufficiently maintained by a *subconscious* mentality, the materialization of that thought may become, to a greater or less extent, visible through the physical sense of sight. Frequently, the forms of thought materializations develop to a rigidity of material outline which is sufficiently definite, and sufficiently resistant to physical pressure, to resemble, to the physical sense of touch, an animate human-being; and heat, accompanying the electrical vibrations, sometimes resembles the warmth of a human body. It must not be supposed, however, that any "materialization" ever indicates the actual presence of any living being or conscious intelligence. The materialized form which is observed is purely material, and without consciousness, and is but a shell of infinitesimal particles of radiant and cosmic matter without appreciable weight, and not as substantial, in itself, as the finest gauze tissue. It is, however, *supported* by definite and more or less resistant electrical and vital forces; and it is these sustaining forces, rather than the material substance of the materialized shell of gauze, that, in certain cases, resists muscular compression and gives the impression of physical contact, especially to one who is in the subjective state and thus acutely sensitive. It is due to the fact that the substance of the "materialization" is electro-vitic, and that some of the sustaining electronic-vibrations also produce light, that "materializations" ordinarily become observable only in a darkened room, or, at least, in the partial absence of ordinary light. Just so soon as the thought which furnishes the sustaining electro-vitic forces is withdrawn, the shell of gauze dissipates or dematerializes, and its substance again mingles with the invisible particles in space from which it was assembled by mental force. If telepathic thought, sufficient to produce a materialized form, visible to the physical sense of sight, is transferred from one locality or objective to another,

the "materialization" will follow the thought or mental projection; and, in so doing, may appear to pass directly *through* material obstructions, such as a wall or other physical barrier. Ordinarily, in such cases, the materialized form dissolves immediately upon meeting the obstruction, and a new one forms, at once, beyond the physical barrier, as the thought projection passes along in compliance with the thought forces which create and sustain it. But, sometimes, the substance of the "materialization" may be nothing more than radiant matter in the form of Röntgen Rays, and so may maintain its form, and actually pass, intact, through the solid and opaque substance of the interposed wall or barrier.

"The foregoing explanations will reveal the secrets of "materialization" which so long have perplexed and misled many of the more intelligent scholars of Earth. The substance and form of "thought materializations" may be likened to a "mirage," for both are equally without permanency and primary existence, and only *appear* like the reality by reason of a borrowing, for their substance, of the vapors and cosmic dust of space, which illusive substance is formed into the outline of the reality by projected and refracted vibratory-energy.

"The phenomena of "materialization", being, primarily, mental phenomena, may be produced upon the Earth either through the brain and mentality of human beings who are now living upon the Earth, or upon the planet Venus, or upon the planet Mars; for, as "materializations" are but products of thought, and as thought knows no limitation of distance, it follows that "materializations" may be projected by induction, just as well from one planet to another, as from one point to another upon the Earth's surface.

"Unfortunately, most "materializations," as well as most mediumistic telepathic communications, which have been noted upon the Earth, have resulted from the mental operation of brains and minds located upon the Earth itself, or upon the lower plane of Mars. This is due to the fact that such manifestations have appeared upon the Earth through the mediumship of persons without knowledge of the mental science and natural laws involved, and who, therefore, are unable to differentiate between the "subjective" and the "trance" states, and who, as a consequence, unwittingly assume a *trance* condition instead of a subjective state.

"The inferior mentalities of Mars are, ordinarily, so deficient in the vitic forces, that they are unable to attain the

necessary attunement with "conscious" and "subliminal" minds on Earth; whereas, they are able to *intrude* upon earthly mentalities when these are in the "trance condition" so that the Conscious-mind is in abeyance and incapable of intelligent resistance and selection of attunement. Hence, it is, that sub-conscious mentalities of Earth and Mars seize upon the minds of so-called Mediums of Earth as soon as these pass below the true "subjective" state, and into the "trance" condition, and thereupon intervene and intrude with telepathic suggestions and materializations of their own choosing.

'On the other hand, the higher mentalities of Venus, as already stated, operate *only* through and upon Conscious-minds on Earth which are in the subjective state; and rarely, if ever, utilize the mentality of professional Mediums who are in the "trance" condition, for telepathic direction or materialization, or for any other mental phenomenon. This is because a mentality which is in the "trance" or "unconscious" condition, is always wholly without capacity for attunement or rational understanding.

'All intelligent persons, on Earth, possess sufficient vitic mental-force, so that, with scientific understanding and proper experience, they may become capable of materializing, at will, an outline of their own person and environment, by telepathic concentration and mental projection, before any friend or relative with whom they are capable of coming *en rapport* at any distant point upon the Earth, or upon Venus or Mars. Also, with proper practice and understanding, they may become capable of so sensitizing their subliminal minds, that they will readily note materialized forms that, through mental projection from others, may come within their physical or mental vision.

'The observation of "apparitions" and "materializations" which are sufficiently distinct to be noted by the physical sense of vision, is not, of course, Clairvoyance; for such phenomena are *materialized thoughts* which appear in actual finite form in the presence of the observers; whereas, in Clairvoyancy, nothing finite appears in the presence of the Clairvoyant, but instead, as before explained, the Subliminal-mind of the Clairvoyant reaches out, through vitic induction, to the locality of the person and environment to be observed, and hence, is mental phenomena which is wholly independent of any other mind than that of the Clairvoyant. Thus, to repeat somewhat, the scientific distinction between Clairvoyance, as such, and the observing of apparitions and materializations, is, that,

in clairvoyancy, one's own Subconscious-mind reaches out, by induction, through the element viticity, to a distant point, and there photographs and brings back to the brain its observations of distant scenes and events; while in the observance of apparitions and materializations, the Subliminal-mind of another person operates to transmit or project material objects, in the form of radiant or cosmic matter, into the actual presence of the observer.

'Again, the distinction between Visions and Apparitions is, that Visions are always observed clairvoyantly, or through the mental sense of sight alone, and by a reaching-out of one's own Subliminal-mind; whereas, Apparitions are, as before explained, actual materialized forms which are projected into the presence of the observer by some extrinsic mind, and which, under proper conditions, may be observed, even through the physical sense of sight.

'The phenomena of "materializations" and "apparitions", wherein, under proper conditions, more or less substantial forms, in the likeness and outline of persons who are living or deceased, may appear before those yet upon the Earth, being as yet wholly unexplained by earth scientists, have misled Spiritualists, Theosophists and others upon the Earth, to believe that these appearances constitute demonstrations of the existence of a future *spirit-life*, and of conscious intelligences, in cosmic form, in ethereal space. Nor, is this entirely strange, for, in the absence of knowledge as to the natural laws and mental character of the phenomena which are involved in thought-projections, the appearance, in numerous instances, of materialized forms in the likeness of deceased friends and relatives of observers, in conjunction, perhaps, with confirmatory telepathic, clairvoyant or clairaudient phenomena, have caused many, even of the learned investigators of the societies for psychical research, to mistake "thought projections" for actually existing "spirit intelligences".

Spirit Photography Explained

'Instances are not lacking, on Earth, where genuine photographs have been obtained by mechanical process on sensitized plates of materialized "thought forms", even of deceased persons.*

*Note by Author.—The noted scientist, Sir William Crookes, of England, is reported to have obtained a remarkably good photograph through the "Crewe Circle", of the materialized form and features of his recently deceased wife.

"The process has been superstitiously termed "spirit photography"; but, with proper understanding of "materializations", as "thought projections", and with knowledge that the elements, electricity and viticity, in cosmic form, are the substance of all "materializations", Spirit Photography loses its *spiritual* and *supernormal* aspect; while, at the same time, it serves to establish and demonstrate the natural laws with respect to mental projections, which have been outlined.

"Thought-projections, being but an assemblage of cosmic matter, may be as readily photographed, of course, if properly located, as any other finite substance. Indeed, the matter which is involved in thought-projections (materializations) very highly affects the sensitized plate, under proper conditions, for it is, in itself, partially radiant-matter in the form of the Cathode and Röntgen rays, which readily penetrate to a sensitized photographic plate, even in the dark, and even through matter which is opaque to ordinary light. This latter fact has been frequently noted on Earth in the course of so-called "spirit photography". But, as there can be, under natural law, nothing spiritistic or of conscious intelligence which is independent of a material brain and functioning mind, there is, of course, no demonstration of "spirit" existence in the phenomenon of "spirit-photography", so-called, or in that of materialization".*

Spiritualism as a Religion

"The religion of Spiritualism upon the Earth is based very largely upon the phenomena of "materializations" and other mental manifestations, which, all together, have given rise to the earthly misapprehension that the future life is an intangible existence in circumambient space. And while, under natural law, there can be, in fact, no "spirit existence", or any conscious intelligence, apart from a material brain and finite being, nevertheless, paradoxical though it may appear, Spiritualists are far nearer correct in the ultimate purport of their doctrines than are any of the other religious sects of

*Note by Author.—Unfortunately, it is true, that a very large proportion of the photographs, which on Earth are claimed to be "spirit photographs", are fraudulent deceptions; for very similar appearing photographs readily may be produced by "double-exposure" of the same plate, and by exposure made with the lens partially out-of-focus with the objective. But this fact in no way controverts the scientific possibility of obtaining photographs of "thought projections", under proper conditions, by mechanical process.

Earth. Indeed, to bring the doctrines and tenets of modern Spiritualism within the bounds of scientific truth, it is only necessary to substitute for the weird and unrealistic conceptions of "spirit forms" and of an "ethereal heaven" or "astral plane", the far simpler and grander conception of a continued life in *material human form* upon all the other planets and stars, under natural laws, and through successive reincarnations from one sphere to another: and then, from this new basis, to discern the fundamental truth, that telepathic projections and telepathic communications from material human-brains, on other planets, account for all of those mysterious manifestations which, on Earth, have been mistaken for evidence of a future *spiritistic* existence.

'The true conception may be said to be that of a *Spiritualist who does not believe in Spirits*. And even though this phrase seems to present a paradox, it nevertheless does not, for the belief which Spiritualists on Earth possess in the existence of a future conscious life, and in the possibility of intelligent communication between those of Earth and those who have formerly lived upon the Earth, and in the possibility of clairvoyant visions of the departed, and in the occasional appearance of materialized or cosmic forms, in outline corresponding with those deceased, and which are visible to the physical sense of sight, and subject, even, to the physical sense of touch, are each and all scientific truths and realities which exist under natural laws of Physics. And these truths exist wholly independently of the erroneous earthly conceptions of a "spirit life" and of an "ethereal heaven" or "astral planes". For, from these manifestations, Spiritualists of Earth have merely drawn incorrect conclusions as to the form, character and location of the future life.

'Nor does the fact that there are, and can be, in nature, no living or conscious spirit-forms, or any ethereal realms or astral planes where "spirits" may abide, in any way detract from the Religion and Philosophy of Spiritualism: for, it is not the character of the physical manifestations of Spiritualism that are fundamental, but only the fact of the possibility of correspondence with those deceased, through whom the physical manifestations arise, that enters at all into the Religion and Philosophy of modern Spiritualism. That Scientists and Astronomers of Earth have failed to recognize the other heavenly spheres of the Universe as the physical places of abode for humanity in material form in the future life, thereby

compelling Spiritualists, and all other religionists of Earth, erroneously to conceive Heaven as an astral plane existing somewhere between the planets and stars, and the form of the "future life" to be an intangible or cosmic existence, in no way modifies the real doctrines of Spiritualism, however inappropriate and misleading the term "spiritualism" may be. Nor does the fact that Spiritualists must, henceforth, recognize "materializations", and all other physical manifestations pertaining to Spiritualism, in their true character as physical effects of mental energy proceeding from the material human brains of material human beings on other finite spheres, rather than from immediately present cosmic-intelligencies, in any way undermine or oppugn Spiritualism, either as a Religion, as a Philosophy or as a Science. Indeed such scientific truths only strengthen the teachings and tenets of Spiritualism, upon the Earth, by bringing all of its phenomena within the laws of nature, and by thus making them appreciable realities.

'As a Science, Spiritualism seeks, by actual experiment, to disclose, that there is no death; that the life on Earth, and all future lives, are but periods in *one continuous-life*; that a practical relation exists between Mankind on Earth and those who have previously lived upon the Earth, which relation may be availed of, through a process of communication, for the good of Man on Earth; and finally, that the future life is governed by definite natural laws, and in mental character does not differ essentially from that on Earth.

'As a Religion, Spiritualism seeks to disclose, that the effects of evil and vice are not to be avoided under the Divine Plan by sacraments and atonement, but only by chaste living during the continuous-life; that goodness and virtue, in the earth-life, carry with them, naturally, into the continued life, their own reward, in the form of a final realization of their own merit; that there is no Heaven or Hell, other than mental satisfaction on the one hand, and mental remorse on the other, and that the personality of God is to be found in the perfected human and immortal life.

'As a Philosophy, Spiritualism is supreme upon the Earth, in that it seeks to disclose, that every human act, deed and thought may be observed and noted, under natural laws, by the friends and relatives of those who have passed from Earth and who are yet to be faced at the time called "death". Hence the life on Earth constantly must be lived within the clairvoyant view of those who have gone before, and whose approval

is most desired—the approval of the deceased father, mother, brother, sister, son, daughter and other departed.

‘But the scientific, religious and philosophical branches of modern Spiritualism upon the Earth are not, in themselves, entirely separable; for, as parts of a great realization, these necessarily merge into each other.

‘Nor, strange as it may seem, is there any conflict between Spiritualism and Materialism; for these, also, are inseparable; and together they constitute a whole. Add to the philosophy of Spiritualism the philosophical truth, *that the purpose of human life is knowledge of all things*, and the foundation for Religion upon the Earth is complete.*

‘With this recognition of Natural Law, the ultimate hope of a continued existence, after death, in full consciousness and in full remembrance of the previous life on Earth, becomes a natural condition, cleared of spiritism and of fantasy. At the same time, the fundamental conceptions upon which Spiritualists have built, with respect to correspondence with living intelligences who have passed from Earth, and with respect to all the psychic and occult phenomena which have been observed on Earth, at once emerge from a field of indefinable presumptions, which are without analogy, into a field of rationality, where everything accords with known conditions and with natural laws. Indeed, the highest conceptions of all the earthly Religions are thus advanced, through scientific knowledge, from a dubitable and irrational basis to one that is practical and real. And, in the light of this broader understanding, the superstitions and misconceptions, with respect to God and the “future life”, which heretofore have beclouded all earthly Religions, must vanish, and all the ubiquitous creeds, dogmas and schisms, which have been their natural outgrowth, must merge into one theology, into one universal religion, and into one philosophy of life that will prove, at once, self-evident, complete and satisfying.

*Note by Author.—Dr. B. F. Austin, in the magazine, “Reason”, rightly says:—“No other Philosophy or Religion places so high an estimate upon human nature, or upholds more clearly the laws of human growth and progress, or provides such strong motives for obedience to law and truth, or brings men so closely in touch with angelic helpers, as modern Spiritualism”. Nor, is this less true because the “helpers” are not, in reality, of “spirit” form, but are *material* human-beings located on other material planets, and whose communications come through natural laws and physical forces. For the essence of Spiritualism is not dependent upon the mere form of the future-life, or upon any particular mode of communication with the departed.

Dematerialization—Legerdemain

'In connection with investigations recently conducted, on Earth, with respect to so-called "spiritistic" and "occult" phenomena, instances have arisen where solid substance *apparently* has been de-materialized, and then again materialized into its original form, with all of its original characteristics. For instance, an identified, metallic coin *seemingly* has been placed within a sealed box, and the coin has thereafter mysteriously appeared, intact, elsewhere, and without any breaking of the seals of the box where it was originally placed. Apparently, the only solution is, that the coin has been dematerialized, and then re-materialized into its original form in another place. But I caution you to give no heed to "legerdemain"; for, while the mental forces may, under certain conditions, advance and further decomposition in a remarkable way, under natural laws, just as they may greatly aid composition, as is evidenced in the phenomenon of "mental healing" and the natural building up of the vital tissues, nevertheless, in either case, the process always is a comparatively slow one, and fundamentally a chemical one, and can never be accomplished except in the natural course, and through the fixed laws of the vitro-electric forces. Hence, it follows that all exhibitions like the instances above referred to, which would necessarily involve excessively rapid processes of molecular change, either as composition or as de-composition, are chimerical or legerdemain.

'For the same reason, the belief of some Spiritualists, and of some psychic investigators, on Earth, that substance from the Medium's person, or from finite articles within the room where materialized forms appear, is, in some mysterious manner, abstracted, to form "thought projections" which appear as "materializations", originates entirely in misconception. And, whenever any occult writings, or other occult productions, are apparently obtained on slates in the process called "slate-writing", where the writings produced have been dependent upon the creation of matter between the slates from the elements of surrounding space, such as pencil-marks, chalk or other finite substance which constitutes the writings, such productions are invariably fraudulent. Likewise, the pretended occult production of flowers or leaves. For, as we have seen, the reduction of solids to liquids, gases, radiants and force, and their rebuilding from the primal elements to solids, are processes which can be accomplished *only* in the natural course,

and during marked periods of time. Hence, the destruction, or chemical disintegration, of any particular finite substance, and its re-creation or re-composition, *presto*, into the original form and substance, is impossible in nature, and its seeming accomplishment is always an illusion. The most rapid molecular changes in nature (apart from those physical changes which are due to acute chemical action, combustion or explosion) are seen in the natural growth of animate being. Thus, in the vegetable Kingdom, certain small seeds may develop, through the energy of the natural vitic forces, within the period of a very few days, into a plant or tree weighing hundreds of pounds. But, even such rapid physical changes are very far removed from what, on Earth, has been frequently mistaken by investigators of the "occult", as exhibitions of materialization and de-materialization of solid substances, through supposed superhuman or spiritistic agencies.

Mediumship and Mediums

'Mediumship, correctly understood, may be defined, broadly, as *the art of utilizing the faculties and intellect of the Subconscious-mind through the Conscious-mind*. Mediumship, properly conceived, involves the capability of acquiring, at will, a subjective state of the Conscious-mind, thus bringing the Conscious-mind and the Subconscious-mind into vibratory attunement as a "Subliminal-mind" *without* impairment of their separate functions. Mediumship, also, involves the use of the mental senses, as such, as well as the opening of the intellect of the Subconscious-mind to the mentality of the Conscious-mind.

'Indeed, Mediumship, as a science, goes still further, for when fully mastered it enables the mind, through the material brain, to gather and utilize, at will, the forces of viticity and of electricity, and to apply and direct them as "mental power"—the greatest of all power—to the accomplishment, to the full capability of the mind employed, of all mental and physical phenomena.

'On Venus, the heaven of Earth, every human being becomes a practical Medium, thoroughly educated in the science of Mediumship. Indeed, the first rudimentary branches of education, upon the planet Venus, are directed to the matter of acquiring and maintaining, at will, a Subliminal-mind, and of utilizing at all times, all of the mental senses in acquiring subconscious knowledge wherewith to enhance the Intellect.

'Mental Science and Mediumship, on Venus, are elementary features of education; and they are considered just as primary and necessary subjects of learning, as are reading and writing upon the Earth. And, when these subjects become fully understood on Earth, each individual will become his own Medium in utilizing his mental powers, and in performing all the various mental phenomena under the laws of nature.

'Mediumship on Earth, up to the present time, has been of little practical utility, because the elemental forces and natural laws which are involved have been wholly misconceived. Many, if not all, of the so-called Mediums, upon the Earth, failing to recognize that the subject with which they deal involves mental science *only*, have superstitiously believed that their function as Mediums is to surrender their mentality to unseen *spirits* of departed Souls, which they erroneously assume inhabit ethereal space. They have, likewise, wholly failed to recognize the essential distinction between the "subjective state" and the "trance state", and have ever deemed the capability of entirely subjugating the Conscious-mind, and thereupon passing into the "trance state", a special gift of nature. Hence, nearly all experimentation with mental phenomena, on Earth, such as telepathic communication, clairvoyance, clairaudience, levitation, materialization and the like, has been conducted through the wholly ungoverned minds of Mediums in the "trance condition"; and, consequently, it all has been productive of the lowest order of mental manifestations.

'While many Mediums on Earth have acquired, naturally or through practice, the capability of descending, at will, through the subjective state and into the "trance condition", very few, if any, are capable of attaining, *and then maintaining*, that subjective state of the conscious-mind that is essential for the conscious and intelligent utilization of the Subconscious-mind. Therefore, they have been unable to control the mental faculties sufficiently to identify telepathic communications, as such, or to accomplish any useful purpose. Indeed, being without proper understanding of the processes involved in intelligent mediumship, the Mediums of Earth, instead of avoiding the trance state, have unwittingly sought *that very condition*, whereas, they should invariably have acquired the subjective state of the Conscious-mind, and then have *maintained* it, and never in any case have lapsed into a state of "trance". For, as you are now aware, it is only in the "subjective state",

where sufficient conscious mentality is retained to attune and differentiate mental communications, and thereby avail, consciously, of the mental senses, and utilize the knowledge of the Subconscious-mind, that any intelligent or definite and useful knowledge can be acquired outside of the Conscious-mind and the physical senses.

'It is only during periods when one is, to some degree, in the subjective state, and still conscious, so that the Conscious-mind and the Subconscious-mind are acting in unison as a Subliminal-mind, that successful "inspirational" speaking and writing can be produced, or that any valuable telepathic and clairvoyant knowledge can be obtained. It invariably occurs, that, whenever a Medium or inspirational speaker or writer descends from the "subjective state" into the "trance condition", there is, immediately, both physical and mental confusion, and all rational and desirable results at once disappear from the mental manifestation. Whenever the Medium is reduced to the state of "trance", the Subconscious-mind is no longer held in rational attunement by the Conscious-mind, but it is then thrown open to mental Intervention and Intrusion, and is thus rendered prey to inferior and undesirable Mentalities who would be wholly unable to acquire attunement were the Conscious-mind of the Medium still in control and acting in vibratory unison with its own Subconscious-mind, as a Subliminal-mind. Thus, it is, that just so soon as a Medium lapses into the "trance state", telepathic thoughts from the inferior minds of ignorant, immortal or cunning human beings, who usually are existing upon the planet Mars, begin to demonstrate in the mind of the Medium. Consequently, nearly all telepathic communications, heretofore received on Earth through Trance Mediums, have emanated, either from greatly inferior human brains and intellects on Mars, or, from the subconsciousness of the Medium or of other persons present, or, from various of these mingled together. Yet, the fact that telepathic communications, which are received through professional trance Mediums of Earth, are of a low and undesirable order, is not due, alone, to lack of scientific knowledge on the part of the Medium; for, as we have seen, telepathic communications from Venus, or from any higher source than the Earth, never come through earthly Mediums or through the "trance state" to further earthly experiment in mental phenomena; but *such* communications from higher sources are always directed immediately to the Subconscious-mind of the person,

on Earth, for whom they are intended, and the Conscious-mind of the percipient (if it is in the subjective state, and properly trained) is almost sure to grasp them. Indeed, under natural law, the "guardian minds" on Venus come much more readily into mental attunement with the minds of their Wards on Earth, who usually are relatives, than into attunement with the minds of earthly Mediums or Psychics with whom they are unrelated, and with whom they are in no way in natural vibratory affinity.

Yet it is true, that in view of the present lack of knowledge, on Earth, with respect to Mental Science, and with respect to the forces and principles employed in mental phenomena, and in view of the undeveloped state of the "mental senses" of those on Earth, it is difficult for those on Venus to bring the minds of those on Earth into attunement with the Guardian Minds on Venus for conscious and maintained telepathic communication; while, on the other hand, inferior minds, like those on Mars, which are more nearly upon a corresponding plane of vitical vibration, can much more readily obtrude upon subconscious earthly-minds whenever the conscious-minds on Earth are dethroned, as in the "trance state".

It follows, then, that the whole science of Mediumship consists, first, in *attaining*, and then in *maintaining*, in a conscious and rational way, the true "subjective state" of the Conscious-mind; and, second, in so developing the mental senses and the Subliminal-mind, as such, that the intellect of the Subconscious-mind may be fully availed of by the Conscious-mind.

When, in the near future, these capabilities shall have been generally acquired on Earth, all *mental* phenomena, which heretofore have been mainly accomplished through so-called Mediums, such as telepathic communication, clairvoyance, clairaudience and inspirational speaking and writing, and likewise all *physical* and so-called *occult* manifestations, like slate-writing, table-tipping, materialization and levitation in all its forms, can be accomplished, at will, by each individual on Earth, solely through mental power, operating by means of the forces of the primal elements, viticity and electricity, under fixed principles of natural law.

There is not, then, anything *spiritual* or *occult* in what, on Earth, have been deemed "spiritistic" and "mediumistic" demonstrations. On the contrary, such demonstrations plainly point out a very practical field of Metaphysical Science which

is about to revolutionize the intellectuality of the Earth and advance it to an immeasurably higher and broader plane of enlightenment and achievement.

MESSAGE XX

ACCOMPLISHMENT OF DYNAMIC ACTION BY MENTAL POWER

'We are now brought to consider the most spectacular and perhaps the most interesting of all "mental phenomena", which are those wherein solid substances are affected and physical movements of inert matter accomplished, at will, solely by mental power. For, be it known, the operation and powers of the Subconscious and Conscious minds are not confined, alone, to the mental-forces of Viticity, or to intangible and diaphanous forms of matter. And, while it is true, that, so far as present knowledge upon the Earth goes, solid matter, as such, and the physical forces of electricity, can be controlled and affected by mechanical instrumentalities and physical means, only, it must be remembered that inseparably associated with the electrons of electricity (the physical forces) there are always vitrons of viticity which constitute the *mental* forces in nature. And, as the mental forces of viticity are controlled and directed by mind-power, and as these forces enter into the corresponding units of electricity, it follows, that the great physical forces of *electricity*, through the combined units of viticity and electricity, may be directed and controlled by mental power in a physical way; and even by the *human* mind as constituted upon the Earth. All the heavenly bodies of the Universe are sustained and propelled in their orbits by the physical forces of electricity, *but always through and by means of the fixed mental forces of viticity which accompany them* as these are established and maintained by the Supreme Mind centered upon the Supreme Controlling Star. Thus, it will be seen, that "mental power", operating through the tremendous forces of viticity, is by far the greatest and most far-reaching force in the Universe, and, indeed, is the ultimate source of all physical power and motion.

'The exhibition of the movement of the heavenly bodies by

the physical forces of electricity, under direction of the Supreme Mind operating through the mental forces of viticity, is exemplified on Earth, as we shall see, in a small way, in the phenomena of so-called "spirit-writing", "spirit-rapping" and "levitation", all of which are but effects produced by the electrical forces of nature, under direction of the mental forces of viticity *applied* through some *material* human brain upon the Earth, or upon some adjacent planet.

The Supreme Star, as we have seen, is the Supreme Center of the electrical and vitical forces of the Universe; and the Supreme Mind, existing upon the Supreme Star, is the Supreme Controlling Mental Power that is manifest in all the Laws of Nature.

The Supreme Mind, as we also have seen, is made up of all the human minds of the Universe who have lived through all the spheres, in the course of Immortality, and have thus attained *complete* knowledge. And so the physical brain of the Supreme Mind is made up of all the material brains of all perfected humanity, and these separate brains may be likened to millions of storage-cells of viticity, all connected-up together to form one powerful battery of "vitic force". But each human brain and mind in the Universe, whether upon the Earth—the lowest plane of life—or upon the higher planets, is identical with every human brain and mind upon the Supreme Star, except, only, in the lesser degree of vitic-force and knowledge which it possesses. Eventually, under the Supreme Plan of the Universe already outlined, each human being, on all the lower spheres, is destined to become one of the brain-cells, as it were, of the Supreme Brain upon the Supreme Star; and, as such, thenceforth, to participate in Creation and in the control of all the Laws of Nature. The mind of Man on Earth, is inferior to the human-mind upon the Supreme Star, only, as the intellect and mentality of an infant child, on Earth, is inferior to that of its more learned parents. Hence, whatever the Supreme Mind can accomplish, every human mind on Earth, with proper understanding, may accomplish in some minor degree. As the Supreme Mind, through the forces of viticity and electricity, moves the suns and planets in their orbits *by mental power*, so the human mind on Earth, is able to accomplish, mentally, all those minor feats, with respect to inert matter, which have so frequently been noted upon the Earth as "occult" or "spirit" manifestations.

Among these mysterious phenomena are "Slate Writing"

(supposed "spirit" writing), Rappings (supposed "spirit" signals) and Levitation, as exhibited in so-called "table-tipping" and in the lifting and displacing of inert bodies without physical contact and without any apparent application of physical force. Such phenomena, when observed on Earth, usually have come more or less directly through Spiritualistic Mediums, and generally have been mistakenly deemed to be of super-mundane inception. It may be said, however, that from a scientific standpoint the most important function of the Medium, in connection with such physical manifestations, is to serve as a recipient terminal-pole about which the vitro-electrical forces, which are projected from exterior minds and brains, assemble. This fact is observed, most conspicuously, in connection with the phenomena of Materializations, where the materialized shell or cosmic likeness of the projector, when genuine, usually emanates from the "cabinet", or from the immediate presence of the Medium who is serving as a focus.

However, until of recent date, the fact and possibility of such manifestations have been quite generally denied by most of the scientists of Earth. This has been due, in great degree, to the large amount of fraud and legerdemain that has been practiced in connection with them. But, since a great array of authentic instances (collected by the Societies for Psychical Research of London and America) has demonstrated the existence of these phenomena, proof of the facts are no longer required by the more advanced scholarship of Earth, but only such *explanation* as shall bring them all within the scope of rational conception, and under laws of nature which have become well defined. And the imminent necessity of such *explanation* becomes very apparent, when it is perceived that the members of the Societies for Psychical Research who have been able to demonstrate the occurrence of the phenomena, nevertheless, have been wholly *unable* to advance any explanation of the phenomena themselves, other than that they seem attributable to "spirit" intelligences immediately present in the encompassing atmosphere of the Earth.

That such conclusion arises among such eminent scholars, only goes to show how mystic and unreal is the foundation of Science and Religion upon the Earth. For no conception of Physics could be more unscientific, and devoid of reason and analogy, or be further from the plan and purpose of God with respect to the Universe, than that which peoples ethereal space with "spirit" intelligences, and leaves the material planets and stars of the Universe uninhabitable creations of the Deity.

'As before disclosed, there can be no *conscious* human-existence save only that which is in material human form upon the *material spheres* of the Universe. Nor, can there be in the Universe any manifestations of intelligence, except such as appear through the forces of the natural elements, electricity and viticity, under established natural laws. All so-called "occult" phenomena, which on Earth appear so mysterious and superhuman, are in reality but achievements of some *human* mentality, operating through material brain-cells upon *matter* in some of its forms.

'The human minds and material brains that exist upon the Supreme Star (collectively called God), control and direct the physical universe by mental power that functions through the primal element, viticity, and that acts upon matter by means of the dynamic forces of the associated primal-element, electricity. Likewise, all occult and metaphysical phenomena on Earth, and throughout the Universe, are accomplished by *human minds* through the mental forces of viticity and through *material brains* located upon some finite sphere of the Universe.

Mental Power Explained

'In explanation of that class of mental phenomena wherein finite substance is affected by "mental power", it is first necessary to consider what "mental power" really is. We know that the brain, and the mind acting through the brain, generate from space, and concentrate within the brain tissues, tremendous amperage and voltage of *viticity*, just as radium draws and accumulates electricity from space. We know that viticity—the mental force—always has associated with it its accompaniment of electricity, which is the dynamic force in nature. We know that *positive* viticity and *negative* electricity associate together, and that each of these is attractive in force. Bearing these facts in mind, it readily may be understood that "mental power", as such, is a mental process of operating and changing the energy of these coordinate forces, at will, by mental concentration and projection of viticity through the physical instrumentality of the brain. We have seen that all the variety of effects in nature are produced by a variation of *vitro-electric* vibrations. Thus the mind, through the brain, directs positive viticity in vibratory energy to the mind of another person in "telepathic communication", to the brain and diseased parts of the human body in "mental healing", to the generative vitic centers in "conception", and to the brain

and vital-being of another person in "hypnotism" and "mesmerism". But the phenomena which we are yet to consider, wherein solid substances are caused, through mental direction *alone*, and without physical contact, to move, or to be otherwise physically affected, are all due to the immediate effects upon finite substance of the physical forces of electricity which accompany the viticity which is mentally projected, rather than to the forces of viticity as such. And the different phenomena wherein finite substances are affected, through "mental power", vary from each other by reason of the varying character and degree of the electro-vitic vibratory-energy or magnetic-polarization that characterizes each of them, rather than by reason of the vitro-electric energy involved. Thus, through "mental power", viticity is so projected and applied to inert substance which is to be moved, lifted or otherwise affected, that the electricity, which accompanies it as a coordinate force, so changes its relative electro-magnetic equilibrium, or its relative electrical-polarization with respect to the Earth, as to cause the substance affected to agitate or move in accordance with the will and mental control of the operative mind. In this way, "mental power", acting through a material brain and consciousness in the subjective state, may concentrate and direct viticity, with its accompaniment of electricity, and each with its inherent attractive and repulsive forces, to any point or objective in the Universe, to accomplish every purpose.

'With this understanding of "mental power", we may now consider some of the physical effects which "mental power" may produce upon solid substances.

Spirit Rappings Explained

'It has long been observed upon the Earth that, at times, and under particular conditions, certain rapping-sounds emanate from finite substances, in such a way as to indicate that they are caused and controlled by some conscious intelligence. Such sounds constitute, perhaps, the most common of the dynamic occult-manifestations which have been observed upon the Earth. Almost invariably, however, they have been superstitiously attributed, by earthly observers, to disembodied "spirits", assumed to exist in astral form in the surrounding atmosphere. Hence, these sounds have erroneously been termed, "Spirit Rappings". Such manifestations are usually produced in the presence of spiritualistic Mediums, and are frequently utilized as signals in the answering of questions

propounded by someone in the "circle". But, while such signals are, in truth, caused and directed by some intelligence, that intelligence is never spiritistic, but, instead, is always of human and material character; and the sounds discerned, which emanate from the material substance, always are caused by some human-mind acting through the vitic forces of a material brain in directing the physical forces of electricity which immediately operate to cause the sounds. Hence, they should be termed "mental rappings" and not "spirit rappings". The human-mind that is accountable for such rappings, is usually the Subconscious-mind of the Medium himself, or that of someone acting subconsciously within the immediate circle. Yet, from a scientific standpoint, it is not impossible that such physical effects upon finite substance *may* be produced by conscious mentalities in the subjective state who act telepathically through a material brain from elsewhere upon the Earth, or even from an adjacent planet.

"The scientific explanation of the phenomenon of Spirit Rappings pertains to physics as well as to metaphysics. For such rappings always are accomplished by the mental projection of *electricity* into finite substance, in such proportion as to cause rapid expansion and contraction, or else, electrical discharges or a short-circuiting of the electrical forces among the particles of the substance from which the sounds issue.

"When a human mind in the subjective state projects from the brain, along with the mental forces of viticity, the ever accompanying charges of electricity into the molecular units of inanimate matter, these electrical forces so overcharge and change the relative electro-magnetic status of the molecules and particles of the finite substance affected, as to produce in a physical way the sounds that are heard to emanate from it, and which are erroneously termed "spirit rappings". The sounds are purely physical electrical effects; and while they are effected by mental process, they are not essentially different from those sounds which are so frequently heard in finite substances in extremely cold weather, which also result from contraction and expansion *due* to electrical energy.

"Spirit Rappings, therefore, are but the simplest of the physical effects of "mental power" when applied to inert matter.

Levitation Explained

"In all phenomena of Occult Levitation the physical forces of electricity are likewise applied through viticity and a ma-

terial human brain, and through mental power and control, to the inert objects affected. When negative electricity, in connection with positive viticity, is thus projected, mentally, into inanimate matter, the physical repulsive forces of negative electricity take hold of, and so act upon, the inanimate substance, as to cause it to change its electro-magnetic polarization with respect to the Earth, and thus to levitate in response to the mental direction of the controlling and sustaining mind. And that mind, from a scientific standpoint, may be located in the finite brain of a human being upon the Earth, or, in that of a human being upon another planet.

'Levitation, like Spirit Rapping, usually is manifested, on Earth, through the Subconscious-mind of a professional Medium or other person in the "trance state". It is most commonly manifested through so-called "table-tipping", or through the raising of heavy objects from the floor, or in the agitation or displacement of articles, all without physical contact; and, it ordinarily occurs in the immediate presence of a Medium or Mental Operator, who acts as the focus of the mental and physical (vitical and electrical) forces. These demonstrations, however, although *now* very common upon the Earth, are wholly misunderstood; and they usually are mistakenly attributed to "spirit" agencies. They are, however, as we have seen, merely results obtained by the application to inert matter of electricity, in connection with viticity, by mental power. The matter of electrical expansion and contraction, however, is not necessarily involved in Levitation, as it is in the phenomenon of Rappings, but, instead, Levitation is accomplished by a reversing or alternating of the electro-magnetic polarization of the articles affected with respect to the electro-magnetization of the Earth. The principles of physics which are involved in the changing of the electro-magnetic polarization of a substance by mental direction, so as to cause levitation, are no less simple, however, than are those involved in the electrical expansion and contraction which is produced at will by mental direction to cause Spirit Rappings.

'Simple Levitation, as illustrated by the rising of a table, a piano or other inert object from the ground, is accomplished, whenever a high potential of *negative* electricity, which always accompanies the *positive* vitro-electric forces, is projected, under sustained mental power, into the inert matter involved, in such proportion as to reverse its electro-magnetic polarization with respect to that of the Earth, thereby, for the time

being, overcoming gravitation, or the electrical attraction of the Earth, and causing the object to rise by being repelled by the *like* negative electro-magnetic forces of the Earth.

'Opposite magnetic poles attract, while *like* poles repel; and so, as the magnetization of the object of levitation becomes charged more and more negatively, through a sustained mental projection of vitro-electrons (positive viticity and negative electricity), the object gradually becomes repellent to the electro-magnetic attraction of the Earth, and finally overcomes gravitation entirely, and thereupon begins to agitate, and then to be repelled upward by the Earth's electrical repulsion, only to descend again as the mental force is lessened and the normal conditions of electrical attraction, or gravity, are restored. All matter upon the surface of the Earth, as we have seen, is held there by positive magnetization or electrical attraction (on Earth called gravity), because its positive magnetic-pole points toward, and rests upon, the unlike negative magnetic surface of the Earth. In other words, the surface of the Earth being electro-negative with respect to its center, and its center or nucleus being electro-positive, the Earth attracts and holds toward its surface the unlike positive poles of all substances and objects upon it. Even a permanent magnet when held with its negative pole (*like* pole) toward the surface of the Earth, weighs less than when its positive pole points toward the Earth's magnetic center, and *because* the poles of the magnet and of the Earth's surface are then *alike* and tend to repel each other. A permanent magnet will, indeed, become entirely demagnetized by the stronger magnetic power of the Earth, if left for a considerable period with its negative pole directed toward the Earth.

'A very common experiment on Earth, without a Medium, is the lifting of a heavy person from the floor by several other persons who act together in placing one finger of each hand beneath the person to be lifted, whereupon his body will rise without other physical contact. It is merely a case where, by combined mental concentration, vitro-electrical forces are projected into the body of the person lifted in sufficient voltage to change the electro-magnetic polarization of the body, with respect to the gravitation of the Earth, whereupon, the Earth's electrical repulsion repels the body upward. However, by a sufficient exercise of the Will, the person lifted may, by mental force, counteract the vitro-electric forces projected toward him and thus defeat the experiment.

'By reason of the overpowering magnetization of the Earth as a body, as compared with that of any particular body upon its surface, it has been deemed impracticable by scientists of Earth to overcome, artificially, the force of gravitation for practical purposes upon the Earth's surface. But, it must be remembered that scientists of the Earth, only very recently, denied the possibility of submarine navigation, of wireless-telegraphy and of mechanical flying; and, not so very long since (less than 500 years), as emphatically denied that the Earth is round; while, even up to the present moment, they believe, and are actually teaching the youth of the Earth in all schools and colleges, that the Sun and outer planets are fiery and burning masses; which is equally as absurd as the former teaching that "the Earth is flat".

'In truth, Levitation, or the overcoming of gravitation, as applied to local inanimate matter upon the Earth's surface, will soon occupy the attention of the inventors and scientists of Earth, in a practical way, to an extent far greater than any other branch of science or mechanics ever has done; for electrical attraction or gravitation, with respect to substances upon the Earth's surface, may be readily neutralized or overcome by artificial electrical magnetization through purely mechanical devices, as well as by concentrating, by mental power, through the instrumentality of the human brain, the forces of positive vitiety and negative electricity into the matter involved.

'On Venus, for many ages, the principles of Levitation, or the artificial overcoming of gravitation, have been commonly and very generally applied, through both mental and mechanical means, in lifting heavy and ponderous bodies by force of the planet's own electro-magnetic repulsion; also in excavating and removing soil and rock for structural purposes; also in aerial navigation and personal mobilization, where repulsive electro-magnetization, under proper direction and control, causes a conveyance or any material body (including a human body) to leave the Earth and to move through the atmosphere *apparently* of its own volition.

'From what has been said, it may be inferred, that should too great a proportion of *negative* electricity be developed in any particular body of matter on the planet's surface, the repulsive electrical character of the body might become so tremendous as to entirely overcome the attraction of the planet and thus cause it to be entirely expelled therefrom, and thus

to be lost to the sphere to which it belongs. This, indeed, is true; and this simple scientific fact is extensively availed of upon Venus and the higher planets, in a utilitarian way, in causing to be expelled from the planet any refuse, offal or noxious matter that is not desired. In the process, the matter so disposed of is generally entirely consumed by friction in being driven outward through the atmosphere of the planet, and so in reality is not actually lost to the planet.

Thus, it will be seen, that principles of natural law, which on Earth are associated only with the mystic and superhuman, in reality are most highly realistic and utilitarian when properly understood; and they are only awaiting the development of human intelligence upon the Earth to become, in practical application, of the highest usefulness in alleviating mankind on Earth of all the more onerous and obnoxious forms of toil.

A Forecast From Venus

Since the discovery of electricity upon the Earth, and especially during the past few decades, the progress of discovery and mechanical invention has been so rapid, that man, on Earth, has deemed himself to be living in a "wonderful age", and indeed to have attained almost to the limit of earthly understanding. The invention of the spectroscope, the phonograph, the cinematograph, the submarine vessel and the aeroplane, and the application of the mysterious forces of electricity in telegraphy, in telephony, in heating and lighting, in motive agencies, in radiography, through the X-Rays, in radio-telegraphy, wireless-telephony and surgical therapeutics, has seemed to man on Earth to have left little for his achievement.

But I am pleased, now, to inform you, that with knowledge of Negative Electricity as a correlative force in Nature, and of the existence of the primal element Viticity as the substance of Mind and the means of Mental Power, the attainments which are to be accomplished upon the Earth during the immediately succeeding decades are to cause all present and past acquisitions of knowledge and understanding, upon the Earth, to sink into comparative insignificance.

Within a few earth-years the extension of electricity to the purposes of artificial, atmospheric heating and lighting upon the Earth's surface is to revolutionize its climatic and meteorological conditions by modifying and bringing them, to a great extent, under scientific control: and such control even will extend to a rational application of the electro-vital forces to

a furtherance of the growth and development of both vegetable and animal life, thereby reducing agriculture to an electrovital Science, and enabling Man, on Earth, by way of selective application of the natural forces, to highly develop all animal creation, and to raise the human species to a higher physical and mental plane, which shall approach even to that upon Venus—the heaven of Earth.

‘At the same time, new knowledge of negative-electricity, as a repellent force that may be applied, either by mechanical or mental means, to overcome gravity, will enable Man, on Earth, by various forms of levitation, to develop all necessary physical and locomotive energy and mechanical power merely by application of the natural forces of electrical repulsion, which may be obtained directly from circumambient space; whereupon, the crude means of generating energy through steam, gas and positive-electricity, which are now employed on Earth for mechanical and motive purposes, will be entirely superseded. At the same time, with recognition of Viticity as the substance of Mind and the means of Mental Power, Metaphysics will immediately be advanced to the point where the knowledge and memory of the Subconscious-mind of man on Earth will, to a greater degree, be placed at the disposal of his Conscious-mind. Telepathy, scientifically understood and applied, will constitute the common means of all wireless communication between those upon the Earth and between those of Earth and Venus; while the employment of the Mental Senses in acquiring higher knowledge and understanding, will to a great extent supersede all other means, and go far beyond the present employment of the physical senses; for, by clairvoyant vision, whatever is upon the Earth may be viewed; through clairaudient intercourse, any instructions from Venus may be heard; and whatever particular knowledge is sought through each of the Mental Senses may be readily attained from any remote location upon the Earth or Venus. Again, through scientific application of Viticity, Mental Cure and Healing will supersede *materia-medica*, and to a very great extent will supplant common surgery, while the application of Viticity in Hypnotism and Mesmerism will take the place of all other forms of anaesthesia, and will enter extensively into the processes of Mental Healing and cure. Moreover, knowledge of the existence and operation of the Primal Elements, as such, will place Physical Science upon a new course of advancement, while a correct scientific conception of God and of the Material

Universe will unfold to Man on Earth the true Religion and the true Philosophy of Life.

Slate Writing Explained

'Slate Writing, when genuine, is merely a form of levitation where some human mind and finite brain, through the forces of Viticity and Electricity, causes a pencil or other substance to move and write under direction and control of the projecting mind. This phenomenon is usually observed, on Earth, through the common experiment of placing a piece of pencil (so small that it can be manipulated in the space allowed) between two slates, or, with paper, in a sealed box. The writings thus obtained are produced by a concentration of the electro-vitic forces through a Subliminal or Subconscious mind, which is usually the mind of the Medium who is present, into the finite substance employed in sufficient voltage to enable the same to be moved and guided by the Subliminal-mind of the operator. The context of such writings is usually obtained, by the Psychic who produces them, from his own Subconscious-mind, or, through mind-reading from the Subconscious-mind of the Sitter or of someone within the "circle". Such writings are more or less intelligent and legible, accordingly as to whether the directing mind is properly within the true "subjective state"; and such writings are more or less learned and grammatical, accordingly as the Medium, or other directing mind, is scholarly and intellectual. Sometimes, it is true, when the Medium is in the "trance" state, the writings obtained are dictated and produced by the Subconscious-mind of some other human mind and finite brain than that of the Medium: but in such cases the writings are ordinarily projected and controlled by some human Subconscious-mind and material brain within the "circle", or else, by some inferior mentality upon the planet Mars. All such writings, however, (as is the case with so-called "spirit" messages, which have been considered) are usually of a low order, and are scarcely more rational than dreams; for they never come from a true Subliminal-mind or through a mentality higher, in any event, than that of the earthly Medium in the "trance state".

'On Earth, Slate Writing has, ordinarily, been superstitiously and mistakenly attributed to spiritistic agencies. But while, as we have seen, it is possible that such writings may be produced by mentalities *not* upon the Earth, nevertheless such manifestations are always but instances where some human-

mind is acting through a physical brain to cause the pencil, as finite substance, to move and write under mental control through application of the forces of electricity which are projected mentally along with the forces of viticity. The same principles govern these manifestations that govern the phenomenon of levitation, which has been explained.

‘Unfortunately, most of the Spiritistic Mediums, Psychics and other Sensitives of Earth, continually combine legerdemain, in the form of surreptitious Slate Writing, with genuine demonstrations of Mind Reading; and to such an extent that very rarely indeed does Slate Writing, upon the Earth, at the present time, represent a genuine demonstration of levitation, or the movement and control of finite substance by mental power. In every case where the finite substance from which Slate Writings are produced (such as chalk or pencil) is assumed to be materialized, *presto*, from circumambient space, the productions involve fraud and deception.

‘All Slate Writings that are really genuine, that is, those which are accomplished mentally through the principles of levitation and mental control of finite substance, may just as readily be accomplished upon an open slate and in broad daylight, provided, only, that the positive actinic-rays of sun-light are not sufficiently powerful to interfere with the mental concentration, projection and control of the negative vitro-electric forces which must be employed. Indeed, the genuineness of the demonstration of Slate Writing should always be tested only through the use of an open slate, and above the table, in merely subdued light.

Automatic, Inspirational and Spirit-Control Writing Explained and Distinguished

‘Automatic Writing, Inspirational Writing and Spirit-Control Writing all differ from Slate Writing in that they are performed through mental direction of the hand of the Medium or Sitter, whereas genuine Slate Writing is performed through mental direction of a pen, pencil or other inanimate substance, without assistance of the hand or person of the Medium.

‘However, Automatic Writing, Inspirational Writing and Spirit-Control Writing are all as little understood, on Earth, as is Slate Writing. Nor are the real distinctions between Automatic writing, Inspirational writing and Spirit-Control writing at all comprehended upon the Earth. Automatic writing and Inspirational writing are both generally confounded

with so-called Spirit-Control writing. Yet, a clear distinction exists between these three forms of occult writings, although the distinction between Automatic writing, as such, and Inspirational writing, on the one hand, and so-called Spirit-Control writing, on the other hand, is somewhat subtle. The distinctions between the three may be stated as follows:

'Automatic writing (including Planchette writing) is accomplished only by the Subliminal-mind of the writer, whereby the Conscious-mind in the subjective state reads and, through mental direction of the Writer's hand, transcribes information already possessed by the Subconscious-mind of the Writer as a part of his intellect. Automatic writing, therefore, is of high or low order, and of value and authority, directly in accordance with the intellect or subconscious knowledge of the Writer.

'Inspirational Writing is of a higher order than Automatic Writing, for, while it is likewise produced through the Conscious-mind in the true subjective state, its substance or context is not of the knowledge of the Writer's own subconscious intellect, but comes as direct "telepathic dictation", through the Subliminal-mind, from some other and *higher* independent human brain and mind.

'Spirit-Control Writing, on the other hand, is of a much lower order than Inspirational writing, or even than Automatic writing, and is indeed of no authority or value; for such mental productions come, neither from the Subconscious-mind of the Writer nor from the Subliminal-mind through his Conscious-mind in the subjective state, but only appear as uncontrolled and unattuned mental "intrusions" or "interventions", through the subconsciousness of the Medium, *after* the Medium has passed through and below the true subjective state and into the *unconscious* and *trance* condition, where the hand of the Writer is controlled and directed, either by way of "intervention" by some other earthly Mentality, or by way of "intrusion" by a lower order of human mentality on Mars. Hence, Spirit-Control writing, so-called, ordinarily is either incoherent, illiterate, puerile, cunning or even blasphemous.*

*Note by Author.—Elsa Barker, in the introduction to the recent book entitled "War Letters from a Living Dead Man", says:—"It may be of interest to some readers if I describe the process of the Writing which has changed gradually from violent and mechanical seizure of the hand from the outside * * * to a quiet impression on the mind within". Scientifically understood, this means a change from Spirit-Control Writing in the *trance state*, to either Inspirational Writing or to Automatic Writing in the *subjective state*.

'Having thus drawn the proper distinctions between the various forms of occult writings, it will be observed that neither Automatic writing nor Inspirational writing can be classed as phenomena where the hand of the Writer is moved *as inert matter* by extrinsic mental power, for in both cases the transcribing is directed by the Conscious-mind of the Writer himself while in the true subjective state. In the case of Spirit-Control writing, however, where the Medium is in a deep "trance" state and is acting only through the "intervention" or "intrusion" of external Mentalities, the hand of the Writer may be said to be operated as inert matter by independent mental power in a physical way, like unto that which prevails when a pencil is mentally caused to be operated in the phenomenon of Slate Writing.

The Operation of Radiotelegraphic Instruments by Mental Power

'Lastly, I may say, that my operation of your Wireless-apparatus affords a present illustration of the effects upon inert matter of the electrical forces, when these are projected mentally, in connection with the coordinate mental forces of viticity, through a finite brain from the planet Venus.

'You were informed, early in our intercourse, that through "mental power", alone, I am utilizing your wireless instruments in conducting communication between Venus and the Earth. Through the instrumentality of my physical brain, I am using the element and force of *positive viticity*, as mental power, in forcing the "receiver" of your radiotelegraphic instruments to act through the physical force of *negative electricity*, which, as you now know, always accompanies the mental force of positive viticity. In other words, I am applying to your radiotelegraphic instruments the physical force of negative electricity *through* the mental force of positive viticity, and precisely in the same manner that these forces are mentally applied in Levitation, and in the other combined physical and mental phenomena which we have analyzed, and under precisely the same principles of Natural Law that the Supreme Mentality of the Universe employs in controlling and moving all the heavenly bodies in their orbits.

Valediction

'I have now completed the task, assumed by me, of informing the Earth of the existence of the wonderful element Viticity,

and of informing it also of the fact that *viticity* and *electricity* are the ultimate Primal Elements in nature, and the stuff of which, in different forms of vibration, all space, matter and being of the Universe are composed. In doing this, I have disclosed the relation of the two Primal Elements to each other, and how they operate to constitute all of the Laws of Nature, both physical and mental. I have explained that all the phenomena of Astronomy, of Physics and of Chemistry are electrical phenomena, and that all the planets and stars, like the Earth, are habitable, and are actually inhabited by human beings who, in material form and mental character, are like those on Earth. All this has been revealed, to the end that Physical Science upon the Earth may rest, henceforth, upon a definite and correct foundation. I have gone still further, and have shown that all phenomena of Life and Mind are phenomena of the element Viticity, and I have disclosed sufficient as to the origin of God and the Universe to indicate the character, plan and ultimate purpose of the Supreme Mind, to the end that Religion, upon the Earth, may emerge, at last, from its misconceptions of the Deity and of the physical Universe, and thereupon find a rational and satisfying basis upon which to build.

‘Of recent years, the Earth has come to yearn, with ever increasing fervency, for that “mental light” which shall reveal Science and Religion standing *interdependent* as one rational and harmonious whole, and in such relation to each other that neither God nor the “divine ultimate purpose” can be misjudged; for the Earth, at last, is coming to realize, that it is only upon a religion, the foundation of which is exact and the tenets of which are so self-evident as to require no proof or preaching, that a true Philosophy of Life can be builded upon the Earth. Science, only, can furnish such a foundation, by revealing the character of God, and by disclosing His “ultimate purpose” through the laws of nature which are all about us and which have been provided for us, as the only “divine book” from which such knowledge can be read.’

“As the period ended, the ‘receiver’ before me stopped. I seized the ‘transmitter’, and eagerly implored as follows: Surely, Professor Amour, you will not discontinue until you have given us some conception of Heaven, some illumination and encouragement from the great stores of knowledge and experience which have been there accumulated in the years gone by. Reveal to us something of the Religion, Philosophy

and Ethics of Heaven, something of its Sciences, something of its Mechanics and Inventions, something of its Government, Political Economy and Sociology; disclose to us something, at least, of each of these that shall serve as example and idealism to redeem the Earth from the misery and helplessness which have resulted from its present misconception of all these things."

'Your request', "replied Professor Amour", 'can be granted, only upon condition that you prepare yourself *mentally* to receive further communications from me *telepathically*, instead of through the physical instrumentality of your "wireless instruments"; for tomorrow, Venus will cease to be an Evening Star, and radiotelegraphic communication through the atmosphere of the Earth, under direct electrical action of the Sun's actinic rays, will become impracticable.'

"But, I replied, you have said that telepathic communication, when its principles are understood, may be accomplished as readily through the brain, as wireless-telegraphy is accomplished through mechanical instruments, and that mere distance is no deterrent in the process. Why then may we not establish telepathic communication between Venus and the Earth, and thus continue our intercourse?"

'Theoretically', "replied Professor Amour", 'there is no reason why communication through the mental process of "telepathy" cannot be established between us; but, in practical operation, several matters may interfere. The first deterrent cause would be, that your Conscious-mind, being wholly untrained, might prove insufficiently sensitive to perceive or read clearly and definitely from your Subconscious-mind the telepathic thought which I would mentally dictate and project to it. Furthermore, your "conscious mentality" is wholly untrained in the art of acquiring, at will, that delicate "subjective state" which is necessary for intelligently receiving and projecting telepathic communications; and even were you capable of readily acquiring the essential subjective state, and a sufficiently sensitive mentality or subliminal-mind, the greatest difficulty of all would still remain, which would consist in your probable inability to *maintain* the proper subjective state and subliminal-mind without passing involuntarily and unwittingly into the unconscious or *trance state*, and thus becoming incapable of consciously and intelligently differentiating the thoughts which I would convey, from thoughts of others that

would intervene or intrude to impress themselves upon your then unattuned subconsciousness.'

"Could not this difficulty of my inexperience, I inquired, be obviated by the employment by me of a spiritistic Medium to act in my behalf?"

'As before explained', "he answered", 'Mediums, of Earth, might, in the first instance, more readily acquire the subjective state and the necessary sensitiveness of mind, but they would be even less able to *maintain* the proper subjective state than you: for the Mediums of Earth, having been wholly without knowledge of the principles which they have assumed to employ, have erroneously believed the "trance state" desirable, and accordingly have trained their minds to pass immediately through and beneath the "subjective" state, and into the "trance" and mentally uncontrolled state, thereby nullifying their capability of securing rational telepathic communications, or any definite and desired clairvoyant observations. Indeed, the Mediums of Earth, failing to recognize the necessity of retaining conscious control in the "subjective state", and erroneously believing that they are giving up their mentality to "angel-spirits", ever have been eager to prostitute their Conscious-minds to the "trance condition", thereby surrendering control of the Conscious-mind to whatever Mentality might intervene or intrude. No, you have nothing to gain from the present "mediumship" of Earth, and if you are to have further communication with Venus, it is necessary that you perfect yourself in both the *science* and the *art* of telepathy. To this end, therefore, I will give you the following instructions.

Instructions for Accomplishing Telepathy

'Five essential mental capabilities must be developed for successful telepathic communication:

- 1st. To acquire the proper Subjective State, at will:
- 2nd. To *maintain* the proper Subjective State, and Conscious mental control:
- 3rd. To acquire attunement or rapport with the particular mentality with whom mental communication is desired, consciously excluding all other telepathic thought-vibrations:
- 4th. To perceive and transcribe, or orally deliver, thought-communications, coming from other minds, in a conscious and rational way, while still in the subjective state.

5th. To transmit thought by mental force to other minds in mental attunement.

'With proper adherence to my instructions, none of these accomplishments need be found difficult. Indeed, telepathy is a simple mental process which children of tender years, with proper education, may readily and naturally acquire. You have already been informed that the true "subjective state", which is essential for Telepathy and for most other mental phenomena, is that state which precedes the "trance state". It is that mental condition where the Conscious-mind is generally oblivious to physical surroundings, but still in mental control and keenly alert in its mental perceptions. At this point the Conscious-mind can readily "pick up", or read, all knowledge or information that comes telepathically, clairvoyantly, or through any of the mental senses, to the Subconscious-mind, and immediately translate that knowledge, in a rational way, into oral speech, or into writing. Indeed, in the proper subjective state, the Conscious-mind and the Subconscious-mind act in unison, and always under rational control and the protection of consciousness.

"The subjective state may be most readily assumed, by those who are inexperienced, by going into "the Silence", by assuming a position of physical relaxation and by deep breathing and slow exhalation, and, if desired, by use of the Crystal as an instrumentality to exclude the mental distraction of material surroundings.

"The proper "subjective state" having been acquired, it is *then* essential to *maintain* that state throughout the process of telepathic communication. In aid of this, the Crystal may again be employed; not now, however, to *exclude* the environment, but rather to attract the Conscious-mind sufficiently to prevent it from descending below the "subjective" state and into the "trance" or "somnambulant" state. After the mentality is sufficiently experienced in telepathic work, none of these physical aids will be necessary, either to *acquire* the proper "subjective state" or to *maintain* it, for the conscious work involved in perceiving and transcribing telepathic thought will, of itself, be sufficient to maintain that consciousness which must govern in the subjective state, and in the operation of the Subliminal-mind.

"To attract the attention of, and to come into rapport or mental attunement with, any certain person or mentality, either upon the Earth or upon Venus, it is necessary to fix

the Conscious-mind, after it is properly sublimized, with sufficient earnestness and concentration, and with some degree of precision, upon the particular person with whom the mental correspondence is desired, and, as far as possible, upon his environment. Immediately, when his attention has been attracted, and attunement attained, the Subconscious-mind will begin to note the thought vibrations of viticity, and, frequently, a clairvoyant picture of the person, and of his environment, will be seen, and, perhaps, clairaudient sound of his voice will be heard, through that mental sense. Telepathic communication may then proceed, in all respects similar to direct oral conversation or telephonic communication.

"To *project* telepathic communications and accomplish "thought transference", it is essential, also, to formulate the thought with nearly as much precision and definiteness as sentences are formulated in oral conversation, and to assume a state of mind which is positive and affirmative, and fixed upon the purpose of the thought and of the mental projection of the essential vitic vibrations. If the thoughts projected reach their destination and are perceived by the absent Mind or Percipient, the transmitting Mind will at once recognize the attunement by a peculiar mental reaction; and conversely, will also note a failure.

"To *receive* telepathic communications, on the other hand, the receiving Mind must drop the positive and directing attitude, which is necessary in "thought transmission", and must adopt, instead, a passive and receptive state, with the Subliminal-mind acutely sensitive. In this condition, not only will telepathic thought appear clear and distinct, but frequently an actual physical outline or materialization of the person *en rapport* will appear to the physical, as well as to the mental, vision of the percipient, thus confirming the attunement and identification; and, under some conditions, such "materialization" may even be sufficiently substantial, or electrically static, to respond to the physical sense of touch or feeling.

"These *physical* phenomena will more frequently accompany the mental phenomenon of telepathy as one becomes more experienced, and as the mental senses become more trained and acute, and especially as the scientific operation of the mental processes involved become more fully understood.

"And now I will bid you follow my directions, as outlined, and perfect yourself in the art of Telepathy, and when Venus

shall again appear as your Evening Star, having brought yourself into the subjective state, at the location where you now are, direct your Subliminal-mind to the planet Venus, and an attempt will be made to institute the first *conscious* and *sustained* telepathic communication between Heaven and Earth.'

A Physical Demonstration of Mental Power

"Having closed his instructions relative to the methods to be adopted in approaching the science of Telepathy, Professor Amour continued as follows"—'This will be the last communication by "wireless-telegraphy" between Venus and the Earth, but in the future it will be sought to develop between Earth and Heaven a system of conscious telepathic intercourse that shall serve to place mankind, while yet on Earth, upon a higher plane of thought and action.'

"But why do you say, I interrupted, that there will be no further communication, by radiotelegraph between Venus and the Earth? I have already arranged to lay before the scientists and inventors of Earth the information, that communication, through mechanical means, has been successfully established with Venus, to the end that a universal system of radiotelegraphic communication between the Earth and all the other planets of the Solar System may be speedily developed."

'Perish the thought', "replied Professor Amour", 'for it is an inferior and unworthy purpose. Furthermore, it would not be permitted by Venus, nor would such a system of communication tend to elevate the Earth. Indeed, any attempt to establish such communication would be useless and unavailing. Venus, long since, has passed to higher and more perfect sciences, and the higher planets would spurn to stoop to such a crude and mechanical form of communication with an inferior plane. I have been led to such mechanical communication with you merely to indicate to the Earth, by practical demonstration, that there are elements and forces in nature which must be recognized and understood before the Earth can properly conceive any correct foundation for Science or Religion, or for any system of Philosophy and Ethics that is worthy of Mankind. Venus is upon a plane of knowledge and perception where telepathic communication, alone, is employed in guiding and directing the lives of those who remain upon the Earth. Jupiter and all the higher planets of the Solar System have a still more advanced form of telepathy, and from them, as from Venus, no mere mechanical communication from planets in-

ferior to Venus would be recognized. Thus Mars, alone, of all the planets, would respond to attempts of the Earth to communicate by physical instrumentalities; and communications from the inferior mentality of Mars would avail nothing of good to the Earth. Nor, indeed, would radiotelegraphic communication between the Earth and Mars elevate or enlighten humanity on Mars, but, on the contrary, would tend to tie the unfortunates of Mars still longer to the earthly plane, by distracting them from that reformation and higher thought toward which the life on Mars is designed to lead them to Heaven.

'For all these reasons the Supreme Government of Venus, as the Heaven of Earth, would not allow of the establishment of any maintained system of mechanical communication between the Earth and any of the planets.'

"I do not understand your statement, I answered, that Venus would not allow of the establishment of outer planetary communication with the Earth, nor, can I accept dictation, even from you, or from any source, that shall prevent me from contributing to the world the most wonderful knowledge that has ever come to it, and thereby render mechanical communication with the outer Universe a practical reality."

'Your perverseness and determination in defiance of the deterrent reasons which I have given you', "he responded," 'arise, only, from your unfamiliarity with higher scientific laws, and from your failure to comprehend how far greater than all else is Mental Power when applied through a physical human-brain with the tremendous vibratory energy which pertains to the forces of Vitivity. It seems desirable, therefore, in closing our radiotelegraphic communication, that I convince you by one final demonstration of the possibilities involved in the utilization of the forces of nature by Mental Power.'

"As Professor Amour closed I reached for the key of my transmitter, but in the very act of so doing a flash of lightning, blood-red and of intense brilliancy, shot athwart my studio; the room and walls about me rocked to and fro; deafening sounds, like artillery and infantry combined, seemed all about me; my instruments crackled and appeared to break from their fastenings; every wire snapped, and, in the confusion, the ceiling of my laboratory and the dome of my observatory seemed to collapse about me, and all was darkness.

On The Morrow

"I heard faint sounds, and appeared to be awakening from a long sleep. I recognized the familiar voice of my wife in low conversation. Half opening my eyes, I looked about me sufficiently to ascertain that I lay upon a couch in my working-library adjoining the room where my radiotelegraphic instruments were located. It was broad daylight. I realized a sensation of complete physical and mental exhaustion. My wife approached, and, accompanying her, I recognized my good friend who was our family physician. The Doctor raised my head and held to my lips a glass of stimulent. He then examined my pulse and heart and ascertained my temperature and respiration. Then, turning to my wife, he assured her that I was approaching a normal condition and would soon be myself again.

"As this was occurring, I gradually felt my strength returning and my mind clearing; and soon, all the events of the previous night, which had culminated in what appeared to be the total destruction of my laboratory, came before my mind. In answer to my inquiries, I was informed that a most remarkable occurrence had transpired; that a bolt of lightning, as from a clear sky, had apparently struck the antennae attached to the masts of my Wireless Station, tearing out many of the wires and connections, but otherwise doing little damage; that neighbors had seen a brilliant display of red-light envelop my Radio Station and, strange to say, flash upward and disappear.

"As my normal sensibilities and muscular strength returned, I arose, and, passing out to my laboratory, proceeded to take an inventory of the damage that had been done. To my great surprise, everything remained intact, except that most of the wiring was pulled loose from the connections, as though some great force had seized it from above and pulled it upward. I then proceeded to view the conditions without, and to examine my new and highly valued 'reflector', which occupied so important a part in the success of my interplanetary communication. Here, again, a most astonishing condition of the outer-wiring and antennae was revealed. Instead of the wires drooping to the ground in a tangled mass, as might be expected, all of them were broken short asunder, while the broken ends and remaining parts pointed upward toward the zenith. Furthermore, to my utmost astonishment, my reflecting-mirror and aerial had entirely disappeared; nor were there any broken parts to indicate the nature of the destruction.

"As I gazed upon the wreck, the last words of Professor Amour ran through my mind—'It seems desirable, therefore, in closing our radiotelegraphic communication, that I convince you by one final demonstration of the possibilities involved in the utilization of the forces of nature by Mental Power'. I then and there comprehended, that *by mental power*, applied suddenly and with intense concentration, Professor Amour had projected, through the instrumentality of his material brain, a tremendous amperage of Positive Vitivity which carried with it into my apparatus a high-potential voltage of the coordinate force of negative electricity, thereby, so charging my reflector with repulsive electrical energy as to wholly overcome gravitation, and cause it instantly to be repelled upward and outward from the Earth. My reflector was now an aerolite in space, or, more probably, had been burned and consumed by friction in the Earth's atmosphere during the tremendous speed of its repulsion from the Earth's surface under the repellent forces of negative electricity with which it had been mentally charged by Professor Amour through the forces of Vitivity."*

THE END

*Note by Author.—Since the preparation of the Messages reported in this Volume, telepathic communication has been successfully established with Venus, and further communications have been thus obtained from Professor Amour which reveal something of the life and conditions which prevail on the higher plane of life upon the planet Venus. These telepathic communications are now in the course of preparation for the printer, and subsequently will be published, in detail, as a sequel to the present volume.